



MONSTER PARADISE

BOOK 04

Nuclear Warhead Cooked in Wine

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Monster Paradise

(怪物乐园)

by

Nuclear Warhead Cooked in Wine

(酒煮核弹头)

Synopsis

Lin Huang was a 15-year old boy from Earth, on a path to live his life in a world full of monsters. With his younger sister in his care, and given only 91 days to live, the odds were not in his favor at all... That is until, he killed a vicious vampire, purely by accident. With a twist in his tale, his life was changed completely. As he fought his way through this world with the help of his troops made of men and monsters, the boy sets his sights on a much larger ambition of becoming the greatest monster hunter in the world!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by EndlessFantasy Translation @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by EndlessFantasy Translation @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 301: The Relationship Between Monsters

While on their way to hunt down the Fire Phoenix, Lin Huang told Yi Yeyu and Li Lang why he was rushing the both of them.

"It's been an hour and a half since the Fire Phoenix appeared, so we can't be sure if it's still in the same location?" Yi Yeyu asked after hearing Lin Huang's explanation.

"That's right, the Fire Phoenix found out about Bloody's detection seed and destroyed it. There's no way that we could detect its exact whereabouts now." Lin Huang nodded.

"I came to the both of you as soon as I found out about it, the Fire Phoenix flies at over 2,000 kilometers per hour.

"How long will it take for us to get there?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"It's more than 1,000 kilometers away, so it should take around an hour."

"How do we kill the Fire Phoenix when we get there? This is a double mutated monster that's even more powerful than the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit that we encountered the last time." Li Lang asked a practical question that nobody could overlook.

"Everything will be alright if Ms. Yi can control the monster with her physique. But what if she can't, what should we do?"

Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu were silent. More than an hour later, the silence was finally broken after arriving at their destination. As they landed, the three of them recalled their monsters.

"When I looked around from up above there didn't seem to be any monsters in the nearby area." Li Lang said to Lin Huang.

"Don't worry." Lin Huang called out to Bloody who was hiding in his sleeve.

"Bloody, where's the exact location that you discovered the Fire Phoenix?"

Since the coordinates that Bloody had marked were just an estimated area instead of an exact location, they now needed Bloody to point out the exact location for them. Bloody stuck out its head from Lin Huang's sleeve and looked around. It then spread out purple flowers and as they floated around, something came into Lin Huang's mind.

"Follow the flowers, be quiet, don't summon the flying mounts." Lin Huang passed Bloody's message to Yi Yeyu and Li Lang while he took the lead.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang followed behind him. As they walked around, they headed into an area with many volcanoes. There were up to 100 active volcanoes with smoke billowing out of them. There were big and small ones, high and low. It was quite a scene to behold.

"Could it be hiding behind the volcanoes?" Li Lang guessed as he walked.

Lin Huang gestured to get him to be quiet. "Shh!"

The three of them followed behind the purple flowers quietly and got up to the tip of a volcano half an hour later. Seeing that the flower went through the tip and down, they followed the edge of the crater and walked to the other side of the volcano. What they saw on the other side shocked them. There was a huge lava lake that was blocked by all the volcanoes. Calling it a lake was not accurate as it was boundless. Its layout was out of the ordinary, hundreds of kilometers long and more like a lava sea than a lake.

"A sea that's completely made of lava..." The three of them were stunned when they saw what was in front of them. Suddenly, the lava started rolling, a gigantic shadow plunged out of the lava sea. It was a giant bird with a golden crest and a tail with nine colors. What caught their attention was the bloody gigantic alligator and

its purplish gold claws. The alligator was 70 to 80 meters long, it was no smaller than the giant bird and was covered in a black, hard metal cast that seemed very powerful. However, its neck was clamped by the giant bird. No matter how much it struggled, it could not get away from the bird's claws.

"Is that a Blazing Alligator?" Li Lang asked Lin Huang in shock.

"Yes." Lin Huang was concerned as he watched. Yi Yeyu was frowning too, she did not look too good. The giant bird with its nine colored tail and golden crest was their target - a Fire Phoenix. The Blazing Alligator was a mutated monster from the fire elements, it was a ruthless double mutated transcendent monster. Such a giant-sized mutated transcendent monster was captured by the Fire Phoenix easily, it did not seem to have the strength to fight back. What they were looking at gave them a direct understanding of the Fire Phoenix's ability.

With the Blazing Alligator in its claws, the Fire Phoenix flew towards the volcanos where the three of them were located. They immediately bent down to avoid being seen, watching secretly with half of their heads showing at the crater. As the Blazing Alligator was tossed onto the ground, it seemed to know that it could not defeat the Fire Phoenix and instead attempted to jump into the lava sea. However, its neck was clamped by the Fire Phoenix that once again dashed from the air.

It struggled by moving its tail and body but it could not escape from under the Fire Phoenix's purplish, golden metal claws. The Fire Phoenix gave a deathly glare with its blue eyes, it had no plan to eat it as it watched the Blazing Alligator struggle in its claws. Soon, it seemed to know that it could never escape. The black metal cast started to change color and its body appeared to be filled with lava. Its black cast turned dark red at first, but soon it became a flaming red. The Blazing Alligator was covered in a flaming red crystal-like cast within seconds.

"What's it doing?" Li Lang asked Lin Huang softly.

"This is its Crystallize skill. With that, its defense will peak." Lin Huang explained softly.

As Lin Huang said that, the Fire Phoenix used another claw to grab the Blazing Alligator's back, easily breaking through its defense into its body. In its crystalized mode, the Blazing Alligator seemed to struggle for awhile due to the pain then stopped moving completely. The flaming red on its body was fading fast, returning back to its black cast within seconds.

"Is it dead?" Li Lang asked.

"I don't think so..." Lin Huang was surprised with what he saw, he could still sense the Blazing Alligator's aura. Later on, the Fire Phoenix removed its claw from the Blazing Alligator's back and it shook again. The Fire Phoenix flapped its wings and flew up into the air letting go of the Blazing Alligator. The Blazing Alligator flipped its tail and dived into the lava sea not far away disappearing.

"Isn't it going to eat the Blazing Alligator? Why did it let it go?" Li Lang could not understand what he saw.

Lin Huang took a guess. "I think it wasn't planning on eating it, instead it was extracting the fire energy from within the Blazing Alligator..." What they saw had never been documented before in the monster encyclopedia. It said on the monster encyclopedia that the only relationship between the monsters was either food or symbiosis. However, what they witnessed was nothing like that. It seemed like the relationship between monsters is more complicated than what humans could have ever imagined...

Chapter 302: Lin Huang's Plan to Kill

As the Blazing Alligator escaped, the Fire Phoenix that was in the air flapped its wings and dived into the lava ocean once again.

"It got away?!" Yi Yeyu shouted in exasperation. They had finally found the Fire Phoenix but just witnessed it going back into the lava.

"Don't worry, it shouldn't be running away." Lin Huang shook his head.

"With the Fire Phoenix's characteristic, it'll usually fly away if it wants to leave instead of diving into the lava. It might be capturing the other Blazing Alligators."

"Now that the both of you have seen the Fire Phoenix's ability, even a double mutated Blazing Alligator can't fight back. If we were to fight it, we might all die. Maybe we should come up with a plan." Li Lang's usually playful demeanor vanished during critical times.

"The location that we are standing in isn't suitable for battle. We don't have much space to land in the crater. If we fall into the volcano, normal lava aside, we'll definitely die if it's spiritual lava. There's no place for us to stand in the lava ocean. Although we could fight at the foot of the volcano, we'd be blocked by the volcanoes at the back. There's no way for us to escape if we can't fight it," Li Lang voiced his concern. Before the battle started, he figured that the Fire Phoenix had the advantage of winning.

"I have a double mutated white flame-level summoning monster, the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit. What I'm thinking about is to get the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit to hide while I distract the Fire Phoenix. When it's distracted, the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit will use its Punishment Chains to seal its Life Power. Once that's done, Yeyu will get on her flying mount to attack," Lin Huang said and looked at Li Lang.

"Stay up there. If it's getting away, block its way with your flying mount. Even if you only manage to stop it for a couple of seconds, that'll be good enough."

"Alright..."

Li Lang's facial expression was completely solemn as he listened to Lin Huang's arrangement. He did not have any disagreements; he knew very well that if he were to fight the Fire Phoenix himself, he would be killed immediately. Lin Huang chose to distract the Fire Phoenix himself as he knew he had the ability to do so. If Li Lang were to follow him, he would definitely be a burden instead.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang assigned that job to himself as he knew that it was unlikely for the Fire Phoenix to escape. As it encountered an attack, such a powerful monster would be triggered and respond madly towards its attacker. Yi Yeyu did not say anything as she knew why Lin Huang had come up with such an arrangement. No matter if it was Lin Huang or Li Lang, they were here for her to level up. Li Lang proved his friendship as he agreed to come along, while Yi Yeyu did not mind if he could help at all. She would be grateful if he did not become a burden.

The both of them did not even ask about the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit as they had their minds occupied by the plan.

"I'll be down there, so the both of you hide yourselves now. When I'm fighting the Fire Phoenix later, Yeyu, please be patient and only attack it when the chains of the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit are tying it down or else, our plan will go to waste," Lin Huang reminded.

"Okay." Yi Yeyu nodded.

Lin Huang then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and headed down to where the volcanoes were. The Alexandrian Eagle landed at the bottom of the volcanoes, a couple of meters away from the lava ocean. He then recalled the Alexandrian Eagle and summoned the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were shocked

when they saw the gigantic Sanguine Skeleton Spirit. Although Lin Huang had mentioned that it was his summoning monster, the both of them thought that it looked very similar to the one that Lin Huang had killed earlier.

"Don't you think that this Sanguine Skeleton Spirit looks like a replica of the one that he killed earlier?" Li Lang asked Yi Yeyu.

"Perhaps monsters of the same size look the same to us, but it's probably an illusion. Just like human twins. If they look alike and have the same height, it'll be difficult to tell who's who," Yi Yeyu explained. She had some doubts too but that involved Lin Huang's secrets so she did not want to pry any further.

"Illusion in terms of the size?" Li Lang frowned. Although he thought that it was strange, he accepted Yi Yeyu's explanation anyway.

As Lin Huang summoned the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit, he instructed the monster, "Hide in the lava and shield your aura to the maximum. When the Fire Phoenix attacks me, it'll be distracted at some point. Then, catch the opportunity to tie it up with your Punishment Chains!"

"Hehehe... You mean kill the Fire Phoenix? I'd be happy to help, Master." The Sanguine Skeleton Spirit's bloody robe moved without any wind and excitement shone in his blue eyes.

"This fella... So, do all Transcendent monsters really have their own characteristics?!" Lin Huang did not expect his inference earlier to be true. This Sanguine Skeleton Spirit seemed to have retained the character it embodied before it was killed. However, Lin Huang was not sure if it still retained its old memories.

Lin Huang frowned as he watched the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit dived into the lava with its aura undetectable. Although he knew that it had an instinct for faking its death, shielding its aura was an easy feat for it. However, the fact that it managed to hide its aura to the point that even Lin Huang could not detect it was terrifying.

Lin Huang then sat at the foot of the volcanoes while waiting patiently for the Fire Phoenix to appear again.

Time passed by. It had been half an hour since the three of them waited. It was almost six in the evening and the sky was turning dark. Yi Yeyu was getting impatient at the peak of the volcano as she was worried that the Fire Phoenix had left and would not ever appear again. However, Li Lang was relieved. Although he hoped to help Yi Yeyu with leveling up, witnessing the Fire Phoenix capture a double mutated Blazing Alligator terrified him. The calmest one among the three of them was Lin Huang. He knew very well that he could not fight the Fire Phoenix. However, the battle would not depend on the strength of his ability alone. As long as the techniques were properly executed, it was still possible for them to defeat it. Moreover, even if they could not kill it, he was confident that they could leave in one piece.

He was not afraid of the Fire Phoenix. On the contrary, he was excited about the battle. Another half an hour passed. When it was almost half past six, Li Lang and Yi Yeyu both figured that the Fire Phoenix would not make its return. Just when Yi Yeyu was ready to get Lin Huang to give up, the lava ocean churned vigorously. A giant bird appeared from the surface of the lava with a Blazing Alligator that was a few times larger than the bird itself...

Chapter 303: Lin Huang Asking for Trouble

"Chirp!"

As the Fire Phoenix got out of the lava sea, it chirped in excitement. Flapping its wings as it flew to the bottom of the volcano, it noticed Lin Huang that was as small as an ant. It glared at him but after realizing that his aura was not threatening, it completely ignored him due to more important things it had in its mind. It landed less than 500 meters away from Lin Huang with the Blazing Alligator in its claws.

Lin Huang was speechless about being ignored. Although he was just an ant in Fire Phoenix's eyes, he was sure that it had noticed him as most of the bird-type monsters had extraordinary vision, including the Fire Phoenix. Perhaps it ignored him as he was not a threat to it. Lin Huang even smile awkwardly as he was eager to see the Fire Phoenix's reaction when it saw him and came up with different responses. However, he did not expect himself to be ignored.

Yi Yeyu who was hiding at the top of the volcano was relieved when she saw the Fire Phoenix. She could not help it but laugh when she saw that Lin Huang was being ignored by the Fire Phoenix. Li Lang who had his fists clenched tight was now relieved too. Lin Huang watched as the Fire Phoenix waited for the Blazing Alligator to turn red. He knew that the Fire Phoenix was not going to kill the Blazing Alligator, but was planning to absorb the fire energy in the Blazing Alligator's body instead.

As the Blazing Alligator was slowly turning red, Lin Huang knew that he could not wait any longer, he had to come up with something to catch the Fire Phoenix's attention or else they would have to wait again once it released the Blazing Alligator. He then took out his GoldEagle11 and transformed it into a cannon. Li Lang and Yi Yeyu saw what Lin Huang was doing. Yi Yeyu was speechless as she watched.

"Must he ask for trouble?" Li Lang puzzled. He could guess what would happen if Lin Huang was to open fire. As Lin Huang observed the Fire Phoenix, he was inserting Life Power into his cannon. As soon as he was almost done with inserting one wheel of Life Power into the gun, the Blazing Alligator that was captured in the Fire Phoenix's claws turned completely red.

"It's time!" As the Blazing Alligator turned red, a golden spark was shot out of the gun, heading towards the Fire Phoenix at a speed of light.

"Bang!" A loud thud exploded, the Fire Phoenix was shot as it was not aware. It did not expect the human of ant size would attack it. The Fire Phoenix flapped its wings by instinct as it was shot, it accidentally let go of the Blazing Alligator.

The Blazing Alligator turned around and dove into the lava sea that was not far away. Seeing that its prey escaped, the Fire Phoenix that was flying in the air became furious. Although the attack did not hurt it in any way, it challenged its pride. Moreover, the attack helped its prey escape. It wanted its revenge on Lin Huang now.

"Chirp!"

This time, the Fire Phoenix chirped furiously while glaring deadly at Lin Huang beneath it. Staring into its angry blue eyes, Lin Huang had no fear and was excited instead. He then aimed his cannon at the Fire Phoenix again. As it saw Lin Huang do that, it was triggered and opened its wings wide, flapping hard at Lin Huang.

Tens of thousands of red feathers came down like a thunderstorm. In the air, its red feathers seemed like they were lit up with fire, transforming into golden feathers with sparks that went at Lin Huang. It used an attack with a large area-of-effect and it was clear that the Fire Phoenix wanted Lin Huang to die without having the opportunity to escape. Lin Huang was drowned in the

shower of golden feathers like meteors. The feathers exploded as they collided with every object that they touched and loud explosions were heard at the bottom of the volcanoes with sparks and dust flying everywhere.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang who were on top of the volcano became worried. They looked at the bottom of the volcano that was now covered in dust with concern on their faces. Lin Huang might be able to avoid it if it was a one-on-one battle. However, such a rapid attack with an area-of-effect like this made it difficult for him to escape. The both of them did not expect the Fire Phoenix to hit them with such a powerful attack in the beginning. Although such an attack was much weaker compared to attacks it would use in a one-on-one battle, this Fire Phoenix was a white flame-level, double mutated phoenix-type monster. Among the monsters with same combat level, it was on the top of the food chain in terms of abilities. The area-of-effect attack it used was comparable to ultimate abilities of monsters at the same level.

The Fire Phoenix chose to use an attack like this as it wanted to prevent Lin Huang from escaping. It could sense that Lin Huang's aura was not powerful and figured that as long as he was hit, he would definitely die. However, Fire Phoenix did not leave after it launched the attack but waited patiently. It would not be satisfied if it did not see his dead body. It spent more than an hour trying to capture the Blazing Alligator but it ran away because of Lin Huang's interruption.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang watched patiently for the dust to fade away as they wanted to know the result. However, they did not look too good as they figured the outcome might be negative. Under such pressure from the Fire Phoenix, Lin Huang could possibly die. Awhile later, the Fire Phoenix seemed to lose its patience. It flapped its wings to blow away the dust and as the dust was blown away, a black shadow appeared at the bottom of the volcanoes. As the dust continued to be blown away, it revealed an untouched Lin

Huang.

"Such a terrifying attack. I thought I would've died. Luckily I have this defensive skill..." Lin Huang said while smirking as he looked at the Fire Phoenix above him. The way he looked at it looked like he was throwing it a challenge.

"Hey, show me everything you've got. I want to find out the limits of my abilities!"

Chapter 304: Lin Huang Versus The Fire Phoenix

The Fire Phoenix was a double mutated transcendent monster. It had encountered human before so it understood human language. It got even more furious when Lin Huang challenged it! Although it had no idea what was the black piece of cloth that he was using to defend its first attack, it was surprised that he managed to defend himself. However, that attack was not its most powerful attack. It did not think that the black shield could protect Lin Huang during its following attack.

Meanwhile, Lin Huang had never wanted to use Dark Shield to fight until the end. His objective of entering this dimensional ruin was to strengthen himself by going through the training. Although the Fire Phoenix was powerful, it was not as powerful to the extent that he would want to run away. On the contrary, it benefited him when the Fire Phoenix pressured and gave him the confidence that he would survive this battle. That was the reason why he challenged the Fire Phoenix.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang who were on top of the volcano could not hear what Lin Huang was saying, or else their jaws would have dropped. However, they could sense that the Fire Phoenix was angry, or to be precise, it was furious as the both of them saw that the Fire Phoenix's beautiful nine colored tail was now completely red. It was a sign that it was going crazy from anger. Lin Huang knew that as well as he looked at the Fire Phoenix

As the Fire Phoenix's tail turned bloody red, it chirped loudly while shaking its tail. Nine flaming whips appeared, they were coming towards Lin Huang who was hundreds of meters away. The whips were fast, traveling at a speed that broke the sound barrier, causing explosions in the air. From the look of it, Lin Huang knew that he would not be able to defend it. If he was whipped by the

whips even once, he would be badly injured if he even managed to survive the attack. He would lose his strength completely by then.

Without thinking twice, Lin Huang used Seraphic Speed as well as Cloud Steps as the whips were coming at him. He even used Micro Territory as his sensing circle together with Boundless Vision . Lin Huang looked like he was dancing on the tip of swords as he was surrounded by the nine whips. The whips did not stop attacking him even for a moment. However, he was not hit once, not even the corner of his clothes was touched.

The ground at the bottom of the volcanos was burnt black with marks made by the whips. Each of the marks were hundreds of meters long and couple of meters deep. Those were the traces left by the flaming whips. Fortunately, the ground around them was much thicker. If this happened in other areas of the dimensional ruins, it would have collapsed from the very beginning. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang who were watching from the top were worried. They could only catch a glimpse of what was happening as the speed they were moving at was too intense. If they were the one being attacked by the whips, they would have been chopped into pieces within a second.

In fact, even though Lin Huang had Boundless Vision , he could only catch the shadows of the whips. He managed to avoid the whips by using the sensing ability from Micro Territory . It was upgraded from Sensing Circle and it retained the sensing ability. He could sense anything that was within a 100 meters radius and that was how he managed to move 100 meters away before the whips hit him. With the help of Seraphic Speed , he managed to avoid the hits easily.

Looking at him avoiding the whips easily, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were shocked.

"How did he do that?!" Li Lang could not understand how could Lin Huang managed to do that when he had just leveled-up to gold-level rank-3.

"I don't get it too. His speed and response absolutely makes him look like he's on the standard of a holy fire-level transcendent. Also, I can't see the movement of the whips at all, I can only catch the shadows. It's obvious that he can see the attack trajectory of the whips clearly." Yi Yeyu thought it was unbelievable too.

"This must be the legendary genius..." Li Lang exclaimed.

"A regular genius isn't as powerful as this. My brother is close to being a genius but even then, he can only fight a regular white flame-level transcendent monster when he was a complete gold-level. Even a genius could only fight a mutated, white flame-level monster. However, this Fire Phoenix isn't merely a double mutated monster, it also ranked on top of the double mutated monsters. Moreover, Lin Huang is only a gold-level rank-3 now and is not even complete gold-level. Before he levels up to transcendent, he still has room to improve his abilities..." Yi Yeyu knew what a genius could do as she had seen Yi Zheng fought before. As hunters of the same level, Lin Huang's performance had already surpassed Yi Zheng.

In reality, Lin Huang was much weaker than the Fire Phoenix as a whole. However, he had many skills that he could use to defend against the Fire Phoenix at the moment and he was not fighting with his own ability. What Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were looking at was actually an illusion. If they were to actually fight head-on with their attack abilities, it would be different. What Lin Huang used in the beginning was a monster defense skill. He had been avoiding the Fire Phoenix's attack, while the Fire Phoenix was not hurt by his gunshots at all. If they were to fight with his current ability head-on, Lin Huang would lose in one hit.

However, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang who were watching from afar did not know that. Meanwhile, the battle between Lin Huang and the Fire Phoenix continued. Noticing that its tail attack was ineffective, the Fire Phoenix was shocked. It could be luck that Lin Huang avoided its Meteor Fireplume earlier, but now it was

impossible that luck was helping him anymore. Within one minute, it had attacked Lin Huang for more than thousand times but none of them hit him.

"Terrifying ability and outstanding movement skills, it's just that his attack ability is weak. This human fella is good as a whole!" The Fire Phoenix thought to itself. However, its recognition did not mean it would let him go. To monsters, the more powerful a human was, the more threatening they were to them. When Lin Huang, who was not even a holy fire-level could do this, it would be unimaginable when he became a transcendent one day. If the Fire Phoenix did not kill him right now, he would definitely come back for it in the future when he levels up to transcendent. The Fire Phoenix did not want that trouble for itself and the will to kill him reflected in its blue eyes got more intense!

Chapter 305: Overdone...

Nine fire whips streaked across the sky, creating enormous cracks that were a few hundred meters long all over the ground like a spider web.

The tail whip of the Fire Phoenix was so powerful that each of the attacks launched had enough force to even break metal, forming gaping gullies on the ground.

Such an attack could not even affect Lin Huang, let alone cause any injuries. Its tail whip attacks were rendered useless for the next few minutes. With a murderous aura, the Fire Phoenix let out a few roars. When it opened its mouth wide, there was a surge of red glow from its red beak.

Hundreds of meters away, Lin Huang could clearly sense the immense energy fluctuating within its beak.

Lin Huang was frightened as he had a good understanding of the Fire Phoenix. Of course, he knew what kind of attack he was going to encounter as soon as he saw that.

In the Fire Phoenix's beak, the ball of an energy had reached its peak. The tip of the flame spiraled into the shape of a corn, rotating towards Lin Huang like an electric drill.

It was the Inferno Dragonspit Drill , a skill which was considered as the most powerful single-target attack skill that the Fire Phoenix possessed. In addition to its tail whip that restricted Lin Huang's space where he hid, it was trying to kill Lin Huang with the combination of these skills!

Realizing that its tail whip could do no harm to Lin Huang, the Fire Phoenix resorted to using such a combo skill instead. It first restricted Lin Huang's space with its tail whip and was going to kill him in just one blow when Lin Huang had no more space to dodge.

Lin Huang had already noticed that the space around him was

shrinking. He then saw that the Fire Phoenix was collecting energy to unleash the Inferno Dragonspit Drill , instantly understanding the Fire Phoenix's intention.

"Never underestimate double mutated monsters." Lin Huang frowned. He clearly knew that if it was not considered as a forbidden skill, it would be the most powerful skill possessed by the Fire Phoenix. He was not sure how long his Dark Shield could still defend him against such strength.

"What's the use of shrinking my space?!" Lin Huang grinned.

At the second when the Inferno Dragonspit Drill gushed out of its mouth, Lin Huang suddenly switched from Cloud Steps to Thunder Steps . He took a step forward with Thunder Steps as his Seraphic Speed reached its maximum state, unlocking the space locked in the nine tail whips.

Bang!

The next moment, a loud explosion was heard and the volcano instantly collapsed.

Not only did the Infernal Dragonspit Drill penetrate through the huge volcano, a huge gully measuring more than 10 kilometers was also formed on the ground, striking terror into the people witnessing this horrific scene.

On top of the volcano, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were aghast because they both knew that if the attack hit them, there would be nothing left of them.

"Your damage is quite good but you're still slightly slower!" Lin Huang was standing at a place that was hundreds of kilometers away from the volcano, looking calm as he shouted at the Fire Phoenix.

["Do you want to shit !?"](#)

The Fire Phoenix growled. It would not usually bother to speak the human language but it was instigated by Lin Huang. Although

it spoke like a drunkard, it was not easy for it to do so.

"Hey, can you please straighten your tongue before you speak? You can't even distinguish between alveolar and retroflex consonants. Do you really need me to teach you!?" Irritation filled Lin Huang's face. "Repeat after me. [She sells seashells by the sea shore. The shells she sells are surely seashells. So, if she sells shells on the seashore, I'm sure she sells seashore shells.](#)"

["Go shit!"](#)

The Fire Phoenix's temper had gone past its limit. It opened its big mouth again and flames gushed crazily out.

Enveloping the air, the red flames seemed to have been intensified with a layer of oil as it burned more intensely. In just a short while, the flames poured down the sky, shrouding the region that was halfway down the hill in flames.

Boundless Flame was a type of ranged attack. Compared to the Meteor Fireplume that it had used earlier, the former could cover a larger area and Lin Huang would have no space to escape at all.

"There's nothing else that I can do but fight!" Of course, Lin Huang knew the characteristic of the Fire Phoenix's skill. Again, he activated his Dark Shield helplessly, which turned into a ball, so it could envelop Lin Huang securely.

The entire area seemed to be wrapped in flames right after Lin Huang had activated Dark Shield . However, the intense red flames were isolated by Lin Huang's Dark Shield and had no way of entering. Not even the heat produced by the flame could penetrate through the Dark Shield .

The exterior of the Dark Shield was a dark curtain that looked like an isolation layer. Nobody could see what was happening within the Dark Shield . However, Lin Huang could look through the shield as if it was completely transparent and as smooth as glass.

Looking at the ocean of flames outside which was separated from him by an impenetrable layer of "glass", Lin Huang was relieved.

He had no idea to what extent could the Dark Shield's defense achieve. Even the skill description mentioned that as long as the strength of the opponent's attack was not more than 10 times of the user's, the shield would not break. In fact, it was just a rough estimation and there was no exact standard to follow.

If Lin Huang were to extract all his Life Power contained in five of his Life Wheels to unleash Worldly Purification, the power it could potentially release would be terrifying as it could kill most of the white flame-level monsters in the world in split seconds. To think of having an attack strength that was 10 times stronger than that was bone-chilling.

However, Lin Huang was not going to test the limitations of his defense power in front of his enemy because it was irrational to do so. Therefore, he had been avoiding the Fire Phoenix's initial attack. Only after it launched its ranged attack did Lin Huang then dare to defend himself with the Dark Shield .

Since the ocean of red flames had been separated from the isolation shield, Lin Huang felt relatively safe. When he raised his head, he saw that the Fire Phoenix was getting in position for its next skill. His pupils immediately dilated and his face turned grave.

In mid-air, after pouring out flames from its mouth for the last time, its blue eyes flashed with a trace of fury.

A golden beam of light emerged from the Fire Phoenix's head, floating in front of its body. It resembled a small golden spark and it was shrouded in an invisible energy.

"Ah, a forbidden skill – Flare ..." Lin Huang swallowed a mouthful of saliva in anxiety. He clearly knew what the Fire skill was about.

The golden flame was the Fire Phoenix's natal flame – the Fire

Spark .

Under normal circumstances, the Fire Phoenix would need to spend more than hundreds of years to produce a Fire Spark . Therefore, it was very unlikely that it would use this skill.

The Fire Spark would normally stay in the Fire Phoenix's belly and most of the time, each of the Fire Spark was only half unlocked. Once the spark was released out of its body, it would quickly absorb the surrounding heat energy when it was unsealed, creating an extremely large explosive fireball. The greater the amount of heat absorbed, the higher the energy content of the fireball.

If adequate energy was absorbed, a Fire Spark that expanded to its maximum power could destroy an area that was more than 10,000 square kilometers, making it on par with Earth's atomic bomb.

"I've overdone it..." Lin Huang's back was drenched in sweat as he confirmed that his Dark Shield would definitely not be able to defend against such an attack.

Do you want to shit (die) (你找屎(死)), the pronunciation for the word shit and die in Chinese is almost similar.

She sells seashells by the sea shore. The shells she sells are surely seashells. So, if she sells shells on the sea shore, I'm sure she sells sea shore shells. (四是四,十是十,十四是十四,四十是四十): A tongue twister is used as it can convey the author's idea in a better way than direct translations can.

Go shit (die) (去屎(死)). Similar to the earlier note.

Chapter 306: Bloody Robe's Ambition

Very few of the double mutated monsters would possess a forbidden skill. Such a skill was different from the rest as it would normally have rather harsh conditions of using it and many of them even left side effects on the users.

The Fire Phoenix's fire skill could only be used once after having accumulated flame energy for more than a hundred years. Despite the fact that it had immense power, it was somehow restricted from using it simply by environmental factors.

This was because the forbidden skill relied on the absorption of external heat energy to generate its power. It would become more powerful in places with an adequate supply of heat energy. On the contrary, in regions with extremely low temperatures, the attack would do nothing to its opponent as the effect would be even worse than an ordinary skill.

However, there was an ocean of lava and hundreds of volcanoes around where Fire Phoenix was releasing its Fire. The heat energy was sufficient to activate its Fire Spark to its maximum state. Such an attack could cover up to an area of more than 10,000 square kilometers.

Other than Lin Huang, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang who were both on top of the volcano, others would definitely not be able to escape.

Although Li Lang had never actually read the monster guide, he knew the impact that the Fire Phoenix's forbidden skill could cause. Of course, Yi Yeyu knew everything about it since the Fire Phoenix was her target and she had done the relevant research earlier.

Seeing that Fire Spark was being released, both of their minds went blank instantaneously.

"The forbidden Fire Spark skill...How could this happen?"

According to the records, the Fire Phoenix will not simply use its forbidden skill..." Yi Yeyu was stunned.

"The distance is too short. It's impossible to escape. Right after the spark is unsealed, it'll expand to its maximum state in less than 10 seconds. Then, the entire region around it stretching out to more than 10,000 square kilometers will be flattened," sighed Li Lang as he shook his head helplessly, "I've never expected to die here..."

Right at that moment, although Lin Huang was surrounded by flames, he could still observe the Fire Phoenix's movement mid-air through his Dark Shield .

The golden beam of light that was as small as a firefly seemed to be insignificant. However, Lin Huang's facial expression changed the moment he saw it.

"I said it too soon." He was stunned for a short while before he contacted the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit in his mind.

"I don't care if it'll discover this or not. Let's take action now!" Lin Huang instructed without any hesitation. Initially, he wanted the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit to only attack when the Fire Phoenix was not aware of it. However, the situation did not allow them to wait any longer.

The Fire Phoenix extended its claws into the air and grasped the Fire Spark , tearing apart the layer of a seal to release it.

At that very moment, countless Punishment Chains emerged from the lava and tore across the sky towards the Fire Phoenix.

The Punishment Chains reached its maximum speed as it arrived behind the Fire Phoenix in just an instant.

However, the Fire Phoenix seemed to have sensed that something was wrong. It immediately fluttered its wings and instantly rocketed hundreds of meters higher so that it could avoid getting ambushed by the Punishment Chains .

"Dammit!" Lin Huang's heart immediately sank.

On top of the volcano, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang thought that there was hope the moment when they saw the appearance of Punishment Chains. However, the Fire Phoenix successfully dodged the attack and their smiles instantly turned stiff.

"We're finished, we're doomed!" Li Lang wrung his hands as he dared not look at the outcome of the battle anymore.

All of a sudden, a chain appeared without any signs and the Fire Spark got entangled in it, drawing it into the pool of lava at lightning fast speed.

It was so sudden that even the Fire Phoenix could not respond, just able to watch its Fire Spark being snatched away.

"Hehehehe..." As maniacal laughter was heard, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit gradually emerged from the lava with the half sealed golden spark in his big palm.

"Stupid bird, thank you for the gift!" The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit was being mean as he teased the Fire Phoenix mercilessly.

"Go f*ck yourself!" The Fire Phoenix yelled, fluttering its wings as it gave up fighting Lin Huang and pounced on the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit.

"Hehe, it's too late to snatch it from me now," said the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit with a vague smile. It inserted the half-sealed spark into his blue eyes without hesitation.

The very next moment, a notification from Xiao Hei came in.

"Congratulations, Epic Monster Card - Sanguine Skeletal Spirit has obtained a new skill – Flare "

Lin Huang was stunned as he heard that. He had never expected the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit to seize its skill this way and in such an instance.

"I thought that only a monster of the same type can seize another

monster's skill?" Lin Huang mumbled in a low voice curiously.

"Not necessarily. If the skill is powerful enough, it can be seized by a monster of the same element too." Soon, Bloody's comment came into Lin Huang's mind, reminding him that he had not recalled Bloody yet.

Seeing that the Fire Phoenix and the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit had collided with each other, Lin Huang started having a headache. "Although Bloody Robe has snatched away its Fire Spark and resolved the situation, I've completely lost the chance to seal the Fire Phoenix with the Punishment Chains, so Yi Yeyu cannot kill it as planned..." he thought to himself.

"If there's no chance, we can create the opportunity. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit will be unable to defeat Fire Phoenix but you can still call on the Nephilic Judge to control and seal it," Bloody suggested.

"That's the only choice we have. It should be fine for it to leave Tyrant's side for a short while..." Lin Huang knew that among all his monster cards, only the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit and Kylie the Nephilic Judge were on white flame-level. They were capable of fighting in the air and with their abilities, they could fight the Fire Phoenix for a short period of time. In comparison, the combat strength of the other monsters was slightly weaker and most of them could not fly. They would only be dominated by the Fire Phoenix if they were to fight it, slowing Kylie and Bloody Robe down instead.

Since Lin Huang could not fly or launch distance attacks on the Fire Phoenix at all and the effect from his ranged attacks would be limited, even if he joined the fight, he could only distract the Fire Phoenix and do nothing else.

"It seems like I've to learn a skill for ranged attack or get a monster skill for it. Otherwise, I'll have to get a firearm relic and complement it with a gunfighting secret skill." Lin Huang thought

determinedly.

Seeing that the flames outside the Dark Shield had subsided, Lin Huang recalled Kylie the Nephilic Judge back into her card form without hesitation and soon, she was summoned again.

Kylie had shrunk in her silver armor, stunning Yi Yeyu and Li Lang, who could only recognize her after a few seconds.

Lin Huang's Dark Shield had disappeared and he gave Kylie a new instruction, "Kylie, please help Bloody Robe to control the Fire Phoenix and complete the punishment seal on the Fire Phoenix."

Kylie took a glance at Lin Huang. Without saying anything, she flapped her wings and disappeared...

Chapter 307: Purplish-Gold Lightning

As soon as Kylie the Nephilic Judge entered, the battle became more intense.

Three of the double mutated white flame-level monsters clashed with each other, causing the clouds in the air to disappear. The remaining energy caused the ground to tremble a little.

The intense collision resulted in a strong wind pressure that resembled ripples on the water surface, spreading far and wide. The crushed rocks on the ground sprayed everywhere like bullets and waves even appeared on the ocean of lava that was initially calm.

Seeing the three monsters battling each other in the sky, Lin Huang exclaimed, "A Transcendent is indeed like nothing else. Even if it's just at holy fire-level, its power for destruction can never be achieved by a normal human!"

Before becoming a Transcendent, Life Power could not be detached from one's body. Aside from some monsters with special skills that allowed their Life Power to be separated from their body, most of the monsters were just like humans and they chose to use mainly short-range attacks as their main battle strategy.

However, once they were upgraded to holy fire-level, the quality of their Life Power changed. Their Life Power could be detached from their body and this made the difference between the monster's fighting style and that of humans' whereby the damage caused would be increased as well.

The same thing had happened to Lin Huang now as he could not join the fight among the three Transcendent monsters at all. One of the reasons he could not do so was because he could not fly and the other reason was that his Life Power could not be separated from his body.

Despite the fact that his speed and defense strength was on par with the three Transcendent monsters, even for his close-range combat, he still could not approach them. The Fire Phoenix's reflexes could easily keep Lin Huang away.

"Under such circumstances, I can't even go close to them..." The battle in the air was so intense and Lin Huang panicked.

The sky got darker and the monsters in the ruins became more active. Although many of the monsters around them were terrified by the battle between the three Transcendents, the energy fluctuation caused by the battle might trigger monsters that were even more powerful to hunt them as prey.

"Don't delay anymore. Quickly end the battle!" Lin Huang knew that it would get them into greater trouble if the battle was dragged out for too long.

As soon as he contacted Kylie with his mind, she suddenly exited the battle.

Along the purple long spear, a golden beam of light flowed continuously and a golden Thunder Sphere was quickly formed. The Thunder Sphere took only a few seconds to expand to the size of a human fist.

Kylie then picked up the Thunder Sphere with the tip of her spear and it blasted off into the sky. In just a short moment, it penetrated through the atmosphere and exploded, turning into a dazzling, golden laser beam.

Soon, a loud explosive noise was heard and dark clouds were instantly formed in the air. Within the dark clouds, beams of golden electric arcs were flickering wildly.

Not only did Kylie activate her Lightning Control, purple electric current flowed through Lin Huang's body as well as he stared at the cloud layers.

After a short while, beams of purple electric arcs appeared out of

nowhere, enhancing the beauty of the golden electric arcs. The cloud layers were a mishmashed painting of different shades of gold and purple, making it look very mysterious.

On top of the volcano, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang raised their heads and gazed at the sky. The sky was dark and the purple golden luster appeared to be rather appealing.

"The golden lightning appears only on the human-like monster's body. Where does the purple lightning on the cloud layer come from?" Li Lang felt curious.

"Look at Lin Huang..." Yi Yeyu mumbled. Li Lang then noticed that there were faint purple electric arcs flickering on Lin Huang's body.

"Is that a type of skill to control the elements?! The little brat sure picked up a lot of things!" Li Lang was astonished.

Yi Yeyu remained silent, fixing her gaze on Lin Huang as she fell into deep thought.

Lin Huang had just thought about overlaying both Thunder Control skills. By doing so, there would be a substantial increase in the frequency and density of lightning strikes, hence distracting the Fire Phoenix's line of sight.

The dark clouds had enveloped an area of more than 10 kilometers in the sky.

Of course, the Fire Phoenix noticed that. However, it did not bother as the lightning element could not restrain it. If it turned out to be an ice element attack, the Fire Phoenix might be afraid of it but there was not much difference between the lightning strikes and normal Life Power attacks. At most, it would numb the Fire Phoenix.

However, on top of the dark cloud layer, lightning did not strike even after a long while. Lin Huang was shocked. He then activated Boundless Vision and gazed into the sky.

He then noticed that on the cloud layer, Kylie's golden lightning and his purple lightning were intertwined together and strangely, they started to merge, forming into a purplish-gold color that differed from the two previous colors.

"How can such a mutation happen? Did they merge because they are skills of the same type?" Lin Huang could not find a better explanation for that incident. His Lightning Control was extracted from Kylie's skills. However, such a mutation was out of his expectation.

As soon as the merging of the first beam of lightning had succeeded, the rest of them seemed to be infected as other purple and golden lightning branches started merging with each other rapidly.

In just a short while, the purplish-gold radiance had completely disappeared and it was replaced with purplish-gold lightning throbbing vigorously between the cloud layers.

On top of the volcano, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang noticed the changes too. However, only the Fire Phoenix remained oblivious.

Kylie the Nephilic Judge immediately exited the battle. The Fire Phoenix did not chase after her, focusing on killing the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit instead as it wanted to get back its Fire Spark.

As a fire element monster, the Fire Phoenix's attack had a limited effect on the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. Therefore, it had chosen to engage it in close combat.

During the battle, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit had powerful defenses in addition to the appearance of its Punishment Chain from time to time. Although it seemed like it could not fight back at all, it would not be easily defeated in a short period of time.

Purplish-gold lightning had formed in the sky, revealing its ferocious nature. At that moment, the sky was getting darker. On the cloud layer, a beam of purplish-gold lightning penetrated

through the sky and attacked the Fire Phoenix at a terrifying speed.

At almost the same time when the beam of lightning appeared, the Fire Phoenix seemed to have sensed that danger was coming from atop. Before it could dodge the attack, the beam of lightning had already struck its back.

A screech and the rumbling of thunder were heard simultaneously. Right after the attack hit the Fire Phoenix, its body sank and a black burn mark appeared on its back.

Although it was not severely injured, pain that it had never felt before seared through its body. The Fire Phoenix immediately flapped its wings and escaped from the battle with the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit, staring at the sky in fear...

Between the cloud layers, the second beam of purplish-gold lightning was formed, indicating the arrival of a terrifying power.

The Fire Phoenix immediately flapped its wings vigorously to dodge the attack. Although the first attack did not cause any internal injuries, it obviously had broken through the Fire Phoenix's feather defense. It was in so much pain and felt numb at the same time. It definitely did not want to be struck by the lightning again.

The second beam of lightning missed the Fire Phoenix as it dodged it. However, there was the third, fourth and fifth beam that rained down crazily like a thunderstorm...

Chapter 308: Fire vs Lightning

Purplish-gold lightning that resembled a freak thunderstorm rained down from the sky. The Fire Phoenix who would not usually care about thunder element attacks immediately flapped its wings to dodge the attacks as it dared not fight it after being struck for the first time.

The Fire Phoenix seemed to have teleported to the best of its ability. Each time it flapped its wings, it would immediately disappear, avoiding the lightning attacks. Although it seemed like it was using Flicker, it was actually because the Fire Phoenix's teleportation ability had reached the maximum level.

Its wings continued to flap and Fire Phoenix was constantly changing its position in the air to avoid the purplish-gold lightning attacks.

Right after it had successfully dodged the attack, a huge black pit with a diameter of a few meters was formed on the volcanic rock.

Aside from that, the purplish-gold lightning caused the volcanic rock's internal structure to melt due to the sudden release of energy with such high temperature. There were countless unique marks made by the lightning imprinted on the pit and the surrounding ground.

The rock with patterns formed by high temperature lightning was known as Thunderstrike Rock in this world. It was rare and was the ultimate collector's item for rich men. It was said that only three of the collectors in Division 7 owned such an item.

Of course, Lin Huang did not know much about that but Yi Yeyu and Li Lang felt avaricious just looking at them.

"There are so many Thunderstrike Rocks here. If we can take any of them and sell them at art auctions, we can definitely fetch a good price. We're going to be rich!" Li Lang's saliva practically

dripped from his mouth.

"Get one for our great-grandfather. He'll definitely like it..." Yi Yeyu mumbled, stroking her chin.

Both of them seemed to have forgotten their situation as they stared at the Thunderstrike Rocks and their mind went blank.

Although the battle was still as intense, the Fire Phoenix did not stop dodging but it had no more energy to attack.

Despite possessing the transcendent teleportation ability that gave it terrifying speed, it still could not dodge the lightning attack perfectly. It would occasionally get hit by the purplish-gold lightning. Each time the attack struck it, it would experience intense pain followed by numbness. The area where it was attacked would turn charcoal black. Even if it had strong recovery abilities, it could hardly recover in such a short period of time.

After being attacked several times, the thought of retreating arose in the Fire Phoenix. Trapped in an area that was shrouded in dark clouds, it was now in the worst possible situation. It wanted to get out of the dark clouds and wait for them to disperse.

Flapping its wings, it then fled towards the ocean of lava.

Right at that moment, flaming chains streaked across the sky, turning into a huge net and blocking its way.

Knowing that it was the Punishment Chains, the Fire Phoenix did not dare touch it at all. It quickly turned back and flew in another direction. Again, the Punishment Chains appeared abruptly to block its way.

The attack speed of the Punishment Chains was actually on par with the Fire Phoenix's speed of flying. The reason why it could not be captured was because the Punishment Chains were unable to estimate its direction and dodging angle so quickly

However, knowing that the Fire Phoenix intended to flee, it would be easier to capture it with the chains as long as the direction it

was headed in was identified.

"Hehehe... The rare Fire Phoenix chooses to escape battle? How humiliating!" The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit mocked, "If you're willing to give me the phoenix blood, I'll let you go..."

"This fella..." Lin Huang was speechless as he heard that. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's attitude was just as bad as it was before it was killed, having the guts to declare that it would let the Fire Phoenix go in front of Lin Huang. However, Lin Huang knew that despite having such an attitude, it would have no way of disobeying Lin Huang's order as it was restricted by the rules of the monster card.

Unexpectedly, the Fire Phoenix was not angry. It ignored the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's provocation. Meanwhile, it dodged the lightning attacks as it thought of ways to solve the problem.

All of a sudden, it glanced at Kylie who was standing outside the battle. Kylie's body was flickering in a golden electric glow, her eyes flashing with a trace of fury.

"You're the one who did that. Since I can't get out of this area, I might as well kill you first! Once you're dead, the lightning will probably disappear!"

As the thought ran through its mind, the Fire Phoenix immediately pounced on Kylie.

Seeing the Fire Phoenix pouncing on her, even to the extent of ignoring the lightning attacks, Kylie picked up her spear and was ready for the fight without an ounce of fear.

The purple long spear in its hand clashed with the Fire Phoenix's claws again.

Despite having a huge difference in body size, the collision only proved that the both of them were equally powerful.

Apparently, the Fire Phoenix had chosen the wrong opponent for close combat. In terms of combat abilities, Kylie the Nephilic

Judge was way stronger than the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. She had even controlled the Grimace Clown that had wicked intentions previously. The Fire Phoenix was enormous in size and looked intimidating. As a matter of fact, it was a monster that was skilled in ranged elemental attack with average close combat abilities. Using its own weakness to fight Kylie's strength, of course, it would not get its desired result.

However, the Fire Phoenix noticed its mistake right after the attack. Nine of its tail feathers vibrated slightly and soon, nine flaming tail whips appeared in the air out of nowhere and attacked Kylie.

Kylie was white flame-level. Once her Seraphic Speed was activated, she would be several times faster than Lin Huang's while his Thunder Steps and Seraphic Speed ability was activated. Transforming into shadows in the sky, she could easily dodge the tail whips. She grabbed her purple spear and counterattacked.

Although Lin Huang who was standing on the ground could not join the battle, he was the one who controlled the lightning that streaked across the sky together with Kylie as she fought.

Kylie was engaged in a fight, so she could no longer control the lightning. Of course, Lin Huang would not let go of such a good opportunity to attack the Fire Phoenix. He controlled the descent of the purplish-gold lightning bolts and attacked the Fire Phoenix.

Encountering Kylie's counterattack, the Fire Phoenix was in dire straits as it was hit several times by the lightning bolts. The intense pain and numbness that followed affected its movements.

Kylie took the opportunity while the Fire Phoenix was not paying attention to her. She unleashed her Judgement Spear at full force, tearing its neck apart.

Its scorching blood resembled flames as it dripped out of its wounds. It was the first time the Fire Phoenix felt an injury.

Kylie launched consecutive attacks, turning her spear into beams of light and shooting them at the Fire Phoenix.

The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit took a chance to launch another onslaught as well, blocking the Fire Phoenix's way to retreat with its chains.

At that moment, the Fire Phoenix's feathers started burning and in just an instant, it completely turned into a colossal flaming bird.

Kylie's spear directly penetrated through the flame.

"Elemental Transformation !"

Lin Huang frowned. After going through Elemental Transformation , the Fire Phoenix's body would no longer exhibit its usual characteristics. The effect of physical attacks would be rendered useless. Despite Kylie's spear penetrating through its body, the physical impact of the attack would no longer work. If she were to attack it with Life Power, the effect on it would be limited as well. Furthermore, the purplish-gold lightning that appeared in the sky could only remove part of the flames within its body and would not cause a significant impact on its body any further.

"The Fire Phoenix is forced to go through an Elemental Transformation . It's difficult to keep it with us now..." Yi Yeyu was slightly disappointed as she stared at them, feeling disdain as she would not be able to hunt down the Fire Phoenix.

Just then, golden beams of light were released from Kylie's body. In an instant, she turned into a golden human-like bolt of lightning. She had gone through Elemental Transformation as well...

Chapter 309: Completing A Capture!

Golden lightning and red flames clashed with each other continuously in the sky.

Each impact caused a serious stir in the surrounding space. It seemed like the area where the both of them collided with each other became distorted.

The intense collision created wind pressure that resembled ripples, spreading everywhere. A growl that was even louder than the rumbling of thunder was heard, causing Yi Yeyu and Li Lang on top of the volcano to cover their ears as well.

After it had gone through the Elemental Transformation , the Fire Phoenix's speed had increased. The probability of it getting hit by lightning was reduced drastically and even the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's Punishment Chain could not catch up with its speed anymore.

At the foot of the volcano, Lin Huang frowned.

"If this continues, the concentration of the Fire Phoenix's Life Power will stretch beyond Kylie's Life Power. With such an impact, we won't know who will win the fight in a short period of time. However, after a prolonged period of collision, Kylie will collapse..." Lin Huang noticed the problem after the both of them had clashed with each other several times. "Since lightning can no longer affect it, it's time to switch to wide-area attack. Kylie's one of those who can unleash the skill. Therefore, the lightning won't be affected."

Lin Huang immediately planned what to do. He then raised his head, staring at the sky.

The sky was overcast with dark clouds. The purplish-gold lightning did not stop dancing between the cloud layers and fury flashed within Lin Huang's eyes.

A few moments later, the lightning started to break away from the clouds.

"Get down!" Lin Huang said in a low voice and lightning began to descend from the sky, resembling a waterfall.

The Fire Phoenix was no longer the target of the lightning bolts. It hit the ground everywhere as if it was raining heavily, attacking the area shrouded in dark clouds.

Fortunately, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang were hundreds of meters away from the region covered by dark clouds, so they were safe from the attack.

Lin Huang was not the one controlling it. When he had intentionally stacked the charges between the cloud layers, it had exceeded the load limit of the cloud layer which inevitably caused the lightning to completely break away.

In an instant, thousands of lightning bolts struck the ground at almost the same time, enveloping the entire region at the foot of the volcano.

Not only was the Fire Phoenix covered by the purplish-gold lightning, Kylie and Lin Huang were within the range of attack as well. However, since the both of them were the ones who triggered the lightning, they were not attacked by the lightning rods. However, the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit was not so lucky as it could only block the lightning bolts by controlling the lava to form a defensive layer on top of its head. By doing so, it had drawn all the lightning into the ocean of lava and successfully avoided the attack.

There was a significant increase in the speed and density of the lightning attack as the Fire Phoenix got attacked again and again.

Although the lightning did not have a significant effect on the Fire Phoenix's body, it was somehow depleting it of its elemental flame. Moreover, as there was a great amount of lightning energy

associated with the lightning strikes, each attack consumed a large amount of the Fire Phoenix's energy. The energy consumed with each attack it took was comparable to when it collided with Kylie.

On the other hand, Kylie was not affected. She did not suffer any attacks from the lightning as it was her own skill. However, she took the initiative to absorb the surrounding lightning bolts, causing her aura to grow even stronger.

Then, the situation got warped. Kylie's attack that was initially being suppressed now grew stronger and she seemed to have gone insane as if she had no more fear or inhibition. On the other hand, the Fire Phoenix began to worry that its energy would be depleted and the period of Elemental Transformation would be shortened. It then switched from being on offense to being on defense. Knowing that such a high-frequency lightning attack would not work for a long period of time, it was getting ready to counterattack right after the lightning strikes stopped. In just an instant, it was obvious that Fire Phoenix was completely pinned down by Kylie.

Since the attack made no difference, in order to avoid greater consumption of energy, the Fire Phoenix had decided to use a small portion of its energy to dodge the lightning attack.

Looking at the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's little trick in mid-air, Lin Huang grinned.

After Kylie had gone through the Elemental Transformation, she had grown larger. In addition to absorbing the lightning bolts earlier, her body had expanded as well. In this state of Elemental Transformation, her height reached about 10 meters tall.

When the Fire Phoenix did not pay attention to her, she hid a few Punishment Chains behind her back. Before the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit activated its Punishment skill, the Punishment Chains were only ordinary chains and would not affect Kylie.

The Fire Phoenix was caught unprepared and a bolt of lightning

struck it again. The next moment, Kylie took the opportunity and approached it.

Two beams of golden light and red light crashed into each other again. However, just then, red glows emerged from behind the golden beam of light at a terrifying speed, heading towards the Fire Phoenix.

Taking a nervous glance at it, the Fire Phoenix immediately retreated as it did not want to be locked down by the Punishment Chains .

The speed of the Fire Phoenix's retreat was alarmingly fast and it managed to get rid of the flaming chains in an instant. However, all of a sudden, it felt that its tail had sunk. As it turned back, it realized that its tail was entangled by a flaming chain that had appeared out of nowhere.

It attempted to escape. However, it noticed that its Life Power was depleting quickly. Right at that moment, it was locked by eight additional chains. Despite the fact that it had gone through an Elemental Transformation , its body instantly returned to its original state.

Nine of the chains quickly extended over the Fire Phoenix's body, locking its wings, claws and even its beak.

The Fire Phoenix's huge body immediately fell to the ground as it still struggled to break free of the chains.

It all happened very suddenly. Yi Yeyu was stunned for a moment, then she summoned a flying mount and rushed over.

In just a few moments, she appeared in the sky above the Fire Phoenix, summoning a long green sword.

"Quickly get it done. If it gets rid of the chains, it'll be difficult to capture it again," Lin Huang urged.

"Alright!" Yi Yeyu immediately gathered her Life Power to unleash the strongest sword skill she had without a moment of

hesitation.

"Hmph, weak human ants. Even if my Life Power is sealed, you'll not be able to break through it!" The Fire Phoenix took a glance at Yi Yeyu and its voice boomed without even using its mouth. "Right after I break the chains, I'll immediately activate another Fire Spark and kill you all!"

"Aren't you afraid that your Fire Spark will be snatched away again?" Lin Huang grinned as he teased him.

The blade of Yi Yeyu's green, longsword relic was rapidly enveloped by the red Life Power.

The moment when the Fire Phoenix that was originally fearless saw the longsword's blade, its pupils dilated. With just one look, it could sense that the sword was dangerous. The extent of danger it was facing was way beyond all the opponents it had ever encountered. It then began to struggle.

"Damn, what's the red Life Power for?!" Fear bubbled in the Fire Phoenix's heart. It did not know what the red Life Power was. However, it could sense that it would definitely die if it was struck by it.

Cracking sounds from the Punishment Chains were suddenly heard. The Fire Phoenix struggled, getting rid of the Punishment Chains with its wings. It quickly flailed its wings as it wanted to flee. However, the Fire Phoenix's body was captured by the remaining chains.

Flapping its wings hard, the Punishment Chains instantly broke into pieces.

"Act now!" Lin Huang yelled.

Yi Yeyu's Rainbow Sparrow seemed to be frightened by the Fire Phoenix's power and dared not move forward...

At that moment, a silver beam streaked across the sky and grabbed Yi Yeyu before pouncing on the Fire Phoenix that was

struggling to break the last chain...

Chapter 310: Hunting For The Tinder

Despite having its Life Power sealed, the Fire Phoenix was still powerful. The moment it noticed the impending danger, it unleashed an immense amount of strength, struggling to break free of the Punishment Chains to flee.

Unfortunately, the Fire Phoenix did not manage to get rid of all the Punishment Chains . While it flapped its wings desperately to escape, it still got entangled by the Punishment Chains and its escape route was blocked. Its movements turned sluggish in mid-air.

"Damn it, please break!"

Since it was being blocked, the Fire Phoenix then began flailing its wings faster. The remaining Punishment Chains began to break...

Just before the last Punishment Chain broke and the Fire Phoenix was about to flee, Kylie, who had transformed back to her real body, attacked. She grabbed Yi Yeyu's collar, transforming into a silver blur and quickly pounced towards the Fire Phoenix that was lingering in the air!

Looking at Yi Yeyu's red long sword that was about to attack it, the Fire Phoenix was filled with intense fear. It had never worked its wings at such a rate before in its entire life.

A cracking sound was heard. It had finally broken the last Punishment Chain . The moment when Lin Huang and the rest of them heard the crack of the chain, everyone's hearts sank.

As soon as it managed to break the chain, the Fire Phoenix immediately flew up high into the sky...

Yi Yeyu ground her teeth and demanded, "Send me there!"

Immediately, an immense power came up behind her. Yi Yeyu's slender body accelerated in a blink of an eye as she headed towards

the Fire Phoenix that was flying in mid-air...

The Fire Phoenix could feel its Life Power being quickly unsealed. The immense strength it used to have had returned and it felt slightly relieved. Before it left, it sneered at the people watching from below. However, it then saw a terrifying scene -- the woman, who was armed with a sword, had sped up, dashing towards it...

The Fire Phoenix was unable to dodge her at all. Yi Yeyu's long green sword that was covered with bloody Life Power broke through its feather defense with ease. The blade completely punctured its stomach and only the handle of the sword could be seen outside.

"Jeez... I wonder what monster's soul Xue Luo inserted into Yi Yeyu's body. It can control fire element monsters to such an extent..."

Lin Huang clearly knew how powerful the Fire Phoenix's defense was. Seeing Yi Yeyu's long sword completely brushing off the Fire Phoenix's defense and penetrating through its body, he knew that it was the effect of her unique physique. He had expected this outcome the moment he saw the Fire Phoenix's strange reaction. The consequences of the attack on the Fire Phoenix had proven his prediction right.

Even Kylie was shocked to see this. The Sanguine Skeletal Spirit then looked at Yi Yeyu with trepidation.

Mid-air, the Fire Phoenix felt severe pain burning its wound. Soon, a peculiar energy invaded its body through the wound and it had no idea what type of energy it was as it started engulfing the flame energy from its body. In just a blink of an eye, the Fire Phoenix felt that the fire flame in its body had been extinguished together with the remaining Fire Spark ...

After it had lost its flame energy, its body started to sink. It did not even have the energy to move its wings and soon, its huge body plummeted to the ground. Kylie dodged and carried Yi Yeyu in her

arms.

Boom!

The Fire Phoenix instantly fell to the ground and a cloud of smoke billowed up into the air from the foot of the volcano.

Even Lin Huang could sense it from afar that it was about to die. He noticed that Yi Yeyu did not strike its weak point though.

Kylie then carried Yi Yeyu and soon, they reached the ground. Her face blushed when she got out of Kylie's arms.

"Stay focused. Get ready to extract its tinder, it's collapsing really soon!" Lin Huang's voice was heard as he came up behind Yi Yeyu.

To avoid any unnecessary distractions, Lin Huang had recalled Kylie and the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. He then retreated hundreds of meters away. As a matter of fact, according to the rule of Life Fire tinder extraction, as long as there were no Transcendent humans around her, the extraction process would not be affected. Lin Huang wanted to play safe, hence he stayed away.

Since everything had now been decided, Li Lang rode on the Ashenquill Eagle and descended beside Lin Huang.

The huge Fire Phoenix gradually collapsed onto the ground and soon died.

Yi Yeyu, who was staring at the Fire Phoenix, immediately moved forward, pressing against its huge carcass as her red-colored Life Power penetrated through the Fire Phoenix's body like silk threads.

Inside the Fire Phoenix's body, the white Life Fire that was about to fade out turned into a white peanut-sized tinder. The tinder that was going to die out soon sensed the guidance of the red Life Power as if there was a chance for it to reignite and it attempted to absorb the red Life Power. As soon as the red Life Power was being absorbed, the tinder lit up. Apparently, it had sensed something delicious, engorging on the energy like a starving animal all the

way...

Hunting the tinder was just like fishing; you had to use your own Life Power as bait to lead the tinder to enter your body.

Therefore, the first criteria to successfully extract a tinder was to make sure that the tinder would be partial to one's Life Power. If it was not the type of Life Power that the tinder preferred, the tinder would not be lured out. It would hide deep inside the monster carcass and disappear within an hour right after the monster had died.

Of course, the prerequisite was that the tinder hunter must be the one who killed the monster. Otherwise, even if one could get to the monster carcass before the tinder disappeared, the tinder would automatically collapse the moment that Life Power was inserted into the monster carcass and there would be no way of extracting it. Nobody knew where such a theory came from. However, everyone knew that it was a rule that could not be violated as it had been verified by the people who had tried to bypass it.

In a nutshell, the time limit to hunt for the tinder was one hour and the hunter had to be the murderer as well. Also, the hunter's Life Power had to be preferred by the tinder. An hour later, if the tinder was not drawn into the hunter's body, it would automatically collapse and one would fail in the quest for the tinder.

Without a doubt, Yi Yeyu was quite successful extracting the Life Power. In less than 30 seconds, she had successfully lured the tinder into her body.

As soon as the tinder entered her body, Yi Yeyu released her palm that was pressing against the Fire Phoenix's body.

"Can you really do it that quickly?!" Even Lin Huang was amazed by her.

Yi Yeyu nodded her head with a smile. She did not expect things to go so smoothly. "I'll need some time to reignite the tinder."

"Alright, we'll keep watch beside you." Lin Huang nodded.

Yi Yeyu then sat down and started controlling the tinder that was inserted into her Life Wheel. It was engulfing the Life Power within her body...

Lin Huang and Li Lang waited patiently around Yi Yeyu. From just a short distance, they could clearly sense the Life Power within Yi Yeyu's body being drained. In just a few breaths, the aura released by her Life Power had completely disappeared. It felt like she was engaged in an intense battle that drained her Life Power.

In Yi Yeyu's body, the peanut-sized tinder did not only engulf all the Life Power in her Life Wheel within a few minutes, it even absorbed all the Life Power within her body that had drifted away from her Life Wheel.

The crust of the tinder started to crack after all her Life Power had been engulfed and the energy of the white flame was released gradually. As time passed, more cracks appeared on the tinder and the white flame started to burn vigorously. Eventually, the tinder had completely turned into a white Life Fire, releasing a significant amount of Life Power. Yi Yeyu's empty Life Wheel and her body that was running out of Life Power had been restored...

Chapter 311: The Fire Phoenix's Carcass

The rules for advancing from complete gold-level to holy fire-level were totally different from the norm.

Upgrading from iron to gold-level would only require one to kill a Life Seed monster. After the monster was killed, one would automatically go through a Life Light Baptism. The Life Seed would be drawn into the hunter's body as well, allowing the hunter to directly complete the transformation.

Upgrading to holy fire-level, however, one would need to kill the monster and extract its Life Fire tinder. Upon the completion of the extraction of the tinder, the tinder could be reignited by Life Power after it was inserted into one's body. A Life Fire could then be formed.

However, the success rate of extracting Life Fire tinder was not guaranteed.

After the holy fire-level monster had died, the tinder would exist for only one hour before self-destructing. That being said, not retrieving it within one hour would indicate that the extraction of tinder had failed.

Furthermore, despite the fact that the tinder of Life Fire existed in living organisms, it somehow still had a relatively weak consciousness. It would choose its host on its own. The most likely scenario was that one would only be able to extract tinder with which their Life Power matched.

Therefore, by forcefully extracting tinder from a monster that did not match one's characteristic or element, a hunter could be rejected with a probability of at least 90% and he or she would be unable to extract the tinder. Of course, most of them would not choose to do so.

Yi Yeyu was a good example. To the Fire Phoenix's tinder, her

Life Power was absolutely delicious. That was the reason why she could easily complete the extraction of its tinder. In fact, an ordinary person would need to spend more than half an hour to complete the entire process.

Of course, this was what they had to pay attention to during the extraction of tinder. Hunting the monster itself was another thing altogether.

The only similar thing between upgrading from iron to gold-level was that one could form a team to hunt the monster. However, the similarity ended there.

While hunting for the tinder of a monster, aside from the human's combat strength having to be lower than that of the monster by at least one level, a limit for the number of people was there - not more than 100 participants could join!

The number of monsters being summoned would not be counted in this party of hunters.

However, there were rules established for the monsters being summoned as well. First of all, the monsters being summoned must not exceed the monster's combat strength. Secondly, the number of monsters being summoned could not exceed ten and lastly, the person who obtained the tinder would be the one who last killed the monster.

No matter how hard they tried, even if their Life Power matched the tinder's characteristics and regardless of how delicious it was to the tinder, it would not have any reaction.

Going against any of the rules, even after the monster had been killed, the tinder would automatically collapse as soon as the monster died. It was an absolute restriction. During the past hundred years, many of them had been looking for different tricks and ways to bypass the rules. Instead, as a consequence, they had only proven that these were rules that could not be violated and there would be no exclusion.

Upon obtaining the tinder, it would automatically immerse itself in the hunter's body to obtain his or her Life Wheel. One would have to allow the tinder to absorb all the Life Power to ignite it.

The tinder and Life Power were correlated. The higher the compatibility between the both of them, the faster the tinder would light up and the reverse was true. It would then take a longer time to transform the tinder into a Life Fire.

Apparently, Yi Yeyu's Life Power was extremely compatible with the tinder. In about three minutes, the tinder had completely engulfed her Life Power and transformed, igniting the Life Fire.

After the Life Fire had been ignited, there would be some changes in the quality of Life Power released.

If the concentration of Life Power from iron to gold-level was compared to that of vapor, the concentration at complete gold-level would be a denser form of vapor. At holy fire-level, the concentration of Life Power was no longer comparable to that of vapor. There would be changes in the quality of Life Power as it would be more similar to droplets of water instead.

Not only was the concentration of Life Power of those on holy fire-level higher than that of those on complete gold-level by more than tenfold, there was a change in the quality of Life Power as well. The change in the quality of the Life Power would also result in a change in the strength of body and soul.

Before achieving holy fire-level, other than using certain skills, the Life Power would not be able to be separated from one's body. However, upon achieving holy fire-level, the Life Power could exist even if it had detached from the body. By achieving such a level, humans could generate impact waves like what occurred in Dragon Ball as long as they had sufficient Life Power.

That was also the reason why Lin Huang was so eager to become a Transcendent.

Furthermore, the existence of the Life Fire could increase the rate of recovery of the Life Power in the human body by more than tenfold.

Yi Yeyu had a unique physique. It took her only about half an hour for her Life Power to be filled by the Life Fire. Even the Life Power within her body had been restored. She felt energetic and powerful to the point that she even thought that she was having an illusion. She slowly opened her eyes, looking at the both of them who kept watch beside her.

"You've filled your Life Power so quickly?!" Although he knew that Yi Yeyu had a unique physique, still, Lin Huang was surprised.

"Yes." Yi Yeyu nodded.

Lin Huang hesitated for a moment and requested, "This... Could you please sell the Fire Phoenix carcass to me?"

"The carcass belongs to you. Without you, I wouldn't have been able to complete the extraction of its tinder. I've done nothing since the beginning. What I did was just kill it at the end of the battle," Yi Yeyu laughed at herself.

"I'll take it then. The carcass is useful to me." After finishing his sentence, Lin Huang stored the Fire Phoenix's huge carcass in his storage space. The reason why Lin Huang wanted the carcass of the Fire Phoenix was because it was a monster that had undergone two mutations and it fulfilled the requirement to unseal Bai. After drinking some fresh blood, Bai could then be unsealed.

Lin Huang had asked Xiao Hei about it while Yi Yeyu was igniting her Life Fire. The monster had stronger vitality than humans. The blood of a double mutated monster like the Fire Phoenix would still remain fresh within three hours after it had died.

Not only could the carcass of the Fire Phoenix unseal Bai; there was also no damage to its head, so after Bloody had leveled up, it could try to retrieve information from its brain. There was a

possibility that its abilities could be recovered.

"I've finally completed the biggest mission in the training. What's your plan?" Yi Yeyu asked the both of them.

"Of course, I'm aiming for holy fire-level as well..." Seeing that Yi Yeyu had killed the powerful Fire Phoenix and had leveled up, Li Lang looked somehow disappointed. He had chosen a monster that had only mutated once and its tinder was relatively weak.

"Do you need my help?" Lin Huang turned around and asked.

"No, I've already asked a few of them from the Hunter Association to kill it. I've chosen a normal Life Seed monster, so it should be easy to kill. If I can't handle it, I'll contact you then," Li Lang rejected Lin Huang as he had promised his friends to hunt down the monster together. Furthermore, he was confident that he could kill it and he did not want to trouble Lin Huang.

"Lin Huang, what about you?" asked Yi Yeyu.

As soon as Lin Huang was thinking of how he should answer the question, an oppressive aura suddenly came from afar.

Lin Huang's and Yi Yeyu's facial expression changed abruptly. The intimidating aura must have been released by monsters that were at least purple flame-level. It was even stronger than the aura emitted by the Fire Phoenix.

"Run!"

Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic, the Black Ink, without a moment's hesitation. A black door was instantly activated and the three of them quickly ran over to it

The moment the Black Ink closed and disappeared, a flame that looked like a meteorite hurtled towards the door. The flame blasted off into the sky, stirring up waves in the ocean of lava that reached hundreds of meters high. On the other side, a few of the volcanoes collapsed abruptly due to the energy generated by the shock...

A few moments later, a gigantic dragon-like monster that was even bigger than the Fire Phoenix spread its wings and swept past the entire region...

Chapter 312: Submission Of The Mission

Holy fire-level was categorized into five mini levels. To rank them in ascending order, white flame-level came first, followed by crimson flame-level, blue flame-level, purple flame-level, then gold flame-level.

Monsters like the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit that Lin Huang had captured earlier and Kylie the Nephilic Judge that he had unsealed as well as the Fire Phoenix that he had just killed were monsters on white flame-level.

However, a white flame-level monster that had mutated a second time would have abilities that were on par with a blue flame-level that had not gone through any mutations yet. As the Fire Phoenix possessed phoenix blood, its ability was slightly stronger. Perhaps, it could even fight a blue flame-level monster that had mutated once.

Although Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu had no idea what the monster that they had detected earlier from afar was, they could sense just from its aura alone that it was on at least purple flame-level. It might be a gold flame-level monster as the aura of the monster was a lot stronger than that of the Fire Phoenix even though it was still far away from them.

Obviously, the monster was attracted by the aura released from the battle. A monster that dared to approach them even after it could sense that there was a battle among three double mutated white flame-level monsters must be confident that it was capable of gobbling up the three powerful double mutated monsters.

Fortunately, Yi Yeyu spent only half an hour to complete the ignition of the Life Fire. If she was a few minutes slower or if the monster came a few minutes earlier, the three of them would definitely become monster food.

Based on Lin Huang's current abilities in addition to the

monsters that he could summon, defeating a monster that was on a level like the Fire Phoenix was his maximum limit. Fighting a monster that was stronger than that was beyond his capabilities. That was also the reason why he had chosen to run away at the very moment when he sensed the aura.

Passing through the Black Ink, they appeared at a place that was thousands of kilometers away, somewhere near the forest of the Undying Bloodoaks.

The place was one of the locations that Lin Huang had set previously in the Black Ink, so that he could come over to see Tyrant's condition at any time. Since they were in a hurry when the Black Ink was being activated, he did not manage to choose a specific place in time. Therefore, they were randomly sent to this place.

"What was that?! I felt like it was way stronger than the Fire Phoenix!" The thought struck terror in Yi Yeyu.

"I don't know, but it's at least on purple flame-level. We can't fight it." Lin Huang was slightly relieved. Right at the moment when the door was about to close, he could vaguely see the meteorite approaching.

"Was there a monster attack just now?"

Li Lang could only react to it now that they mentioned it. He had been dragged into the door by Lin Huang, not having any idea about what was happening at all. Listening to their conversation, he then knew why Lin Huang had suddenly summoned a dimensional relic.

Both of them were speechless and took a glance at the ignorant Li Lang.

"By the way, where's this place? It looks familiar." Yi Yeyu suddenly noticed that the surrounding environment was somehow familiar yet strange.

"You feel the same way too? I thought it was an illusion. I feel that it looks like the forest of the Undying Bloodoaks that we passed through previously..." Li Lang's voiced out. As he observed around, he felt odd.

"Yes, it looks like it... But there aren't any Undying Bloodoaks over there. Why have all of them have disappeared?" As soon as Li Lang reminded them of that, Yi Yeyu turned back and looked at the direction where the Undying Bloodoaks were supposed to be. She frowned.

"Lin Huang, why did you set this location as our destination? You're not the one who wiped out everything in the forest, are you?" After witnessing Lin Huang's skills, he felt that no ordinary person could do such a thing. Perhaps, only Lin Huang was capable of doing so.

"No, it's not me. I found out that the forest was being wiped out when I passed through this place a few days ago, so I set this location as I felt that it was weird that the forest has disappeared. I wanted to try and see if I can figure out what's happening by chance when I'm free," Lin Huang simply came up with some excuses.

Both of them easily believed what Lin Huang said as the forest of the Undying Bloodoak had completely disappeared as if it had never existed before. It did not look like it could be done by an ordinary human.

"Many of the unknown abilities that we can't defeat exist in the ruins..." Yi Yeyu sighed.

Lin Huang was slightly relieved as the both of them trusted what he said. In fact, he had revealed many of his abilities to both of them but he did not wish for them to know more of his secrets. It was not because he could not trust them. He felt that the knowledge of his secrets brought no benefit to both parties and it might even cause them trouble.

Glancing at the time projected, it was about eight o'clock at night. It had been more than 40 minutes since the Fire Phoenix had died.

"Lin Huang, is there anything that you have to deal with?" Yi Yeyu asked as she noticed that Lin Huang had also glanced at the time when he had requested for the carcass of the Fire Phoenix from her. He looked at the time again after a while and she could not help but feel that he had something urgent to settle. "Get your work done first. Once you're done, we'll meet again."

"Alright, I do have something to deal with. I'll bring the both of you back to the place for submission of our mission. We've collected enough Transcendent monsters. We might as well submit our assignment first. Wait for me over there and I'll join you guys right after I'm done with my work," Lin Huang suggested.

"If you're in a hurry, you may get your work done first. We're not in rush to submit the mission," Li Lang explained.

"I still have time, let's submit the mission first."

Lin Huang was worried that the both of them were going to stay here as he was afraid that they would discover Tyrant who was unsealing itself underground and that Tyrant's unsealing process would be interrupted. As for Bai's unsealing, although it was only about forty minutes since the Fire Phoenix had died, the submission of the mission could be done in a few minutes, so he would still be able to make it.

He summoned the Black Ink again, specifying the location of the place for submission of their assignment. They strode over to the door and the door gradually closed.

When they appeared again, they arrived at the place where they had gathered during the second round of training.

The examiner of the second round of training, Zang Bing, was startled the moment when he saw them arrive. Immediately, he

noticed that Yi Yeyu had achieved white flame-level.

"Why did the three of you come back? Have you completed the mission?!" Zang Bing felt like it was only the second day since the assessment had started. Despite the fact that they had a member who had achieved white flame-level, it was impossible for them to complete the task of killing six Transcendent monsters as looking for the right Transcendent monster alone would take them some time.

"Examiner, we've completed our task and we're here to submit it," Li Lang said with a smile, "I guess we're the first team to complete the mission, aren't we?"

"You'll only be considered to have completed the mission after passing the carcasses to me." Zang Bing stared at Li Lang as he hated glib-tongued people.

"Alright..." Li Lang felt bored and rubbed his nose after listening to what Zang Bing said. He then took out the Afflicted Weaver's dead body while Yi Yeyu took out the dead body of the Fiendish Terraflame Lizard and the Volcanic Giant that she had killed. Lin Huang took out the carcasses of the Undead Soldier, the Greatsword Fiend, and the Blazecrystal Scorpion. He kept the dead body of the double mutated Sanguine Skeletal Spirit under his care.

Seeing the three of them produce six dead bodies of white flame-level monsters, Zang Bing was surprised. Gazing at them, he suspected that there must be a person among them that possessed unique detection abilities. Otherwise, even if they were capable of killing the monsters, it was impossible for them to complete the mission so quickly.

After scrutinizing the dead bodies, although he felt curious to know how some of the monsters had died, he just put the carcasses away and nodded at them.

"The three of you have passed the assessment. Tell me your

names!"

"Yi Yeyu."

"Li Lang."

"Lin Huang."

After a short while, Zang Bing found their names on the name list projected and marked a tick beside their names.

"Before the third assessment begins, the three of you can do whatever you like. However, I'd suggest you guys not to be lazy and go kill some Transcendent monsters. You'll know why during the third round of the assessment," Zang Bing issued a simple reminder and did not say anything after that.

"Both of you can wait for me over there. Since it's late now, you can set up the tent somewhere around here and make some food. I'll come back right after I get my things done."

Again, Lin Huang summoned the Black Ink and went through the door...

Chapter 313: Unsealing Bai

After the second mission had been submitted, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang stayed somewhere near the examiner. Lin Huang then left by summoning the Black Ink without any worries.

The first location that he was sent to was the forest of the Undying Bloodoaks as it was where Tyrant was unsealed. He summoned Kylie again and instructed her to keep watch over the place. Lin Huang then summoned the Black Ink and left again.

The next location that he had chosen was a huge, extinct volcano. He had accidentally discovered this place when he had been through here while riding on the Alexandrian Eagle. He felt that the extinct volcano was a good shelter, hence, he had bookmarked the location on the Black Ink. He never knew that it would be useful for him until now.

The location was set right at the entrance of the volcano. After the Black Ink was recalled, Lin Huang summoned the Alexandrian Eagle. Riding on its back, they descended gradually and entered the volcano.

It was an extinct volcano which was quite humongous with a height of more than 5,000 meters. The diameter of its base was about 100 kilometers. There was no more lava beneath the volcano as it had now all become volcanic rock. Not even a hint of heat energy was released.

After he had confirmed that the internal space of the volcano was big enough, Lin Huang then restored the Alexandrian Eagle back to its card form and took out the Fire Phoenix carcass from its storage space. At the same time, Bai was summoned.

Right after Bai was summoned, upon seeing the Fire Phoenix's carcass, he was triggered. He clearly knew that the carcass could help him to unseal himself. However, he did not act first. He looked at Lin Huang instead, waiting for him to give an

instruction.

"Drink it," Lin Huang ordered. He was quite satisfied with Bai's reaction. Bai was the most obedient monster among all his monsters in the monster card collection.

Upon receiving Lin Huang's instruction, Bai's eyes suddenly turned red and he pounced on the Fire Phoenix's carcass. He bit into the Fire Phoenix's wound on its neck with his fangs and began to suck the Fire Phoenix's blood.

Lin Huang sat on the ground and waited patiently. He was bored after a while, then he raised his head, gazing at the sky.

Despite the wide crater of the volcano, he felt like he was gazing at the moon through a well as he looked up from the base of the volcano that was thousands of meters deep.

Staring at the sky through the crater, Lin Huang fell into deep thought, "The sky that I can see from the base of the volcano is not a complete sky, just like the world that I see in Division7 is not how the whole world exactly looks like. The world is infinitely big. What I saw today, what I heard today and even what I encountered today, they're all just a small part of the world... Perhaps I'll be upgraded to holy fire-level soon, then I can then step out of Division7 to explore a bigger world..."

As time passed, Lin Huang still waited at the base of the volcano patiently.

The Fire Phoenix's dead body began to shrivel away as Bai was draining it of its blood. In less than an hour, it looked like a mummy that had lost a great amount of water.

Seeing the changes in the Fire Phoenix's body, Lin Huang knew that Bai was almost done. About ten minutes later, when the Fire Phoenix's body had almost dried out completely, Bai then released the carcass reluctantly.

Extending his tongue and licked the remaining blood stains on its

lip, Bai's body gradually floated up into the air. His body was completely shrouded in a beam of white glow that looked like a spotlight in the sky. His white hair was ruffled despite the fact that there was no wind. Soon, a bloody mist gradually spread through the air and surrounded him. Lin Huang could sense that it was the Blood Spirit. However, it was his first time witnessing the Blood Spirit appearing in such a strange mist form as it would usually appear in the form of wings.

As soon as the Blood Spirit had appeared, Bai's aura rapidly grew stronger. The layer of bloody mist got thicker as well and eventually enveloped his entire body. It had even formed a huge bloody spawn mid-air. As the white glow from the sky shone on it, the layer of the bloody nucleus reflected a crystal clear radiance.

What had happened was beyond Lin Huang's expectations. When Kylie was unsealed, she had not gone through this process.

"It seems like it's different from Kylie's evolution..." Lin Huang lifted his head and looked at the huge bloody spawn in shock.

"He possesses the God's blood in his body but because his combat strength was too weak previously, he couldn't activate the God's blood. After he's unsealed, the God's blood will be activated by default. Therefore, the third evolution which is the so-called 'ultimate mutation' will happen," Xiao Hei suddenly explained.

"Is Bai going through the third advancement?!" Lin Hung then recalled the description on the monster card. He had not paid much attention to it previously. However, a question suddenly came to his mind. "Will it cause a big stir?"

Previously, during the second advancement, Lin Huang would always choose a place that was less crowded to avoid catching anyone's attention during the advancement due to the fluctuation of energy. Perhaps, it would cause a bigger stir during the third advancement. There were countless Transcendent monsters in the ruins and once Bai's aura was released, many of the powerful

Transcendent monsters would hone in on Bai as their prey. This was because the probability of a double mutated monster going through the third mutation was higher as long as it could engulf a monster that had mutated three times.

"Yes, he'll definitely lure other monsters out. Therefore, after he has leveled up, he has to leave as soon as possible."

Lin Huang frowned when he heard the answer. After a short while, another question came into his mind. "After Bai has completed the third advancement, incidents like the Supreme Overlord won't happen, would it?"

Xiao Hei gave a detailed explanation, "No, monster cards that are obtained from killing monsters or accumulated from monster card pieces will have no way of getting rid of the restriction rules of the monster card. Only monster cards that are sealed or being controlled forcefully will have the chance to go against the rules. In addition, since your combat level and authority have improved and my abilities are being constantly enhanced as well, it isn't likely that such an incident will happen in the future.

"However, due to the restrictions on your authority, you'll not be able to use a legendary level monster card. Therefore, after Bai has leveled up, he'll be sealed. You'll not be able to summon Bai before you're upgraded to white flame-level."

Although Bai was not rebellious, Lin Huang would still be unable to summon Bai after the third advancement as his authority would be restricted.

"Alright..." Lin Huang was slightly relieved when he heard the explanation. He was somehow helpless as Bai used to be his most frequently used monster card. Although he rarely used it nowadays, he somehow felt different since he knew that Bai would be sealed.

The huge bloody spawn was rotating in mid-air. As the beam of light from the sky shone on it, it looked like a beautiful work of art

that was presenting itself to the people.

Lin Huang then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and flew to the crater. He chose to keep watch at the crater as he was afraid that other monsters or humans would approach him, interrupting Bai's advancement process.

It had been more than three hours since the start of the process. Fortunately, no monsters came over throughout it.

While Lin Huang was waiting nervously, he suddenly heard a soft crack coming from afar. He immediately activated his Boundless Vision and looked towards the direction of the sound.

A small crack appeared on the huge bloody spawn that was lingering mid-air. A terrifying aura was then gradually released from the crack...

Chapter 314: The Vampire Monarch

Sensing the aura released from the huge bloody spawn, Lin Huang was startled.

"How incredibly powerful!"

The strength of the aura being released was far beyond the Fire Phoenix's. In fact, it was even stronger than that of the Supreme Overlord that had mutated three times.

"The God's blood is one of the strongest blood vessels. Although both of the monsters have mutated three times, Bai, who possesses the God's blood, will be stronger than most of the triple mutated monsters after its evolution," Xiao Hei explained as though it could sense what Lin Huang was thinking.

"However, perhaps the aura that Bai releases will attract many of the Transcendent monsters..." Lin Huang frowned, expressing his worries.

"Yes. In fact, many of the monsters will be attracted during the third evolution. Some of the powerful monsters can even sense the God's blood as it's the most valuable treasure to them. It might even be more attractive than a dragonkin. The ruins aren't that big. It's almost the same size as an A-grade foothold. Once Bai's aura is released, almost all the monsters in the ruins will sense it. Therefore, you'll have to recall Bai back into his card form in the very first place and leave."

"All the monsters can sense it...?" Lin Huang did not feel relieved after listening to Xiao Hei's explanation. He felt heavy-hearted instead.

As time passed, more cracks appeared on the huge bloody spawn and the immense aura emitted got even stronger. Lin Huang frowned.

At about midnight, a layer of faint bloody fog spread out from the

irregular cracks. Even the white glow in the sky appeared bloody as if the huge bloody spawn was completely enveloped by a huge, bloody light column.

As the bloody light column shone on it, even Lin Huang could not see what kind of mutation the huge bloody spawn was going through.

All of a sudden, a colossal aura burst out from the volcano as if something powerful had awakened from a deep slumber. Meanwhile, the intensity of the aura was increasing every second.

Lin Huang could vaguely sense that the aura being emitted was majestic. He guessed that it must be an effect of the God's blood. It would be easier for the monsters to notice the difference in Bai's aura since even a human like him could sense it as well. His facial expression changed.

"I'm not sure how long it takes..." As the aura was released more and more powerfully, Lin Huang panicked. The longer it took, the more likely the powerful monsters would approach him.

Ten minutes later, the bloody light column that appeared in the sky gradually faded. Bai, who was previously shrouded in the huge bloody spawn, slowly revealed his body.

Bai no longer looked like a teenager. He looked more like a young man that was in his early twenties. His height was about 1.8 meters tall and his appearance was 80% similar to how he looked like previously. However, he did not look as gentle as he once did. He had a craggy face and his hair was still pure white and maintained at earlobe-length. From the neck down, he was wearing a black robe...

Having a cold, stony facial expression in addition to his attire, people on Earth would describe him as a standard handsome guy.

"Congratulations, monster card Bai has been upgraded from epic to legendary level!"

"Congratulations, you have obtained a legendary monster card, Vampire Monarch."

After Bai had leveled up, he lifted his head and looked at Lin Huang in the sky. Placing one of his hands on his chest, he saluted Lin Huang.

The next moment, a notification from Xiao Hei popped up.

"Since you do not have the authority yet, you are unable to use a legendary level monster card. The monster card will be automatically sealed. After you have leveled up to holy fire-level and your authority is upgraded, the monster card will be automatically unsealed."

Several black chains appeared on Bai's body right after the notification was received and he was sealed. He looked calm and did not resist as he was completely trapped in the black chains. Soon after that, he disappeared.

The purple monster card that appeared on Lin Huang's hand then turned into a gray stone. He had no more access to the information behind the card either. Soon, he received another notification from Xiao Hei.

"Congratulations, Blood Spirit has leveled up. You have obtained a new skill, Vampire Particles."

"Don't worry. I'll unseal you really soon." Lin Huang did not bother checking the description of the skill as he fixed his gaze on the front of the card that had turned gray. Gently rubbing the sides of the card with his thumb, he then recalled the card.

When he was about to leave, Lin Huang suddenly sensed a terrifying aura was approaching. With a grin on his face, he then summoned the Black Ink and entered the door.

Right at the moment when the Black Ink disappeared, a loud roar was heard coming from the sky. Soon, a huge shadow appeared somewhere near the crater just where Lin Huang had stood earlier.

As soon as it gave out a warning roar, the remainder of the impending aura hesitated for a moment and left. Monsters that were rushing over did not dare go closer anymore.

It was a giant dragon with a completely black body. Sitting right in front of the crater, it released its threatening aura, terrifying any other monsters that were coming for the God's blood. It then popped its head slowly into the crater. Soon, it realized that its efforts were in vain.

Roar!

There were growls of anger from its belly and the humongous dragon checked out the surroundings with its red eyes. Still, it got nothing.

"Eh?"

All of a sudden, it sensed a familiar aura. The gigantic dragon immediately lowered its head, sniffing its surroundings. Soon after, it remained still at the position where Lin Huang had stood.

"It's a human aura. It's the aura of the people who escaped using the dimensional relic a few hours ago!"

Impressively, the black dragon was the Transcendent monster that had summoned meteorites to attack Lin Huang on the shore of the lava ocean.

"The monster that possesses the God's blood has disappeared so quickly. The human that used the dimensional relic must have brought it away!"

A trace of fury flashed through black dragon's eyes. "Human, how dare you snatch away the God's blood? F*ck!"

With a low growl, the black dragon flapped its wings and flew up into the sky...

Lin Huang did not know that Bai's advancement and the remaining aura released by himself had triggered such a powerful

monster in the ruins.

As soon as Bai had leveled up, Lin Huang activated the Black Ink and set the location to the place they submitted their mission where the examiner, Zang Bing, was at.

It was about 1 a.m. However, the lights in Yi Yeyu's and Li Lang's tents were still lit up. Obviously, they were still awake.

Despite seeing that Lin Huang had just transported back, Zang Bing did not say anything.

As they heard the sound of footsteps, both of them unzipped their tents one after another.

"You're back." Yi Yeyu seemed relieved.

"Both of you are still awake," Lin Huang commented. He then took out a tent and set it up.

"I can't fall asleep. Perhaps it's because I've just leveled up today and I'm too excited," Yi Yeyu came up with an excuse.

"What about you? You got too excited as well?" Lin Huang turned around, looking at Li Lang as he teased him.

"Damn, I'm depressed, that's why I can't fall asleep. You're a genius and Yeyu has leveled up to holy fire-level. I'm the only burden!" Li Lang complained.

"Why are you depressed? Even before Yeyu upgraded to holy fire-level, you were still a burden," Lin Huang added.

Yi Yeyu sniggered.

"Damn, I'm not as mean as you!"

The three of them chatted for a while. Seeing that Zang Bing had fallen asleep, they went back to their own tents as well.

In the peaceful night, Lin Huang checked out the new skill that he had just obtained. He used to think that he would have no skill advancement since Bai was being sealed. It was because when the

Supreme Overlord had been sealed, he did not obtain any skills. In fact, if the skill was originally possessed by him, despite the fact that the monster card had been sealed, the skill would still be upgraded in accordance with the upgrade of the monster card.

"Vampire Particles: The Vampire Monarch's exclusive skill. It is evolved from Blood Spirit. Naturally, it is a peculiar energy that exists in the form of particles. You can create any colors or forms that you prefer by using the particles including weapons, armors, wings, and more."

"Remarks 1: Vampire Particles has the ability to absorb blood automatically. The more blood is absorbed, the stronger the particles would become."

"Remarks 2: The number of Vampire Particles is restricted by the user's combat level. The higher the combat level of the user, the more Vampire Particles one can control."

"Remarks 3: When something is killed with Vampire Particles, it's likely that the elemental attributes of the body of the one being killed will be absorbed by the particles."

"Remarks 4: Due to certain special reasons, the Vampire Particles that you own possess the fire elemental attribute by default."

"It's evolved from the Blood Spirit's wings. They can change into several forms and their strength is a lot stronger as well. I should spend some time to check out how the skill can be used..." After reading the skill description, Lin Huang did not continue any further as it was quite late already. Closing the skill page and switching off the light in his tent, he quickly fell asleep...

Chapter 315: White Flame-Level Monsters Aren't Scary

On the next day, Lin Huang woke up early in the morning. Compared to a few days back, he was much more relieved. The unsealing of Kylie the Nephilic Judge was completed, and the same applied to Bai who had even completed his third advancement. Meanwhile, Tyrant was still in the midst of unsealing, which would probably take another ten more days. The remaining Monster Cards were all on epic-level. Bloody had leveled up to complete gold-level. However, it still had two empty skills which made it ineligible for unsealing yet.

Unsealing Charcoal would require dracaena but it was impossible to make that happen in the ruins. Lancelot the Ruthless Sword Master would need to kill eight more sword servants to level up. Lin Huang did not want to kill any sword type monsters that were not double mutated but he would have to depend on his luck whether he could encounter any double mutated sword type monsters in the ruins. On the other hand, Lin Huang had leveled up from gold-level rank-2 to gold-level rank-3. He had achieved his goal in the training, so whatever he obtained next would be a bonus to him.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang woke up awhile after Lin Huang did. The both of them came from noble families with a healthy lifestyle since they were young unlike Fatty, who would not even get up until somebody woke him up. Zang Bing, who was not far away, opened his eyes. He sat at the same spot throughout the night without a tent. His eyes were closed, so nobody knew if he was really sleeping.

After washing up, Lin Huang took out a frozen cake. It was not the same one that he had bought in Luoxi City a month ago. This was bought on the Heart Network before he entered the ruins. The

online store he had sourced it from was not the headquarters in Luoxi City, but a branch near Winter City. Although the recipe and ingredients were the same, he thought that it did not as good as the one from the headquarters. However, it still beat eating snacks.

As the weather was warm in the ruins, Lin Huang did not warm the cake up but cut them into four servings instead. He gave them to Yi Yeyu, Li Lang, and the examiner Zang Bing and left one for himself. Zang Bing looked at Lin Huang, not rejecting or accepting his treat. Lin Huang put down the cake and left without saying a word. Perhaps Zang Bing thought Lin Huang was kissing his ass, but since they had passed the training, there was no need for them to do so.

After some thought, Zang Bing picked up the cake and started eating it. Just when Lin Huang turned around, Li Lang had finished the cake that was the size of his face. It had only been ten seconds since he had accepted the cake, and he looked at Lin Huang in anticipation.

"Do you have more?!"

"No, each of us only gets a slice." Lin Huang started munching on his cake. Li Lang looked at the frozen cake in Lin Huang's hands and was drooling. A while later, Lin Huang decided to give in. He took out another piece of cake and gave it to Li Lang, clearly disgusted by the way Li Lang was looking at him.

Li Lang demolished the cake clumsily with a fork while he mumbled with his mouth full, "Where did you get this cake? It's so f*cking delicious!"

Yi Yeyu looked at them as Li Lang asked that question. She seemed like she wanted to know the answer as well.

"You guys can search for frozen cake on the Heart Network. If you're not in a hurry, get it from the headquarters in Luoxi City as they make the best tasting ones. I was in a rush to get it this time so I got it from a branch but it's not as delicious as the one at the

headquarters," Lin Huang answered with a smile.

The both of them took note of what Lin Huang said as they seemed to really like the cake. It was 7:30 a.m. when they were done with breakfast. They put their tents away, said goodbye to examiner Zang Bing and left.

...

Two men and a woman appeared from a black relic at the bottom of the volcanoes. The leader was a young man who looked 16 or 17 years old and had short, fluffy, black hair with bright, black eyes. He had clean features and looked harmless. Meanwhile, another young man who looked like he was in his twenties but was actually only 19, was over 1.8 meters tall. He had a buff body modestly covered by a white suit. His hair was well combed like a pair of polished shoes. He seemed to be a man with style. The lady wore a dark green army uniform that covered her entire body. However, it was clear that she had a slim body and long legs. She wore flat, high-cut army boots and was 1.7 meters, exuding a cool vibe.

The three of them were Lin Huang, Li Lang, and Yi Yeyu who were here for their mission.

"What do we have today?" Li Lang looked around and asked Lin Huang.

"Hunting down monsters, of course. There's a reason why the examiner asked us to kill more Transcendent monsters," Lin Huang reminded them of what examiner Zang Bing had said earlier.

"Besides, Yeyu has just leveled up to holy fire-level, so she'll need to stabilize and strengthen herself. Battling is the fastest way to do that."

"That's true." Yi Yeyu nodded.

"Zang Bing is right. I'll need some time to stabilize myself. Moreover, I'll also need battle experience to adapt to my

transformed body and new Life Power."

"She has something to do but how about me?" Li Lang asked immediately, not wanting to be idle.

"You'll be the first to attack. If you can't beat the monsters, let Yeyu do it," Lin Huang laughed.

"You want me to fight holy fire-level monsters on my own?!" Li Lang exclaimed in shock.

"All the best! You can do it!" Yi Yeyu grinned.

"You're only one step away from the gun realm. Without pressure, you'll take forever to reach there. White flame-level monsters are not as scary as you think. There's no need to be afraid. You'll get used to it after a few battles. Moreover, if you can't do it, you still have us," Lin Huang comforted him.

"White flame-level monsters are not scary... That only applies to lunatics like you," Li Lang answered.

"I have already chosen the first prey for you," Lin Huang smirked.

"What's that?" Judging by Lin Huang's smirk, Li Lang could sense that his first battle would not be easy.

"It's in the volcano." Lin Huang pointed at the volcano next to them.

"There's smoke coming out of it... It's an active volcano! Do the both of you want me to kill myself?" Li Lang said as he looked at the volcano next to them.

"Why don't you try luring the monster out?" Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes.

"Don't use the nuclear bomb. You won't be able to train yourself if the monster dies in the explosion." Lin Huang knew what was he thinking about by looking at Li Lang's grin.

"Oh, alright then..." As his plan was exposed, Li Lang summoned

his Ashenquill Eagle unwillingly and flew towards the crater...

Chapter 316: Good News From Bloody

Before Li Lang took out his black crystal barrel, Lin Huang did not know that Li Lang had been a cannoneer as his part-time job. Yes, not a firearm master, but a gun master; a profession that would only be helpful when it came to battles. Yi Yeyu's eyes lit up when she saw the relic on Li Lang's shoulders. She was always passionate about firearms. However, she was not gifted in the profession, which was why she had always been envious of firearm masters and gun masters.

Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu were waiting for the show to start as Li Lang opened fire into the volcano randomly. Soon, he triggered the Volcanic Giant in the volcano. Hearing the Volcanic Giant's roar, Li Lang could tell that it was a big guy. He then rode on his Ashenquill Eagle and backed away from the crater. Soon, the Volcanic Giant climbed out of the crater. As the monster's head appeared from the crater, Li Lang finally knew what he was facing.

"Volcanic Giant..." He was nervous as the Volcanic Giant had powerful defenses as well as strong attack and explosive abilities. The only disadvantage was that it was slow.

"It's a Volcanic Giant. Do you think he won't be able to fight it?" Yi Yeyu asked Lin Huang.

"Yes, it's hard to break its defenses but this monster is the best for him to train himself. With the pressure on strength, he can definitely find his opportunity to attack as the monster isn't very agile," Lin Huang explained.

"Let's not pick fire element monsters the next time. I'd like to train by myself," Yi Yeyu suggested. She could kill all fire element monsters easily, so it would not be challenging for her at all.

"Sure!" Lin Huang agreed.

Facing Li Lang's challenge, the Volcanic Giant ignored Lin Huang

and Yi Yeyu, who were at the bottom of the volcano, completely. Soon, it was lured by Li Lang to a flatland, then he recalled his Ashenquill Eagle. It was a tough battle. Although his marksmanship was good, he had yet to master the gun realm. Moreover, the Volcanic Giant had powerful defense among the holy fire-level monsters and he could not break through its defense.

As the shots were fired at the Volcanic Giant, they only left marks that were one to two millimeters wide on its body which were healed immediately. Fortunately, the Volcanic Giant had low intelligence and slow speed, so Li Lang managed to avoid it and proceeded to attack it. As time passed by, Li Lang's Life Power was almost drained an hour later. Seeing that he had reached his limit, Yi Yeyu rode on her Rainbow Sparrow with her sword. A red sword glow broke the speed of sound and pierced through the Volcanic Giant's head. It then fell to the ground.

Li Lang gaped in admiration and was upset when he recalled his inability to break the Volcanic Giant's defense. Now, it had been killed by Yi Yeyu in one hit. She recalled the Rainbow Sparrow and landed slowly. Lin Huang was puzzled.

"Didn't you say you could fly when you reached white flame-level? Why do you still need to ride on your Rainbow Sparrow?"

"I haven't built my anti-gravitational Life Power force field yet. Of course I can't fly yet..." Yi Yeyu looked at Lin Huang in confusion.

"Did you really think that everyone can fly naturally once they reached white flame-level?"

Li Lang looked at Lin Huang with a judging face.

"Oh, isn't that how it works?" Lin Huang had always thought so as he recalled all Transcendent humans could fly.

"Of course not!" Yi Yeyu shook her head.

"You'll need to wait for your Life Power to stabilize as you reached white flame level before you could even build your Life Power force field. With the Life Power force field, a human can only break the restriction of gravity. My Life Power isn't stable, so I can't build the Life Power force field yet. That's why I'm unable to fly now."

"How can you not know about this? Isn't it common sense? If it's really like what you said, why didn't you think about the many Transcendent monsters with wings that are unable to fly?" Li Lang laughed at Lin Huang.

"Ahh is that so...? That means those Transcendent monsters that are unable to fly have yet to master the way to build their Life Power force field?" Lin Huang understood immediately.

"No matter monster or human, those that are below Demigod level must build their Life Power force field to break the gravity in order to fly. For humans, building the Life Power force field will need at least one to two weeks to be completely mastered. Therefore, monsters that are unintelligent won't be able to fly while for those that are, without the guidance to build their Life Power force field from humans, they are unable to fly as well," Yi Yeyu explained.

"Didn't Mr. Fu tell you about that?"

"Oh... No, he didn't. I haven't been his apprentice for long and we spent most of the time training outside. There's still much to learn. Whenever I have questions, I'll ask him," Lin Huang explained helplessly.

"I'm so jealous of you! Your master actually lets you out like that. My master beat me with a bat since I was young." Li Lang expressed his envy of Lin Huang.

"It seems like putting you out there is a great way to learn. If I did that since I was young, I might be a white flame-level now..."

"You're thinking too much." Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes at Li Lang.

"This only works for geniuses like Lin Huang. If you did that, you might not even be a silver-level now."

Li Lang wanted to argue back but he thought what Yi Yeyu said was right. He was a lazy person and without somebody guiding him every day, he could not imagine what would he turn out to be today. He decided to shut up.

"Yeyu, please refill his Life Power. If we were to wait for him to fill up his Life Power at his normal speed, we can only kill two monsters a day. That's too inefficient." Looking at Li Lang's condition, Lin Huang figured that he would need more than 10 hours for his Life Power to recover with the rotation of his Life Skill.

"Sure!" Yi Yeyu then put away the monster carcass and agreed to transfer her Life Power to Li Lang. In less than a minute, Li Lang's Life Power was filled.

"Let's go to the next destination," Lin Huang said while summoning his dimensional relic.

The three of them stepped into the relic and arrived at the location of their second target.

"What is it this time?" Li Lang asked carefully.

"An Undead Soldier," Lin Huang smirked.

"Undead Soldier?!" Li Lang and Yi Yeyu screamed almost at the same time.

"This monster can't be killed, can it?" Li Lang thought Lin Huang was messing with him.

"There are not many non-fire element monsters in this ruins. The Undead Soldier isn't considered powerful in the holy fire-level, but it's difficult to be killed, so it's the best candidate for Yi Yeyu to train herself."

The Undead Soldier had no pain receptors. Even if its head was chopped off, it would not die. The only way to kill it was to destroy its flesh completely or to cleanse the undead energy inside its body using purification force.

"You go first!" Yi Yeyu noticed a couple of Undead Soldiers wandering around. She was excited. Li Lang agreed to fight it unwillingly. Although he knew he would not be able to kill this monster, it was better than not being able to break through its defense like the monster before. He comforted himself.

Li Lang then took out his gun and dashed towards the Undead Soldier while Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu watched. The Undead Soldier was much faster than the Volcanic Giant, but luckily, it was much weaker than the Volcanic Giant. Though clumsy, Li Lang soon adapted the Undead Soldier's rhythm and managed to defend himself. As half an hour passed by, Li Lang was improving, confirming Lin Huang's deduction that it was the right way to train. Just when he was enjoying the battle, a message came from Bloody, "Master, I've found a double mutated sword type monster!"

Chapter 317: Fiery Swordfiend

"A double mutated sword type monster? Are you sure?!" Lin Huang asked immediately. This monster would not only be Lancelot the Ruthless Sword Master's unsealing monster; after the monster was killed, it could be transformed into a sword servant card. That was the reason why Lin Huang was so excited.

"Yes, it's a Fiery Swordfiend," Bloody confirmed.

"Fiery Swordfiend... Hmm, that's a little difficult," Lin Huang frowned when he heard what Bloody said.

The Fiery Swordfiend was an undead double mutated monster that was talented in fire element swordsmanship. Its attack skills ranked on top of double mutated monsters of the same level. This monster was the same with the Fire Phoenix as they both controlled the fire element. To be honest, Lin Huang did not have full confidence that he could kill this monster. Although he had not used all his strength to manage the Fire Phoenix earlier, he did spend some effort to hold it down. It almost got away and the one who had killed it was Yi Yeyu.

"Bloody, do you have any plans to handle this Fiery Swordfiend?" Lin Huang was thinking how to increase his probability of winning.

"The easiest way is to ask Ms. Yi for help," Bloody suggested immediately.

"Ms. Yi has the ability to control the fire element. As long as you get her to chop off the Fiery Swordfiend's hand that it uses to hold its sword, everything else will be a piece of cake."

"Ask her to help..." Lin Huang was hesitant.

"The unsealing conditions to unseal Lancelot only mentioned that human and summoning monsters that are of a higher level than the monster that is to be killed are prohibited, so getting Yi

Yeyu's help is allowed..."

If Bloody was to suggest that before Yi Yeyu leveled up to white flame-level, Lin Huang would decline the idea straight away as the Fiery Swordfiend could definitely kill her in a single hit. Although Yi Yeyu was immune to fire, she would not be able to defend herself from the physical attack of the sword. However, now that she had leveled up, although she had not peaked yet, she was ten times more powerful than she had been before. Even if she was to face an opponent like the Fiery Swordfiend, she would not be killed in one hit.

Lin Huang was hesitant as he did not want to trouble anyone, especially his friends. In his opinion, he would always do things himself on his own as long as it was achievable.

Bloody sensed Lin Huang hesitation and suggested immediately, "Master, the Fiery Swordfiend's ability is no weaker than the Fire Phoenix's. On some level, it's even more dangerous than the Fire Phoenix as it has a more powerful attack. Without Ms. Yi's help, the chances of us killing the Fiery Swordfiend is low."

"Alright then, I shall ask her," Lin Huang agreed to Bloody's suggestion.

He thought about it himself. With his current abilities, it was not completely impossible for him to kill the Fiery Swordfiend but it would be difficult. He might have to sacrifice his summoning monsters.

"Yeyu... Could you help me kill a monster later?" Lin Huang was not used to asking for help.

"Sure! What monster is that? Is it powerful?" Yi Yeyu agreed right away, clearly excited. She had been watching Lin Huang fight these few days. If he needed her help, that would mean that the monster must be something really powerful, which thrilled her.

"Yes, it's a Fiery Swordfiend." Lin Huang did not expect Yi Yeyu

to agree to help him just like that.

"A Fiery Swordfiend?!" Yi Yeyu's eyes flew wide open. She knew what monster that was as the Fiery Swordfiend was one of the tinder monsters that her family had chosen for her. It was next to the Fire Phoenix in terms of ranking in strength, so of course, she already knew how powerful that monster was. However, despite her initial shock, she agreed to help immediately without asking any further.

"Sure, what do you need me to do?"

"When we find the monster later, I need you to chop off its hand that's holding its sword whenever you have the opportunity," Lin Huang said.

They then started discussing the details on confronting the Fiery Swordfiend.

"Hey, what are the both of you doing? I can't take it anymore!" Li Lang's Life Power was draining but Yi Yeyu still did not come to his rescue. He looked at the both of them and realized that he was being ignored while they were chatting with each other.

"We almost forgot about him..."

The both of them just recalled that Li Lang was still fighting hard not far away. Yi Yeyu then dashed towards the Undead Soldier with her sword while Li Lang escaped.

"What are you guys talking about? You guys were so in the zone while I almost died!" Li Lang went to Lin Huang and gave him puppy eyes.

"We're going to kill the Fiery Swordfiend later." Lin Huang ignored Li Lang's pathetic expression.

"Didn't Yi Yeyu complete the extraction of the tinder?" Li Lang was puzzled as nobody would challenge a sword type monster for nothing, let alone a double mutated sword type monster.

"I need her help to kill this monster," Lin Huang explained.

"Oh." Li Lang did not ask further as he knew Lin Huang had his reasons for killing the monster.

"I'll be watching you guys then since I can't help you with that," Li Lang added.

Meanwhile, the Undead Soldier was being oppressed by Yi Yeyu. Suddenly, she darted forward with her sword and pierced the Undead Soldier's chest. Lin Huang frowned as he watched because he knew that such an attack would not work on it. Just when he was ready to help, a red flame flowed out of the Undead Soldier's body. Later on, the Undead Soldier turned into a burnt figure.

"What just happened?" Li Lang was shocked.

"I thought she could only control fire element monsters."

Lin Huang knew how she managed to kill the Undead Soldier with her sword. "There's a purification force in her fire."

"Little Li, put away the carcass!" Yi Yeyu sheathed her sword and shouted at Li Lang.

"Why must I do it?" Li Lang objected.

"If you keep the carcass, it'll belong to you. It's okay if you don't want it." What Yi Yeyu said was irresistible. She did not even bother to turn around as she did not want to keep the burnt carcass in her storage space anyway.

"You sure?" Li Lang's eyes lit up.

"It's up to you whether you want it. I don't want ugly carcasses anyway," Yi Yeyu said.

"When do we depart?" Yi Yeyu asked Lin Huang.

"Wait." Lin Huang projected the map.

"Bloody, give me the coordinates."

Soon, Bloody marked down the coordinates of the Fiery

Swordfiend. Lin Huang raised his eyebrow when he saw the coordinates.

"Luckily, it's not too far away from the coordinates that I set earlier."

Li Lang came back after he stored the Undead Soldier's carcass. Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic and the three of them stepped into it...

Chapter 318: Narrow-minded

The location of the Fiery Swordfiend was only 300 kilometers from the Greatsword Fiend that Lin Huang had killed earlier. After killing the Greatsword Fiend, Lin Huang had marked down the coordinates. The three of them arrived at the saved coordinates through the dimensional relic. They then rode on their flying mounts and when they arrived, they spotted the Fiery Swordfiend in the air from far away.

It was a huge monster taking on the human form. It was around three meters tall with a body that was cast in black rock. To be precise, it looked more like a red flame that was covered by a layer of greenish-black rock armor. Flame could be seen from the gaps between where its armor was connected. Its face looked like the sculpture of an adult man with rough lines that was similar to an aging human's. Red flame burned in its eyes and there were sparks in its nose and mouth. There was a gigantic black sword measuring about two meters on its back. As it floated half a meter from the ground, it looked majestic.

"This must be the Fiery Swordfiend. Seems like it's a tough guy." Li Lang knew the monster was completely out of his league. Even if he was to level up to white flame-level like Yi Yeyu had, he might not be able to fight this monster either unless he mastered the gun realm. He might be able to confront it by then, but it was impossible for him to defeat it.

"You just watch from here. We shall go now." Lin Huang patted Li Lang's shoulder.

Li Lang nodded helplessly while watching the both of them fly to where the Fiery Swordfiend was. As the Fiery Swordfiend sensed their aura, it looked up at the sky. Soon, they arrived not far from the monster.

"Humans? I didn't expect humans to dig their own grave here,"

the Fiery Swordfiend spoke fluently.

"I wasn't interested to do what the black dragon instructed, but since you guys came, I shall send you to the black dragon to redeem some resources."

"What do you mean?" Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu were ready to fight but they were puzzled by what the Fiery Swordfiend was saying.

"Seems like you guys have no idea what's happening... One of The Three Overlords, the black dragon, instructed all of us to send him some humans alive and he would give us rare resources in return." The Fiery Swordfiend did not seem to be in a hurry while it conveyed the both of them the news.

"Black dragon? Do you mean the Molten Dragon?" Hearing the title of The Three Overlords, Lin Huang knew which black dragon the Fiery Swordfiend was talking about.

The Molten Dragon was one of the most powerful gold flame-level monsters in this ruins. As it was double mutated and also a sky dragon, it was not captured by the immortal-level human but remained in the ruins. Lin Huang could guess that the reason why the Molten Dragon had issued such an instruction as it had sensed the God's blood in Bai's body. For some reasons, it knew that Bai's disappearance was related to humans. Without the knowledge that Lin Huang owned Bai now, it then targeted all humans.

As soon as a double mutated sky dragon obtained the God's blood, it would go through its third mutation or the possibility of its blood density upgrading to that of a dragonkin's would increase. Regardless of what transpired, there would be a transformation in Molten Dragon's ability. That was the reason why it desired the God's blood.

"It seems like humans out there know a lot about us. I heard there are many of them out there, so I must get out there if I have the chance to, then I'll feast on them all. I must say, you humans are nothing when it comes to abilities but you sure taste good.

Humans are good food..." The Fiery Swordfiend was drooling at this point.

"Nothing when it comes to abilities? Do you think all humans out there have weaker abilities than you do?" Lin Huang realized that there was a misunderstanding going on.

"Don't all humans out there have similar abilities as the both of you? How far can the difference be?" The Fiery Swordfiend said.

"That's what you think..." Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu laughed.

"Should we tell him the truth?" Yi Yeyu looked at Lin Huang while still laughing.

"What truth?" The Fiery Swordfiend asked as it saw their odd reactions.

"Do tell," Lin Huang gestured to Yi Yeyu to speak.

"Alright then." Yi Yeyu looked at the Fiery Swordfiend with sympathy.

"The truth is, all of us that are sent here are trainees, so we aren't the powerful ones out there. If those powerful human get here, a single person could kill all the monsters in this ruins.

"This ruins is restricted to gold flame-level individuals at most. However, in our world out there, besides holy fire-level, we even have more powerful ones including immortal-level, imperial-level, and even demigods. Demigods aside, even if an imperial-level human were to come here, it wouldn't matter as a triple mutated monster or dragonkin could be easily killed using one little finger."

"You're lying! You f*cking human lady," swore the Fiery Swordfiend once it recovered from its shock when it heard what Yi Yeyu said.

"What she said is the truth! It's you who doesn't want to believe it," Lin Huang, who had been silent, spoke up.

"I don't believe you! It's impossible that humans are so powerful.

I'll only believe it if I saw it with my eyes! I've never seen any human that is immortal or imperial-level." The Fiery Swordfiend drew the sword from its back and pointed it at the both of them.

"The both of you are humans. Those lies are meant to consume me."

The Fiery Swordfiend could not accept the truth as what it had been believing all along crumbled.

"What we said is the truth. You're being delusional. There's nothing that we can do if you don't believe us..." Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders.

"However, now I know why the Molten Dragon was so daring to capture us humans without even thinking about us getting revenge. Seems like he's the same as you, thinking that the humans out there are on the same level as us trainees. What a naive mindset!"

"I will kill you, liars!" The Fiery Swordfiend dashed towards them with the flaming sword in its hand...

Chapter 319: Broken Arm

The Fiery Swordfiend did not only master the sword realm; its fire attributes attack also did even more damage than most monsters with fire attributes as the temperature of its flame was comparable with the surface of the sun, which was about 6,000 degrees Celsius. Most creatures that went close to it would get burnt. Hearing the truth about how powerful humans were from Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu, the Fiery Swordfiend refused to believe what they said. It was sure that it was a lie to confuse it, so it dashed towards them with its sword.

The black, dull, and ordinary-looking sword turned red as it advanced towards them. It looked like it was burning as a layer of greenish blue flame appeared on the sword. As the Fiery Swordfiend swung its sword, the air around was distorted.

When Lin Huang blocked the attack with his own attack, the impact was so intense that he had to back off. Although he had an armor relic on, the burning flame that came his way was unbearably scorching.

Yi Yeyu, who was on his left, covered her green sword relic with a burning red flame. She rushed forward with her sword without hesitation and it collided with the Fiery Swordfiend's sword. As the two swords collided, the greenish blue flame on the Fiery Swordfiend's was oppressed by Yi Yeyu's red flame. The red flame was devouring the greenish blue flame.

"What's that?!" Fiery Swordfiend was shocked as it was the first time he encountered somebody else's flame that devoured his own.

Yi Yeyu smirked without saying a word. She dashed towards the Fiery Swordfiend again with her sword. With her unique physique, she was not afraid of fire at all, which was why she dared to fight the Fiery Swordfiend at such a close distance. If it had been some other monster or people with fire attributes, they usually feared

the high temperature of its sword.

"Wait, that's an aura of a Fire Phoenix... You killed a Fire Phoenix?" The Fiery Swordfiend soon figured the source of Yi Yeyu's flame.

"What if I say I did?" Yi Yeyu smirked as she was not afraid to let the Fiery Swordfiend know where her flame came from. Aside from the fire source that came from the Fire Phoenix, her fire attributes and abilities had also been upgraded.

"Although there's the aura of a Fire Phoenix, its flame shouldn't be able to devour other flames. This human lady is strange..." Fiery Swordfiend increased its guard towards Yi Yeyu.

Within seconds, Yi Yeyu had collided with the Fiery Swordfiend for more than 100 times. She was winning. Lin Huang decided to watch from far instead. Although Yi Yeyu had not been fighting much these couple of days, Lin Huang could see that she had mastered the level-1 sword realm. The Fiery Swordfiend had also mastered the same level, so at some point, they had the same standards in swordsmanship. Yi Yeyu was leading mainly because of her oppression of the fire element which prohibited the Fiery Swordfiend to unleash all its ability.

However, Lin Huang foresaw that Yi Yeyu would lose as time went by. The Fiery Swordfiend had already been a white flame-level and also a double mutated monster for a long time. No matter the strength of its Life Power, attack, defense, and speed, it was much more powerful than Yi Yeyu who had just reached white flame-level. As soon as it adapted to Yi Yeyu's battle rhythm and sealed the fire attributes on its sword, it could focus its Life Power on physically attacking. By then, Yi Yeyu might not be able to fight it anymore.

As expected, the Fiery Swordfiend soon realized that Yi Yeyu could oppress fire attributes. It was a monster of human-form with high intelligence after all. It stored the flame in its body and

started transferring its Life Power to its physical attack. A few swings of her sword later, Yi Yeyu could not take it anymore.

"So, all you've got is a rather unique body. I thought you managed to kill the Fire Phoenix on your own. It seems like you relied on your unique body to kill it." As soon as it discovered Yi Yeyu's secret, the Fiery Swordfiend was not afraid at all and mocked her.

Yi Yeyu's cheeks were flushing as she was criticized by the Fiery Swordfiend. Distracted, her movement turned sluggish. The Fiery Swordfiend then sent its sword towards Yi Yeyu's heart. Her repeated sword techniques could not defend against the Fiery Swordfiend anymore and it was too late for her to run.

The sword arrived just in front of her chest in an instant. Suddenly, she felt a powerful strength pull her from her back. A shadow appeared before her and blocked the attack.

It was Lin Huang, who had been watching on the side. He had expected this to happen.

"Take a break, I'll handle it."

There were two scratches that were two meters long under Lin Huang's feet, created as a result of blocking the Fiery Swordfiend's attack. He was not afraid at all. Instead, he was excited as he knew that he could unleash his close-range ability to his peak without the Fiery Swordfiend using its flame.

He smirked and rushed towards the Fiery Swordfiend. His sword skill combined with Seraphic Speed and Thunder Sting broke through the sound barrier. He was like a gold lightning bolt as he headed towards the monster. At an instant, he arrived before the Fiery Swordfiend which did not have the time to react at all. Lin Huang then swung his sword relic so swiftly that there was a sonic boom in the air. He was aiming at the Fiery Swordfiend's right arm, intending to break the biggest threat, which was its right arm that was holding its sword.

The Fiery Swordfiend did not expect Lin Huang to be that fast. It did not see the attack coming at all, so it did not have the time to defend or to avoid his attack.

The first swing, second swing, third... As seven swings of the sword were performed consecutively, the Fiery Swordfiend's elbow joint on its right hand was half broken. Suddenly, its left hand flew towards Lin Huang's head at a rapid speed. Lin Huang glared viciously at its left hand without attempting to avoid the attack. Instead, he proceeded to swing his sword at Fiery Swordfiend's right hand.

The eight swing... The ninth swing...

Bang!

A loud thud exploded less than 20 centimeters from Lin Huang's head. A layer of his Dark Shield that looked like a piece of cloth appeared on his right side and blocked the Fiery Swordfiend's claws. Meanwhile, Lin Huang was already at his 15th sword swing! Its elbow on the arm that was holding the sword broke and the right arm fell to the ground...

Chapter 320: Killing Plan

Lin Huang managed to break the Fiery Swordfiend's elbow, then he kicked its broken arm away. As he kicked it, the Fiery Swordfiend's broken right arm created a trajectory and landed thousands of meters away. Lin Huang then leaped back far away. Flames were roaring from the Fiery Swordfiend's body out of control. It looked like a cat that was burnt. In the embrace of the flames, it looked bigger than its actual size.

In the place of the broken right arm was bubbling lava flowing out. Witnessing this scene, Lin Huang did not panic. Instead, he was smirking like he was implying that it was game over for the Fiery Swordfiend. Two shadows appeared beside him. It was Lancelot the Ruthless Sword Master on the left and the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit on the right. The Sanguine Skeleton Spirit's nine Punishment Chains shot out like arrows, catching the Fiery Swordfiend before it could even move.

Meanwhile, Lancelot was ready to attack with his Absolute Life sword skill. It advanced towards the Fiery Swordfiend with the sword in hand. White glow shot out of the sword like a shockwave, covering the entire Fiery Swordfiend...

"Congratulations, you have received an epic-level Monster Card - Fiery Swordfiend (Sword Servant)."

Seeing Lancelot fade into pieces and returning back to card form after performing Absolute Life, Lin Huang recalled the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit that was standing next to him.

Winning the battle was much easier than he thought. He did not expect to break the Fiery Swordfiend's arm so easily. Before the battle started, he knew that as long as he managed to chop off the Fiery Swordfiend's arm, he would definitely win. The Fiery Swordfiend was powerful but it had a fatal weakness. As long as any part of its body was broken, it would need to be in silent mode

as it regenerated its body parts. To the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit, the Fiery Swordfiend's silent mode was its best time to use its Punishment Chains.

Lin Huang had planned to chop off the Fiery Swordfiend's right hand which was used to hold its sword before the battle even started. As long as it lost the sword in its hand, the Fiery Swordfiend's ability would be taken away. It would need to regenerate its broken arm immediately to retrieve its sword. On the other hand, if any other part of its body was injured or cut off, it was not necessary for it to carry out regeneration in an instant.

In reality, since Lin Huang had made the Fiery Swordfiend his target, he had discussed the entire killing plan with Bloody. His intention of asking for Yi Yeyu's help was to let her chop off the Fiery Swordfiend's right arm and he would do the rest himself. Although Yi Yeyu did not manage to chop off its arm, she had made the Fiery Swordfiend mute its flame. That gave Lin Huang the opportunity to get close to the Fiery Swordfiend and carry out the rest.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang, who were still in the air, were stunned as they watched Lin Huang win the battle easily. Yi Yeyu, who had fought the Fiery Swordfiend earlier, especially knew how powerful the monster was. However, it was unbelievable that Lin Huang had managed to kill the powerful monster in less than ten seconds. Yi Yeyu thought that Lin Huang was only powerful against gold-level monsters. As she leveled up to white flame-level, her overall ability should be higher than his. However, it seemed like she was too naive to have such a thought. Lin Huang's abilities were beyond her imagination.

After putting away the Fiery Swordfiend's carcass, broken arm and sword, Lin Huang walked towards Yi Yeyu.

"Are you alright?"

Yi Yeyu shook her head. She was still in shock. Meanwhile, Li

Lang who was far away arrived on the Ashenquill Eagle.

"Killing a double mutated white flame-level monster in less than ten seconds. Your abilities have to be No.1 on the Gold Hunter Leaderboard," Li Lang smiled and complimented. He knew Lin Huang was powerful but he had not fought the Fiery Swordfiend earlier so he was not as shocked as Yi Yeyu was.

"You've been planning to kill this Fiery Swordfiend, am I right?" Yi Yeyu finally snapped out of her shock a while later and asked.

"Yes. Actually, it's not my ability that killed it. I came prepared." Lin Huang nodded while telling his entire plan.

After hearing his explanation, Yi Yeyu finally understood why he had asked for her help. She looked embarrassed as she did not manage to complete Lin Huang's plan. Fortunately, Lin Huang had managed to handle it and she did not drag him down in his plan.

"My great-grandfather told me that ability isn't everything. Throughout hundreds of years in the human history, there're many successful Transcendent humans who fought those powerful monsters. What I thought was that the only way to do that is to form a large team of people. From what you said, I think a team doesn't need that many people. What we need is to come up with a plan to tackle the powerful monsters' weaknesses and assign the appropriate number of people with the relevant techniques within the team." Yi Yeyu understood immediately. She put Lin Huang's teaming up with his summoning monsters together with the teaming up of humans in history.

"That's right, planning is important." Lin Huang nodded.

Li Lang did not say a word as he listened. He seemed to be in deep thoughts.

"Where do we go next? Do we continue to kill double mutated monsters?" Yi Yeyu was excited.

"Where do we find so many double mutated monsters here for

you to kill? We're lucky that Bloody even managed to find one..." Lin Huang was speechless by Yi Yeyu's addiction to killing now.

"That's true. Although this is a grade-2 dimensional ruin, there aren't that many white flame-level double mutated monsters," Yi Yeyu commented.

"Where do you go next?" She asked.

"Let's go back to the submission spot to inform the examiner about the Molten Dragon. If we don't handle that on time, many people might die," Lin Huang said and summoned his dimensional relic.

Soon, they arrived at the mission submission spot.

"Why're you guys here?" Zang Bing frowned as he thought that the three of them were being irresponsible. They had only been gone for less than two hours and they were already back.

"We heard something that we must tell you about." Lin Huang walked over to him and told him about the Molten Dragon's interaction that the Fiery Swordfiend had informed them about.

"You mean a Fiery Swordfiend told you guys that a Molten Dragon is hunting humans down?" Zang Bing did not believe what he heard.

"How did the three of you manage to escape from the Fiery Swordfiend?"

Lin Huang then took out the Fiery Swordfiend's carcass. Zang Bing was stunned when he saw the carcass, then he looked serious. His shock was not a result of knowing that there was a Fiery Swordfiend in the dimensional ruins, but that it had been killed by humans not long ago.

"Tell me everything that happened in detail!" Zang Bing looked at the three of them sternly.

Chapter 321: The Molten Dragon

In the Volcano Hell dimensional ruins, 28 young people stood in a row near a boiling spiritual lava lake. There were six women among them while the rest were all men. They were tied up by a black chain and they shook in fear. There were more than ten monsters, all of which had a powerful aura, surrounding them. Judging by their aura, they were commander-level, white flame-level, and purple flame-level monsters and it looked like they were having a meeting.

Suddenly, there were massive bubbles rising from the lava lake. A gigantic shadow appeared on the surface of the lava lake. A gargantuan black dragon flapped its wings and landed at the edge of the lake.

"I sent out my instruction a day ago but you guys only managed to get more than 20 humans for me? Are you messing with me?!" The black dragon shook the lava off its body while glaring at the monsters present with its huge red eyes. Its powerful, ominous aura filled the space.

The monsters held their heads low, none of them daring to look at the Molten Dragon. Meanwhile, the 28 people lay weakly on the ground, not having the strength to even stand up. After a moment of silence, a tall monster in shadow form that looked like a lady spoke. Her voice sounded like a sweet, soft-spoken lady.

"Master, don't be mad. The instruction has only been disseminated for a day and the humans are scattered all over the place, so it's not easy to capture them. Moreover, there must be some of them who are making their way back from far away. These are only the first batch that they have captured."

The shadow-form monster was called Phantom. It was a double mutated undead monster. The shape of her body looked like she was dressed in a sophisticated manner and her shadow was

stretched long. However, it was a three-dimensional shadow. As Phantom comforted the black dragon, it then suppressed its aura.

"Phantom will stay. The rest of you can leave." All of the monsters left immediately. None of them wanted to stay for one more second.

"Master Black Dragon..." Phantom was worried as she thought what she said had triggered the leader.

Seeing that other monsters had left, the black dragon said, "Don't worry, I have a favor to ask."

"Please do tell if you need anything at all. I'll try my best." Phantom was relieved. She was a double mutated monster that had just leveled up to purple flame-level a while ago. She was not good in battling and she knew very well that she could not fight the Molten Dragon.

"It's nothing too difficult. I have some questions for the humans and I need your help to do that for me," the black dragon said.

"Interrogation is my expertise." Phantom smiled confidently when she heard what she needed to do.

"May I know what would you like to ask, Master?"

"Ask them if any of them know a person who owns a black dimensional relic," the black dragon posed his first question.

Phantom floated slowly before the people who were chained up. Her black irises turned white as a strange force covered the area the 28 people were. They started to panic. However, they soon became calm and their eyes were empty.

"Does any of you know a person who owns a black dimensional relic?" Phantom repeated the black dragon's question. In her mind, she was guessing that it had something to do with the sudden appearance of the God's blood on the first day.

Everyone shook their heads at Phantom's question. Lin Huang

had never used his dimensional relic in public places. Besides Yi Yeyu, Li Lang and a few other people, nobody knew about his dimensional relic. Phantom then looked helplessly at the black dragon and she could sense that he was unhappy.

"Do any of you know if there are any Imperial Censors that entered this world?" The black dragon was silent before asking the question himself.

Most of them shook their heads. Only two people spoke at the same time.

"There are two Imperial Censors in the Hunter Association who joined the training..."

"There's an Imperial Censor in the Union Government who joined the training..."

The two of them reported three names but Lin Hua was none of them.

Perhaps everybody in Division7 knew about Sword Genius but not Lin Huang. Nobody knew that he was an Imperial Censor as well.

"Good..." Although he was not sure if the person that he was looking for was among these three Imperial Censors, at least he got three names. With Phantom's help, he managed to extract the faces of the three people. The black dragon's mood got slightly better.

"Where's the foothold of you humans?" The black dragon asked his last question as he was losing his patience.

A person projected a map that was downloaded earlier and marked the coordinates of the mission submission place.

"This is the mission submission place of the second round of training. The second round will take ten days. Today is the third day, so we're scattered everywhere. We'll only gather at the mission submission place on the tenth day. Those who didn't

complete their mission will be sent out of this dimensional ruins..."

"That means I will need to wait for a week to capture all you humans!" This piece of news was priceless to the black dragon.

"Finally, a useful piece of information..." The black dragon sounded delighted.

It then transformed its claws into a sharp spear that was 10 meters long. Flashing through the air, the spear pierced through the abdomens of 14 people. They were lifted up like a skewer and the black dragon rolled them onto his tongue, devouring all of them. He enjoyed his meal as he munched on the 14 people...

Later on, he repeated what he did and ate the remaining 14 people.

"The taste of humans is simply delicious. It's just that there are too little of them, it's not satisfying..." The black dragon licked their meat and crushed their bones with his teeth, clearly enjoying the human flesh.

"It's okay, I shall have a big feast a week later!"

Chapter 322: Sister Luo Li

At the submission spot of the second round of training, Zang Bing frowned as he heard about the Molten Dragon from Lin Huang. With the proof of the Fiery Swordfiend's carcass and no loopholes in the detailed descriptions, Zang Bing was sure that the three of them were telling the truth. There was no benefit of them lying anyway. Although he had no idea what the intention of the Molten Dragon was, Zang Bing took out a Transmission Snail and contacted the other examiners.

The Transmission Snail was a timid mutated monster and was fed mainly algae, which was completely harmless to humans. Such a monster colony usually consisted of a mother and many children. All the offspring of the mother would have the same telepathic sense with each other. Armed with that characteristic, they were cultivated by humans as a communication tool when the Heart Network was unusable. It was easy to use. As the speaker's voice was sent into the mother Transmission Snail, the message would be delivered to its offspring.

Soon, two-dimensional relics opened at the same time. The examiner with squinty eyes from the first round of training arrived from the green dimensional relic on the left, while on the right was a girl who looked like she was thirteen or fourteen years old. The three of them were stunned to see the girl. Lin Huang and Li Lang were guessing the girl's age. She looked like she was even younger than Lin Xin. She was a couple of centimeters shorter than Lin Xin and did not look like a day over fourteen.

Meanwhile, Yi Yeyu was puzzled. When the girl noticed Yi Yeyu, she floated to her.

"Xiao Yeyu? Is that really you?" The girl floated closer to Yi Yeyu and started studying her.

"Sister Luo Li..." Yi Yeyu greeted the girl while looking at Lin

Huang and Li Lang as if she was asking for help.

"Sister?!" Lin Huang and Li Lang's eyes flew wide open when they heard how Yi Yeyu addressed the girl. The girl did not look like she was older than Yi Yeyu.

"So, you've leveled up to holy fire-level now?" Luo Li got even closer to her while staring at her boobs.

"You have bigger boobs now." Luo Li poked Yi Yeyu's boobs and fondled them.

"Why're you here, Sister Luo Li?" Yi Yeyu asked helplessly.

"Master Yi was worried about you leveling up to holy fire-level, so he asked me to look after you. I'm the head examiner of the third round of training. Little did I expect that you have already leveled up before the third round even began." Luo Li still had her hands on Yi Yeyu's boobs.

"Master Yi? This girl..." Zang Bing looked at Si Kongjian in curiosity.

"She's Master Donglai's great-granddaughter," Si Kongjian smiled as he explained.

"No way, I thought it was just a rumor that Master Yi's great-granddaughter would join the training..." Zang Bing had just found out about Yi Yeyu's identity. The news that the three of them told had to be true then.

"Are these two fellas your boyfriends?" Luo Li switched her topic of interest as she turned around and looked at Lin Huang and Li Lang.

"No, they're just friends." Yi Yeyu wrung her hands.

Luo Li ignored her while looking at the both of them. She looked at Li Lang for a while, then stared at Lin Huang with an intimidating vibe until he felt uncomfortable. A unique force was masking Lin Huang's body to isolate him from Luo Li's detection.

"This lady is dangerous. Stay away from her," Xiao Hei warned. Clearly, it was Xiao Hei who had created the layer of protection.

"Eh?!"

Luo Li smirked after a slight pause, then she looked away from Lin Huang.

"Alright, let's talk business," Luo Li then addressed Zang Bing.

"Xiao Bing Bing, was the news that you told me about Xiao Jian Jian conveyed to you by these three? There's nobody else here anyway."

"Yes." Hearing her addressing him 'Xiao Bing Bing', Zang Bing was unhappy but he did not say anything.

Si Kongjian's eyes twitched but he remained expressionless.

"Xiao Yeyu, could you tell me exactly what happened?" Luo Li then smiled at Yi Yeyu.

"I think I'll let Lin Huang tell you. He explains better than I do." To avoid Luo Li from messing with her, Yi Yeyu pushed the responsibility to Lin Huang.

"Sure, let me tell you then." Lin Huang nodded.

"This little brother will tell me, huh?" Luo Li looked at Lin Huang while smiling. The way she looked at him was overwhelming.

Li Lang, who was standing next to Lin Huang, walked next to Yi Yeyu. Zang Bing, who was standing not far away, sympathized with Lin Huang while Si Kongjian looked arrogantly at Luo Li. To him, as long as Luo Li did not trouble him, she could do whatever she wanted. Despite Xiao Hei's masking, the way Luo Li looked at him still felt uncomfortable. Lin Huang decided to ignore her staring and told her what happened.

"You mentioned you guys killed the double mutated Fiery Swordfiend. Can I look at the carcass?" Luo Li asked with a smile. She continued to stare at Lin Huang like she was sure that the

carcass was with him. Lin Huang did what she asked and took out the carcass. Si Kongjian walked closer and inspected the carcass with Luo Li.

"It seems to be killed by a powerful force. Did you kill it?" Si Kongjian asked Yi Yeyu.

"I don't think it's Xiao Yeyu who killed it. It was probably this little brother." Luo Li looked at Lin Huang again.

"Yes, it was I who killed it with some tricks," Lin Huang admitted right away.

Si Kongjian was shocked.

"Although I have no idea what the motive was, this carcass is real and these three kids won't lie, so the thing about the black dragon must be true too," Si Kongjian voiced out his thoughts.

"Didn't you guys sense the monster with the God's Blood aura last night?" Luo Li looked at Si Kongjian and Zang Bing with her eyebrow raised.

"Monster with the God's Blood?" Zang Bing was stunned.

"Do you mean the aura that was like a double mutated monster's?"

"I sensed that too. I thought the aura was too powerful but I didn't think too much about it." Si Kongjian frowned.

"No wonder, you guys couldn't tell as you guys have never encountered any monsters with the God's Blood in their bodies." Luo Li soon realized how the both of them failed to figure that out.

"The black dragon showed up almost at the same time the monster with the God's Blood appeared. I'm sure that it was going for that monster. As for killing humans... Perhaps, somehow, it found out that the monster had been captured by humans... Or maybe this triple mutated monster with God's blood is a summoning monster belonging to a human Imperial Censor!"

Chapter 323: The Luo Sha 16 Years Ago

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard Luo Li's analysis. From the very limited information that he had provided, he did not expect her to come up with a speculation that was so near the truth. Her daring speculation shocked all of them present.

"But isn't it impossible for a triple mutated monster with the God's Blood to be captured by a human?" Yi Yeyu was the first one who raised an objection to her sister's speculation. Perhaps, she was the only one present who dared to talk back to Luo Li.

"Even if it leveled up from a double mutation, the monster could've broken the contract made earlier with the help of the force of the God's Blood and get an upgrade."

"That's true. A monster with the God's Blood is usually arrogant and has a high level of intelligence. As it levels up, under normal circumstances, it's very likely that it will break its contract and devour its own master. However, the Imperial Censor allowed his summoning monster to level up, so he must've done all the preparation possible with a solution to prevent the monster from devouring him," Luo Li defended her speculation.

"I think this could be one of the Imperial Censors who has joined the training this time," Luo Li said.

Li Lang and Yi Yeyu looked towards where Lin Huang was standing. Fortunately, the examiners did not know that Lin Huang was an Imperial Censor.

"I don't think it's necessarily an Imperial Censor. Without a sealing relic, as long as the ability is sufficient, it's possible for one to control the monster. It's a triple mutated monster with the God's Blood after all. Even a demigod would be tempted!" Yi Yeyu suggested another possibility.

Luo Li laughed when she heard what Yi Yeyu said. She chuckled,

"So, what Xiao Yeyu meant is, among the three of us, is any one of us the suspect?" She then scrutinized Zang Bing and Si Kongjian. After observing them for awhile, she proceeded to say, "It's not possible that Xiao Bing Bing did it. He's too honest, so if he did it, we'd be able to tell. However, it's another story for Xiao Jian Jian..."

"Sis Luo, please stop kidding. We've no idea what exactly happened. The existence of this so-called monster with the God's Blood is still unknown. Even if somebody did it, it's true that he's the culprit, but it wouldn't be any help if we look for him now. Our priority is the trouble that the black dragon is causing." Si Kongjian changed the subject as he realized the finger was pointing at him.

"You're behaving suspiciously now." Luo Li squinted her eyes.

"This discussion is never-ending if you guys are going to go back and forth like this. How about I take the blame for now? Just pretend that I have the monster with me. Our priority is to solve the problem. The longer we drag this out, the more people will be killed by the black dragon," declared Zang Bing, surprising Lin Huang.

Luo Li glared at Zang Bing skeptically again while Si Kongjian remained relaxed.

"Alright then, I shall handle the little black dragon. The management wanted to keep it alive but now that it's looking for trouble by itself, we have to kill it. It's been a long time since I have eaten a sky dragon. It's a great opportunity for a feast." Luo Li did not want to dwell on it since Zang Bing wanted to take the blame. She licked her lips as she talked about the sky dragon's meat.

"This lady is really dangerous..." Lin Huang raised his guard towards Luo Li while Yi Yeyu and the rest started to mourn for the black dragon in their hearts.

"The two of you will inform all the staff to protect the kids as soon as possible. I'll make a move now," Luo Li said and summoned her dimensional relic.

"Oh yeah, what're the coordinates of the little black dragon?" She raised the question as she summoned her dimensional relic. Zang Bing walked to her helplessly and projected his map.

"This black skull on the top right is where it is." He pointed the spot out.

"Alright, I know it now." Luo Li looked at it and waved her hand. She then stepped into the relic after setting the coordinates.

As the relic disappeared, Li Lang turned around and asked Yi Yeyu, "Who's that little girl? Can she really handle the gold flame-level Molten Dragon on her own?"

"You might not have heard of the name Luo Li, but I bet you must've heard of Luo Sha?" Si Kongjian glared at Li Lang.

"You meant the Luo Sha who was named the most powerful gold-level hunter in Division 7 sixteen years ago? The gold-level rank-3 who got 70 consecutive wins in Hunter Area before Sword Genius did?! What relationship does she have with that little girl?" Li Lang still did not get it.

"Luo Li is Luo Sha. Luo Sha is the nickname that she uses in the Hunter Area," Yi Yeyu looked at Lin Huang as she said.

Not only did Lin Huang obtain 70 consecutive wins, he got 90. However, it was even more difficult to bag consecutive wins at gold-level compared to silver-level.

"She's the Luo Sha from sixteen years ago?! Why does she look like she's only thirteen or fifteen?" Li Lang thought it was really strange.

"When she was thirteen and hunting for her bronze-level Life Seed monsters, she got a drop of youth fountain water by accident. Since then, she stopped aging at 13," Yi Yeyu explained and looked

seriously at Lin Huang and Li Lang.

"Please be careful when you guys speak to her. Never bring up any topic about age and lady's figures."

"Also, if you don't want to die, never call her 'little girl'. The last person who did that was a leader of the Demon Slayer Legion. After getting beaten up by Sis Luo Li, he was bedridden for three years and eight months. Sis Luo Yi has a special Life Power that will damage one's body's healing ability once her Life Power is inserted. It also brings immense pain to the person."

"Could she be an immortal-level already?" Li Lang was terrified as he heard what Luo Li could do.

"Not yet. She's been on gold flame-level for twelve years. It's not that she can't break through that. She's been waiting for a commander-level monster. I heard that such a monster can break the effect of the youth fountain in her body." The Yis and the Luos were close. Because Yi Yeyu always played with Luo Li when she was young, she knew quite a lot about her.

Although it was Li Lang who was asking the questions, Lin Huang was paying close attention. He could understand why Luo Li wanted to wait to level up. To most people, the youth fountain was a dream come true but to Luo Li, it was more like a curse. She had always wanted to be like other girls, to grow like a normal human and date the man that she liked, even getting married and have kids. However, due to the single drop of youth fountain, it took away all that from her, giving her a face of a teenager eternally...

"Are you sure that with her abilities, she should be able to handle the Molten Dragon on her own?" Although Lin Huang had gotten the answer from the reactions of both the examiners, he wanted a confirmation.

"Don't worry, it's just a double mutated sky dragon. Sis Luo Yi has even killed a super genius commander-level monster on her

own. At the same combat level, perhaps only a triple mutated monster with the God's Blood can fight her," Yi Yeyu affirmed.

Chapter 324: 8000 Sword Rain

A lady walked out of the white dimensional relic that opened suddenly on the surface of the lava lake. She floated steadily in the air like she was walking on the ground. As she materialized, the white dimensional relic faded away.

"Not bad, there's even a lake here." Luo Li, who wore a dark green army uniform, smirked as she looked beneath her.

A Blazing Alligator that was sunbathing by the lava lake opened its eyes as it sensed a wave of energy enter its space.

"A human?!" It noticed Luo Li who was floating in the air immediately.

"Little alligator, this must be the little black dragon's territory, am I right? Tell me, where did the little black dragon go?" Luo Li questioned and disappeared from where she was, flashing less than three meters before the Blazing Alligator.

Instinctively, the Blazing Alligator swung its tail hard and pounced towards Luo Li with its jaws wide open. It moved so quickly, yet it did not manage to get Luo Li.

"Tsk, tsk. You're not being a good boy." Luo Li appeared on top of the Blazing Alligator all of a sudden. The Blazing Alligator had not even seen her move at all.

Without waiting for the Blazing Alligator to respond, Luo Li pointed two fingers in the air. A gigantic black sword appeared and assaulted the Blazing Alligator's tail. It pierced through its tail at the speed of light like a black nail, pinning the alligator's tail on the ground.

With that single swing of the sword, the purple flame-level Blazing Alligator was badly injured. It struggled vigorously in immense pain, attempting to get rid of the sword on its tail.

"The more you struggle, the more pain you will experience and

the more blood will shed. This is just a small lesson for you." Luo Li floated down slowly. This time, she landed even closer to the Blazing Alligator. She was less than a meter away from the alligator. Her black eyes stared deeply into the Blazing Alligator's red eyes.

"If you're so dumb to attack me again, you might die..." warned Luo Li in a deadly tone.

The Blazing Alligator felt like it was placed next to a gigantic demon's mouth and might be wolfed down any minute. It was so scared that it could not move anymore. Luo Li smirked as she watched the Blazing Alligator stop struggling. She knew she had managed to terrify it.

"It seems like we've come to a common understanding."

The Blazing Alligator nodded immediately, thinking that the lady in front of it was not human, but a high-ranking demon in human skin.

Luo Li was satisfied with the Blazing Alligator's reaction. "Let me ask you, where did the little black dragon go?"

"Little black dragon?" The Blazing Alligator was stunned.

"The Molten Dragon, isn't this its territory?" Luo Li rolled her eyes impatiently.

"My boss is at the bottom of the lake," the Blazing Alligator betrayed the Molten Dragon without thinking twice.

"At the bottom of the lake?" Luo Li raised an eyebrow.

"I know that the fire element monster loves spiritual lava but why would it stay at the bottom of the lake? Is there anything special there?"

"There's a molten crystal at the bottom of the lake. It's the spiritual source of the lake. Only the boss and a couple of us know about this," blurted the Blazing Alligator.

"The molten crystal is the main reason our boss got so powerful."

"Molten crystal? That's some good stuff!" Luo Li was excited.

The molten crystal was a special fire energy crystal that was usually formed under high temperature and pressure over the span of millions of years. The crystal contained pure fire energy which was priceless to a fire element monster or human. It was worth more than a grade-5 relic.

Luo Li was surprised to find out about the molten crystal existing there.

"Oh yeah, I heard you guys are hunting down humans. Why's that?" Although she already had the answer, Luo Li wanted to know the truth from the Blazing Alligator.

"He didn't say much about it. He only told us that a certain human has a unique relic. As soon as he gets that relic, he can accelerate his speed, level up to his third mutation, and even undergo a blood transformation to become a dragonkin monster."

Although what the Blazing Alligator said did not directly bring up the God's Blood, Luo Li was sure that her speculation was right as there were not many treasures that could accelerate mutation and increase the thickness of blood. The God's Blood was one of them.

"How many humans have you guys captured so far?" Luo Li asked again.

"Not many. It has been less than ten hours since the Boss gave his instructions. Only 30 to 40 people were sent to him," the Blazing Alligator answered honestly.

"Where are they?" Luo Li looked around but did not see anybody.

"Boss ate all of them after getting Phantom to interrogate them."

Luo Li glared deadly at the Blazing Alligator again and once more, it felt like it was going to be eaten by a supreme demon.

"Seems like there's no reason to keep this idiot alive anymore..."

Luo Li mumbled to herself, then looked at the Blazing Alligator.

"You wait here patiently. Let me kill the little black dragon first and I'll see what to do with you."

Although the Blazing Alligator was unhappy, it did not dare to say anything while it waited patiently where it was.

Luo Li had basically gotten everything she wanted to know from the Blazing Alligator. She flew above the lava lake. She then extended her palm facing the surface of the lake. Long, black swords appeared around her. Within seconds, thousands of swords appeared and the number was still growing. Ten seconds later, the black swords finally stopped multiplying.

Luo Li started murderously at the surface of the lava and said to herself, " 8000 Sword Rain !"

The thousands of black swords dashed towards the lake like a storm...

Chapter 325: Molten Crystal

The black sword rain covered the entire surface of the lake as streaks of its black glow penetrated into the red lava in every ten meters. The impact of each sword was limited to an attack that covered such a huge area. However, it was just a plan to Luo Li to lure the Molten Dragon out of the lake rather than to kill it. The gigantic black dragon was laying down at the bottom of the lake, not sleeping but absorbing the energy from the molten crystal. Lying down was the most comfortable pose for it.

Suddenly, the black dragon felt an intense pain on its tail as the sound of torrential whistling was heard. It turned around and saw half a black sword sticking out of its tail. Another whistle came and another sword pierced less than a meter from the black dragon's left eye, almost blinding it instantly.

Roar !

The black dragon was furious as it was attacked twice. As one of the Three Overlords of this world, it had been a long time since someone had challenged it. Hearing the roar echoing from the bottom of the lake, Luo Yu smirked.

"It worked."

Soon, huge waves undulated on the surface of the lava lake. A humongous monster appeared from the lake. Luo Li checked out the black giant creature with her head slightly tilted to the side. The Molten Dragon looked like a mammoth alligator with wings. Its abdomen was short compared to the ratio of the rest of its body and it had a heavy bottom. On its back were not dense like the scales of dragon blood monsters but like the thick skin on the back of an alligator. They were bumpy like hard tumors.

"It's really ugly..." Luo Li commented after checking out the Molten Dragon for a while. Soon, she recalled something and licked her lips mockingly.

"But I heard from a Food Hunter that the uglier something is, the tastier it is."

As Luo Li was checking out the Molten Dragon, it was studying her too. The size of her body confused it. It had never seen a human of such small stature. However, the intensity of her attack shocked it a little as the two swords had managed to break through its defense easily.

Perhaps, the smaller a human was, the more powerful they were. Just when the Molten Dragon pondered upon that thought, it heard Luo Li mocking it. It was furious again.

"Human kid, are you messing with me?" It was its first time hearing somebody calling it ugly and it could not take it anymore.

Meanwhile, Luo Li looked serious.

"Who're you calling a kid?" She was dismal to hear what the black dragon called her.

Sensing Luo Li's odd reaction, the Molten Dragon decided to attack first. As its muzzle opened, flames came out of it and engulfed Luo Li instantly. Because the Molten Dragon was not a dragon blood monster, the flames it emitted were not dragon flames but molten core instead. It was tens of thousands degree Celsius like the core of a planet. The molten core came out like a waterfall, consuming the entire space that Luo Li was standing in. The black dragon was sure that Luo Li would definitely not be able to avoid its attack. Even if she did not die, she would definitely be severely injured from the high-temperature flames.

"So, this is the standard of a sky dragon. Huh, you can never compare to a real dragonkin." A silhouette walked out of the flames. Not only was Luo Li not hurt, the flames had done nothing to her clothes. She smirked as she looked disdainfully at the shocked Molten Dragon.

"I'm sorry that I forgot to tell you that the Life Fire monster that

I killed to get to holy fire-level was a dragonkin. Although it was just a basic one, it was so much more powerful than you are. At your level, you'd be killed in less than ten seconds by that fella. I'm even more powerful than the monster. I just need one thing to kill you." Luo Li pointed a finger as she spoke.

The Molten Dragon sensed immense danger looming. Its instinct had helped it escape death many times, so it chose to trust it. It flapped its wings and backed away from Luo Li. When it was a distance away, it started to dive into the lava lake.

"It's too late to run now!" Luo Li pointed in the direction where the black dragon dove in.

A black glow that was as thick as her thumb shot out of her fingertip and appeared next to the black dragon's head. It pierced straight through its head and came out on the other side. The body of the black dragon was like a meteorite as it flopped into the lake, creating waves hundreds of meter high.

The black dragon's carcass floated on the surface of the lake. Just when Luo Li went down to pick up the carcass, she noticed that its tail was broken.

"Did it run away?!" Luo Li squinted.

After storing the carcass, Luo Li went to the Blazing Alligator that was at the side of the lake again. It was shaking in fear. Although it did not see her killing the black dragon, its senses allowed it to feel what exactly happened. It did not attempt to struggle after knowing that she had managed to kill the Molten Dragon in one go.

"What else is there at the bottom of the lava besides the molten crystal?" Luo Li asked the Blazing Alligator.

"There's a natural tunnel that connects to a huge lava river," the Blazing Alligator said immediately. Although it had no idea why Luo Li asked such a question, it answered honestly anyway.

"No wonder..." Luo Li finally understood why the Molten Dragon could escape from this lava lake that did not seem to have any other exit routes.

"Bring me to the molten crystal and don't try to fool around!" Luo Li snapped her finger. The black sword that pinned the Blazing Alligator's tail down faded away and transformed into a black mist that entered its wound.

The Blazing Alligator was hesitant as it pondered if it should attempt to escape. After some thought, it decided to give up on any hope of doing so and just bring her to the molten crystal as the human was simply too terrifying. As Luo Li trailed behind the Blazing Alligator into the lava lake, her body was covered by an invisible energy layer that isolated her from the lava. The spiritual lava would usually infiltrate one's Life Power but it did not seem to affect Luo Li at all.

Within a couple of minutes, they arrived at the bottom of the lake. Luo Li's eyes lit up when she saw the giant golden crystal that measured two meters wide. However, she figured that she would not be able to bring it along with her. Although the molten crystal was a relic, it was not something that was meant to be taken away. Once it was moved, there would be an explosion with a massive energy loss. Half of the molten crystal was buried in the ground, hence the Molten Dragon had to train at the bottom of the lake.

"This little black dragon is stupid. Why didn't it think of digging the soil around it?" Luo Li was speechless.

"Help me dig the soil around it away. I'll set you free as soon as I get this molten crystal," Luo Li said to the Blazing Alligator.

"We've no idea what's the ground made of. It's very tough and can't be dug. If we could, the black dragon would've taken it away from the beginning." The Blazing Alligator shook its head.

Luo Li did not believe it, so she went to the crystal and knocked the ground. She then made a black blade from her finger and

attempted to pierce it into the ground. However, it could not penetrate the earth at all.

"Eh... That's strange!" Luo Li went further away from the crystal and observed it carefully. She noticed that the soil ten kilometers surrounding the crystal had been dug out by the black dragon. It was left with a flat, black soil.

"Did you guys do this digging?"

"Yes, the Boss got us to dig it. However, because the area of the black soil is too big, he gave up."

"Alright then. Since I can't take it away, I'll leave it here then." Luo Li decided to empty the lake after the assessment ended to try if she could dig it out.

"I shall set you free now." Luo Li waved her hand and the black energy came out of the Blazing Alligator's wound, then disappeared into the spiritual lava. She rocketed upwards of the lake and disappeared from the Blazing Alligator's field of vision...

Chapter 326: Suspended Training?

After Luo Li left the submission place, Zang Bing looked at the three of them.

"Don't go anywhere before Sister Luo comes back."

"How long would that be?" Lin Huang did not want to waste his time there.

"If everything goes as planned, she should be back in an hour. Perhaps, she might even make it within half an hour if she's fast," Zang Bing answered.

Zang Bing's answer had proven that what Yi Yeyu had said earlier was true. She was not exaggerating when she said that Luo Yi could fight a triple mutated monster of the same level with the God's Blood. After all, Yi Yeyu was not even a holy fire-level a few days ago, so her judgment on Luo Li's ability might be subjective. On the other hand, because Zang Bing was on the same level with Luo Li, his judgment would be relatively more objective.

"Let's wait for a while then, since it's only one hour at the most," Lin Huang said to Yi Yeyu and Li Lang.

The both of them did not object to him as it was dangerous for them to be outside in these conditions. In usual circumstances, participants of the training would avoid territories of monsters that were above white flame-level. However, since the black dragon's instruction had been issued, the monsters that were above white flame-level might leave their territory to hunt humans down, which made the ruins more dangerous than the night before.

Zang Bing and Si Kongjian got busy with their Transmission Snails. To prevent from confusing people with multiple instructions, the Union Government had given out three types of Transmission Snails to the staff. The first one was exclusively for

the three examiners of the training. They used a Transmission Snail that only connected the three of them and none of the other staff had access to that. Zang Bing and Si Kongjian informed their own group of staff about what was happening to get them to secretly protect the training participants.

Just when the three of them were getting bored, a white dimensional relic appeared in the sky and Luo Li casually walked out of it.

"So soon?! It hasn't even been five minutes!" Li Lang was shocked.

"It hasn't even been three minutes..." Lin Huang looked at the time on his Emperor's Heart Ring. Luo Li had been gone for only two minutes and 16 seconds to be exact. It was stupefying that she had managed to kill the Molten Dragon with such a short period of time!

"Didn't I tell you that Sister Luo Li is powerful?" Yi Yeyu beamed proudly. As the white dimensional relic disappeared, Luo Li appeared before Zang Bing and Si Kongjian.

"You settled it so soon?" Zang Bing's eyes were wide open. Although Si Kongjian did not say a word, the corner of his eye that was lifted slightly betrayed him. He did not expect Luo Li to be back so soon.

"No, the fella escaped by shedding its outer skin..." Luo Li grumbled annoyedly, "I didn't expect the sky dragon to be such a pussy. It ran away before I could even do anything."

Luo Li did not bother lowering her voice, so Lin Huang and the rest heard her loud and clear. Li Lang rolled his eyes as he thought Luo Li was exaggerating. However, Lin Huang thought what Luo Li said might be true. Perhaps, the Molten Dragon sensed something dangerous from her demeanor, so it escaped. Some monsters were very alert to danger, and the Molten Dragon may possess such a supreme sensing ability.

Yi Yeyu, on the other hand, trusted what Luo Li said fully as she knew how powerful she was since she had grown up with Luo Li. The other two examiners trusted Luo Li too as both of them were well-versed with her ability.

"That black dragon was terribly lucky that it managed to escape from you." Si Kongjian teased, "But too bad for it that it escaped by shedding its outer skin because then, its combat level would drop a level or two lower."

"It won't have such good luck next time!" Luo Li was furious.

"So, what should we do now? Since the black dragon is still alive, the other monsters will be striving to fulfill its order and hunting down all the training participants. If that is the case, our training difficulty will increase as well as the death percentage. Should we suspend the training?" Zang Bing looked at the both of them worriedly.

"Wow, look at you! You guys must be sick of being an examiner by now. My assessment hasn't even started yet!" Luo Li objected.

"But it would be dangerous to proceed with the training now," Zang Bing insisted this time.

"What do you think?" Zang Bing looked at Si Kongjian.

"I have no comment. You guys can discuss. I'm okay with anything." Si Kongjian opened his arms in nonchalance and backed off. He did not stand on any side as he did not want to offend anybody.

"Xiao Bing Bing, it's not as bad as you thought. I've heard many things from the little black dragon's follower. The instruction isn't about killing humans, but to bring humans alive to it." Luo Li toned her temper down when she saw Zang Bing being all serious.

Although she was daring, there was nothing that she could do about Zang Bing's stubbornness. Once he decided on something, it was impossible for him to change his mind. He would not give in

even if he was beaten up. He would only change his mind with legit reasoning.

"An order is an order but the executor might not execute what it says exactly. Even though the decree is to capture humans alive, it might eat them later on. The goal of this training is to allow the young people to challenge themselves. That's why they're asked to kill white flame-level monsters. But now that they will be encountering monsters above crimson flame-level, blue flame-level and even purple flame-level, they might be killed instead. That would mean that there won't be any room for them to train themselves, which defeats the purpose of the training. There's no meaning to carrying on with the training," Zang Bing elaborated.

Luo Li was silent after hearing what he said. She knew that it would be too much if she insisted on carrying on with the training. She spoke again a while later, "How about this? We get all the participants to come back and tell them what's happening. They get to choose to stay or to leave. If most of them choose to suspend the training, we do just that. However, if most of them choose to leave, we'll send those who want to leave out of the ruins while allowing those who want to stay.

"However, we have to change the mechanics of the training. We'll need to discuss further on how to keep everybody safe if we're carrying on with the training."

Luo Li compromised in the end but she suggested the option of allowing trainees to stay as she did not want to give up the opportunity of being an examiner. Zang Bing stayed silent.

"Lao Zang, let's do what Sister Luo suggested. After all, there'll be some participants who don't want to lose the opportunity of this training," Si Kongjian finally spoke, sidelining Luo Li this time. Zang Bing lifted his head and looked at Lin Huang and the others.

"What do you guys think?"

"I'd like to carry on," Lin Huang answered without thinking twice.

"I'd like to level up to white flame here," Li Lang answered.

"Although I have already leveled up to white flame, I still want to train myself by battling more." Yi Yeyu smiled at Luo Li.

"See, five over one." Si Kongjian patted Zang Bing's shoulder smugly.

"Alright then, let's get everybody back and decide later." Zang Bing nodded.

Chapter 327: You'll Be An Auntie To Kids The Moment You Turn 20

The next day, the three examiners managed to gather all of the participants with the help of their staff by the afternoon. It was only the fourth day of the second round of the training. The original 978 people had dwindled to 906. Zang Bing was upset as it had just been a few days and so many participants were already missing. In reality, since they were appointed as the examiners by the Union Government, they had a death quota which was broken down to less than 5% on the first round, 10% on the second round and 15% on the third round. It was only the fourth day of the second round of training for Zang Bing's segment and the death rate was already at 7.2%.

As everyone gathered around, Zang Bing as the examiner of the second round of training informed them about the Molten Dragon. Many of the elites had noticed the odd encounters with the monsters, some of them even managing to escape from the monsters. They finally understood what was happening.

"We can't come up with a unanimous decision among the three of us. Since the training is for all of you and you guys are adults with your own opinions, the decision is up to all of you. You guys can vote to decide if we should suspend the training," Zang Bing finally revealed the objective of gathering everybody here.

"Before that, I would like to emphasize that this is not part of the assessment. I hope that all of you can decide whether to suspend the training based on what you really want without worrying too much about the consequences. Just go for whatever that you think is right.

"To make everyone feel safe, your name won't be necessary for the vote. All votes will be anonymous. If you think the training should carry on, draw a tick and if you think the training should be

suspended, draw a cross. We will decide after all the results are collected."

A lady raised her hand in confusion.

"Please speak." Zang Bing nodded to the lady.

"If those who want this to end exceed those who want this to go on, does that mean all of us will have to leave even if we don't want to?" The lady asked.

"Yes, we go by the majority. If most of you vote to end this rather than to stay, we will suspend the training. Even if you'd like to stay, we'll send everyone out of this place and that'll be the end of the training," Zang Bing affirmed.

"What if it's the other way round? If there're more people who vote to carry on than those who vote to end this, does that mean those who would like to leave have to stay?" The lady asked.

"No. If we have more who vote to carry on, those who want to stay will stay while those who want to quit will be escorted out of this place by our staff. By then, our staff will explain to your organization accordingly that you guys were not eliminated. If any of you get into trouble for leaving early, you can choose to stay instead. We'll arrange for a campsite guarded by an examiner. You'll be sent out of here after the training ends.

"If there're no more questions, I'll get the staff to pass out the voting cards."

Zang Bing waited for a while and nodded to the staff after nobody asked any more questions. Soon, the staff gave out blank white cards the size of a palm to everyone.

"Fold the card after you've voted and the staff will collect them from you.

"Don't mess up. If you want the training to go on, draw a tick. If you want it to stop, draw a cross," Zang Bing reminded again.

Lin Huang drew a tick without thinking twice when he received the card, then he folded it. Yi Yeyu drew her choice expressionlessly and folded the card. Meanwhile, Li Lang held the card without doing anything.

"What are you doing?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"I think the results will be close. I'm thinking of using my vote as the deciding vote after the result has been announced." Li Lang looked obnoxious.

"After the result is announced, your vote won't count anymore," Lin Huang said in all seriousness.

"Yeah, do you want to give up your vote?" Yi Yeyu added while smiling.

"Ah, does that mean I'm giving up on my vote?!" Li Lang was shocked. He quickly drew a tick immediately and folded the card.

As everyone had voted, the staff collected all the cards. It took a couple of minutes for the calculation of the votes and the result was soon sent to the three examiners. Zang Bing frowned when he saw the result as he stood in front of the people for the announcement.

"I shall announce the voting results. There are 812 votes who want the training to carry on and 92 votes who want the training to be suspended. We have two empty votes.

"It seems like the decision is clear. We shall respect your decision and carry on with the training!

"For safety purposes, I'll get the staff to follow every group. They'll be watching the movement of the crimson flame-level monsters and above so you won't have to fight them. All staff, please work with us. We're so sorry for the extra workload. After the training ends, we will apply for extra rewards for all of you."

Zang Bing intentionally said that before everyone so that the staff would put in their best efforts.

"Now, those of you who voted to carry on with the training can leave now. Those who don't want to stay, we will arrange something for you." As Zang Bing said that, many of them left one by one.

"We should leave too." Li Lang looked at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang was looking at Luo Li who had appeared before Yi Yeyu out of nowhere. He had not seen her move at all.

"Damn, when did she come?" Li Lang asked softly.

"She just did, I guess. I didn't see it as well..." Lin Huang was telling the truth.

"Xiao Yeyu, I remember your body had no fire element. How did the change happen?" Luo Li asked.

"It happened last year. I have no idea how but something happened to my body and it now has the fire element." Yi Yeyu did not understand it herself.

"But that's good. I might have a present for you soon. You'll have to wait until after the assessment." Luo Li smiled.

"It's okay." Yi Yeyu smiled and shook her head. She had a close relationship with Luo Li since she was young but it had been a couple of years since they had last met. She could not adapt to her friend's new eccentric character.

"Treat it as a present for leveling up to holy fire-level," Luo Li said.

"I think your boyfriend on the left is good, but he's a little short. He doesn't look too old, so he might be able to grow taller. Never mind the one on the right with greasy hair. My hands feel itchy when I look at his hair," Luo Li said while looking at Lin Huang and Li Lang.

"Erm, they're not my boyfriends. We're just friends... Moreover, who would date two guys at the same time?!" Yi Yeyu was

speechless.

"What is there to be embarrassed about when it comes to dating? You're not young anymore and you should be thinking about getting married..." Luo Li proceeded to lecture her, ignoring Yi Yeyu's reaction.

"I'm only 20 this year..." Yi Yeyu's eyes were twitching. She had a really attractive body. In fact, she had hit puberty early and already had the body of a 20-year-old when she was just 15. She could not cover her body any longer and guys were always gawking at her wherever she went.

"Girls can get married after their adult ceremony when they are 16. Those who are 20 years old will have kids calling them aunty..." What Luo Li said made everyone speechless.

As Luo Li was indulging them with her opinion, Bloody contacted Lin Huang in his mind.

"Master, I have found the Molten Dragon. It seems to be in bad shape..."

Chapter 328: Gamblers and Shortcuts

Haltharad soaked its body in the spiritual lava in the volcano, its mind was a mess. It could not remember how long had it been the overlord in this world... It had been years. There was almost nobody that could take it on in this world ever since it leveled to gold flame-level. Gold flame-level was the highest level that this world could accommodate. As a double mutated sky dragon, its ability made it the best in this little world. If the stupid Shadowflame Boa did not listen to what the cunning Golden Toad said and fought it, it would have been the ruler of this world.

It did not expect there to be anyone that was the same as itself, a gold flame-level that was even more powerful to exist in this world. As a double mutated dragonkin sky dragon, it was confident that even if it encountered a triple mutated monster that was the same level, it would win as well. However, Haltharad had a taste of failure today. It was its first time it tasted defeat ever since it achieved gold flame-level. Its opponent was a human that was similar in level to itself but it could not even handle a single hit from this human.

The human girl who looked rather young with a petite body was as powerful as a god, making it difficult for anyone to find it in themselves to fight her. Its body was shaking as it recalled the moment when it was almost killed by her, it was a reflection that came from fear. However, fear was not the only thing, hatred burned inside it as well.

"That damned human girl forced me to shed my carapace. Now, my combat strength had dropped two levels and I have to hide in this freaking place!" Haltharad said to itself. It did not dare to say it too loud as it was afraid that others would find out about the humiliation it felt.

The temporary degradation to its power was the side-effect of its shedding Life Skill, it would last for 72 hours. Not only that, its

body would be weak for three days, even its defensive ability would drop two levels. Many of its skills and Life Skills that required Life Power would be deactivated. It was afraid that it might be attacked by blue flame-level monsters, that was why it was hiding.

"Two days more..." Haltharad stared deadly in the air.

"If I can't fight you, I'll kill you with a monster crowd! Not only you, all humans will have to pay the price!"

...

"Where is the black dragon hiding?" Lin Huang asked immediately when he heard about the black dragon from Bloody.

"It's hiding in a spiritual volcano, it's very weak right now. I think it's badly injured, its aura had dropped to the that of a blue flame-level monster." Bloody told its observation.

"A blue flame-level monster..." Lin Huang was tempted. He knew very well that it was the side-effect of shedding its carapace but it would only last for three days and its combat strength would go back to normal. By then, it would be impossible to kill such a monster.

"One day has passed out of its three days of weakness. I need to find it within these two days or else I'll lose the opportunity." Lin Huang squinted, he was thinking if he should look for the black dragon. Even though its power had dropped by two levels, the ability of the Molten Dragon was not to be underestimated. Lin Huang's concern was not its ability but more of what he would get if he was to kill the black dragon.

"Xiao Hei, what kind of rewards will I get if I manage to achieve a double cross-ranking kill?" Lin Huang asked.

"Normal cross-ranking kill - Random Reward Card x1!"

"Double cross-ranking kill - Draw Reward Card x1!"

"Triple cross-ranking kill - Draw Reward Card x3!"

"Quadruple cross-ranking kill - Draw Reward Card x5!"

"Quintuple cross-ranking kill - Draw Reward Card x10!"

"So if I kill the black dragon that had dropped two levels, would that be considered as a triple or a quintuple cross-ranking kill?" Lin Huang asked.

"The Molten Dragon's level drop is just temporary and its real combat strength is still gold flame-level. If you manage to kill it, it'll be considered a quintuple cross-ranking kill and you'll receive a draw of 10 Reward Cards."

Lin Huang was over the moon when he heard Xiao Hei's reply.

"I should be able to use a Double Reward Card, right?" Lin Huang asked again.

"Yes, a Double Reward Card can be used on all cross-ranking kill."

"That means, if I manage to kill it, I'll get to draw 20 cards!" Lin Huang could not resist such a temptation.

"I must do this!"

The Molten Dragon that was hiding in the volcano far away had no idea that it had become the ultimate boss for Lin Huang. Lin Huang was even thinking if he should get Mr. Fu to get him a gold flame-level monster with the Life Skill ability to shed its carapace after the training ended so that he could get the quintuple cross-ranking reward.

Xiao Hei noticed what he was thinking.

"The objective of the reward from system is to encourage you to strengthen yourself. Such behaviour of trying to cheat the reward system is not encouraged. As soon as humans find shortcuts, they'll always look for more shortcuts. This is the evil side of humans. With the time spent looking for shortcuts, some people have already arrived at the destination with their own strength. I

hope that you don't become one of those people who are always looking for shortcuts. Things that you achieve through hard work are the most valuable ones."

"It's just a thought, why must you give me a life lesson..." Lin Huang smiled awkwardly after hearing what Xiao Hei said but soon he fell into a deep thought. He had seen many people who were always looking for shortcuts when he was on earth instead of doing what they should do. This was similar to what he saw in gamblers who lived in the casinos. They wanted to get rich by gambling but what usually happens is that they would go bankrupt and even get their family members killed.

Lin Huang thought if those gamblers put the passion they had for gambling into their career, even if they did not become a millionaire, they would still definitely make enough to feed their family. Shortcuts were acceptable occasionally but if one wanted to use shortcuts in everything, that would be no different from gambling. The consequences might get ugly.

"Lin Huang, what are you thinking about?" Yi Yeyu waved her hand in his face.

"Nothing." Lin Huang snapped out of his thoughts and realized that Yi Yeyu had ended her conversation with Luo Li. Luo Li had returned to be with the two examiners. Aside from the 50-odd participants who decided to not proceed with the training, the rest had left. In reality, among the 90-odd people who voted to end the assessment, only slightly more than 50 of them stayed. Lin Huang looked at the remaining people and realized that most of them had leveled up to holy fire-level. It was unnecessary for them to stay as they had achieved what they wanted to from the ruins.

"Let's go." Lin Huang waved to the both of them, he did not want the three of them to be misunderstood as giving up the training.

Chapter 329: No Comment

As they left the mission submission area, Lin Huang had been thinking of how to leave the group and get to the spiritual volcano to kill the Molten Dragon on his own. He did plan to let Li Lang and Yi Yeyu know about this as it would take them by surprise if he left so suddenly. Although the Molten Dragon had experienced a drop in its level, it was still a gold flame-level monster after all. Moreover, there would be a staff from the Union Government's Demon Slayer Legion following them and he did not want to reveal his ability in front of a stranger.

As they left the mission submission area for some distance, Li Lang could not help but ask, "Where are we going?"

"I found a non-fire element monster for Yeyu to train," Lin Huang said then paused.

"But I have something to settle on my own, so I'll send you guys there and leave," Lin Huang added.

"I suggest you don't leave the group. I can't be looking after two teams at the same time," immediately warned the poker-faced staff who was following them when he heard what Lin Huang said.

"If you insist on leaving, I'll have to follow the team that has more people and your safety will be your own responsibility."

"Thanks for reminding. I have the ability to take care of myself, so please take care of the two of them." Although the staff's attitude was unpleasant, Lin Huang could tell that he genuinely did not want him to be in trouble but he rejected the person's kindness anyway.

Poker Face then looked at Yi Yeyu and Li Lang. Since the both of them did not stop Lin Huang, he did not say anything. Lin Huang then changed his black dimensional relic to a blue one and summoned it.

"Lin Huang, how come your dimensional relic...?" Seeing that Lin Huang's dimensional relic had changed, Li Lang started to ask but was pinched hard by Yi Yeyu.

"Why did you pinch me?"

"Because I can. Can't I do that?" Yi Yeyu gave an unreasonable excuse.

"Okay then..." Li Lang dared not fight back, looking at Yi Yeyu's condescending expression.

"Let's go." Lin Huang opened the dimensional relic. Soon, the blue dimensional relic disappeared as the four of them entered it.

In reality, the regular dimensional relic did not come with any function of changing colors or modes as it was unnecessary. The material to make a dimensional relic itself was pricey and changing colors was still acceptable but to be able to change its mode, the handling of materials would be much more complicated. This also caused the cost of the making of the dimensional relic to be a few times more expensive. Therefore, a dimensional relic with mode-changing function would usually cost four to six times more than a regular one of the same level.

In fact, that dimensional relic cost at least three times more than a relic of the same rank. Only people who had too much money to spare would purchase such a unique dimensional relic. Of course, the seller knew who their target market was. Mr. Fu was the perfect person for such fancy things. Besides, he had too much money. Therefore, when the nine basic colors for dimensional relic were introduced, he bought all of them without thinking twice.

He had given the black one to Lin Huang as a gift. Lin Huang intentionally changed the color and mode of the dimensional relic as they were with the poker-faced staff. From Luo Li's analysis, he would have to be extra careful and not let the staff of the Union Government associate him with the monster with the God's Blood. Luo Li and the rest would definitely report the discovery of the

monster with the God's Blood to the Union Government and there would be a thorough investigation conducted. Thus, Lin Huang had to get rid of all traces of him being related to the monster with the God's Blood.

After they stepped into the blue dimensional relic, the four of them appeared not far from a small lava lake.

"What are we looking for this time?" Li Lang did not see anything as he looked around.

"Smoldervenom Toad." Lin Huang pointed at the lava lake.

Smoldervenom Toad was a mutated monster. Despite having the word smolder in its name, it was not a fire element monster but a venom-type monster. It could absorb heat to produce venom. The so-called fire venom was not actually made of fire energy but was made of venom instead. Such a venom was unique, because when it enters the human's body, an excruciating pain that felt like intense burning would be experienced. The dead body of the poisoned victim would be severely dehydrated.

The Smoldervenom Toad had appeared several times in Division7, so it was not a stranger to Yi Yeyu and Li Lang.

"It's in that lake?" Li Lang was excited.

"There's no need to rush. Before I leave, I'll need to buy some stuff from you." Lin Huang told him.

"What?" Li Lang thought it was such a strange request.

"Nuclear bombs. How many do you have with you? I want all of them." It was definitely not a spontaneous request. As soon as Lin Huang had found out about the black dragon that was hiding in the spiritual volcano from Bloody, he thought of using the nuclear bomb to lure the black dragon out as well as destroying its geographical advantage.

"Ahh, that toy! I only have two left." Seeing Lin Huang staring at him without saying a word, Li Lang felt guilty.

"Okay, I have three."

Lin Huang remained silent as he looked at Li Lang. He knew that he was lying. Li Lang was bad at lying. Every time he lied, he would bite his lips without noticing it.

"Okay, okay, I'll give you all five of them for free since they're not worth a lot of money anyway," Li Lang compromised. He had only spent less than 20 Life Crystals to get the nuclear bombs from the black market.

"Thanks then, I'll treat you a meal when you get out." Lin Huang knew that Li Lang would not accept his money even if he was to offer it, so he gave the promise of food instead.

Learning from his lesson earlier, Li Lang took out the five nuclear bombs carefully and passed them to Lin Huang. Lin Huang was nervous as he was storing the nuclear bombs. The bombs had been around since the ancient epoch and it would be terribly disastrous if they exploded.

"Hey, what do you plan to hunt? Why do you need all these?" Li Lang was curious.

Yi Yeyu looked at Lin Huang curiously too. She remembered how powerful the bomb was. A single one was terrifying enough.

"It's a secret." Lin Huang smiled mysteriously, not wanting to reveal anything.

"Lin Huang, you're not being honest right now. I gave you these bombs, so I have the right to know!" Li Lang objected.

"No comment." Lin Huang grinned as he summoned a blue dimensional relic and stepped into it.

"Bye!" He waved at the three of them.

Chapter 330: Nuclear Bombs Again

The Alexandrian Eagle stopped in the air as Lin Huang peered out at the gigantic volcano that was 10 kilometers away. From what Bloody had found out, he was sure about the exact location of the Molten Dragon.

Lin Huang did not go closer to the volcano, instead, he instructed Bloody, "Bloody, get your parasites on five flying monsters. Go for those that are strong."

"Master, are you thinking of...?" Bloody looked out from Lin Huang's sleeve when it heard the instruction.

"The previous nuclear bomb had reached a radius of 30 kilometers. If I toss the five of them together, it will be even more powerful and the impact will spread even wider. If I toss the bombs myself, even at the Alexandrian Eagle's speed, we might not be able to leave the impact area in time. It'll be safer to get the parasitic hosts to do that," Lin Huang explained as he knew what Bloody was thinking about.

"But before I toss the bombs in, I must make sure that the Molten Dragon is in there, or else, I'll just be wasting the five nuclear bombs." Although it was quite impossible for the Molten Dragon to leave the volcano due to its weak state, Lin Huang did not want to risk it. He wanted to be very certain before he attacked.

"Alright, I will arrange for that. I should be able to get that done within half an hour," Bloody responded immediately, clear on what to do.

Lin Huang patted the Alexandrian Eagle to get it to land near the crater while waiting patiently for Bloody. Around ten minutes later, a red ladybird flew around Lin Huang.

"Is this the Exploding Ladybird?" Observing the ladybird, Lin Huang knew that it was one of the parasitic hosts.

The Exploding Ladybird was a bug that lived around lava. They were born white in color and was at silver-level. They mainly fed on lava, spiritual lava particularly was their favorite. After consuming a sufficient amount of spiritual lava, they would enter adulthood and upgrade to gold-level while their body would turn red like an enlarged firefly.

However, such a monster was much more dangerous than the average firefly as it would attack anything that invaded its territory. They did not fear death and most importantly, they possessed a terrifying ability which was to self-combust. The combustibility of each adult Exploding Ladybird was comparable with a white flame-level monster's ultimate move.

"The Exploding Ladybird is small, so it's hard to notice. Looking for spiritual lava is what they do every day. It won't be a problem if they get close to the Molten Dragon as the dragon wouldn't suspect a thing," Bloody explained why it had chosen the monster as its detective.

"That's a good one." Lin Huang nodded in satisfaction, realizing that Bloody was now picky with its hosts.

After referring to the monster encyclopedia, Bloody's knowledge on using parasite hosts had improved. Not only was it parasitizing and controlling, before it did that, it would consider the environment, the host's behavior and even the possible reaction of the monster that they were investigating before choosing the best host. Its all-rounded analysis minimized the possibility of the host being revealed.

Under Bloody's control, the Exploding Ladybird flew to the spiritual volcano far away. It was slow and took almost ten minutes to arrive at the crater. Before the Exploding Ladybird arrived at the crater anyway, five Putrescent Falcons already stood in a row at the crater not far away from Lin Huang. The Putrescent Falcon was a gold-level soul monster. It was a bird was left with bones that were very different from the clean, white bones that the

Sanguine Skeleton Spirit had; their bones were bloody with bits of flesh hanging off them. They looked like rotten bones that had been chewed by the lions in Africa during summer and they emitted an unbearable stench.

Theoretically, their wings that were mere bones were unable to fly. However, they inserted Life Power into their wings when they attempted to, which made flying possible.

"I got these five Putrescent Falcons to fly together, so even if the black dragon senses them, it won't find anything odd," Bloody explained.

"That's smart. If different birds appear at the same time, the black dragon will definitely sense that something fishy is going on."

"That's right. Even though we're attacking sneakily, it's best to attack it when it has its guard down." Bloody had the same thought.

Most of the monsters could sense the movement trajectory of creatures within a limited range but not inanimate objects such as nuclear bombs. As long as the Molten Dragon did not see what was being carried by the Putrescent Falcons, it was quite impossible for it to notice the nuclear bombs. Soon, the Exploding Ladybird came back with its scout report. The Molten Dragon was really at the bottom of the Spiritual Volcano. It was soaked in the spiritual lava with only its head showing and seemed to be enjoying itself. Although it noticed the existence of the Exploding Ladybird, it did not care about it at all.

Lin Huang smirked when he heard what Bloody told him.

"It seems like this fella isn't aware at all. It's only left with two days of recuperation before it regains its strength, so it must have thought that everything will be fine as long as it's hiding in this volcano."

"Should we attack now?" Bloody asked.

"Let's do it," said Lin Huang as he took out the five nuclear bombs.

As the five Putrescent Falcons picked up the nuclear bombs, they filled their wings with Life Power immediately. A pair of black wings formed on each of their foul-smelling bodies.

"Take note of the flight speed. Don't be too aggressive. Just fly at a normal speed," Lin Huang reminded.

"Understood!" Bloody controlled the five Putrescent Falcons to fly towards the spiritual volcano.

As the five Putrescent Falcons flew nearer to it, the Molten Dragon that was at the bottom of the volcano sensed them. It was in a weakened form now, so it was extremely alert and cautious. It had its sensing ability covering the area within a 10-kilometer radius in his watch.

"They're flying towards my direction?" The Molten Dragon thought.

"There are five of them... The unpleasant vibe seems just like those brainless Putrescent Falcons. Anyway, they're only at gold-level. It's probably only a false alarm."

Just when the Molten Dragon lowered its guard down, the five Putrescent Falcons arrived at the crater of the spiritual volcano. They let go of the five nuclear bombs from their claws almost at the same time and the bombs fell into the volcano...

Chapter 331: Heist

Lin Huang was a traveler from Earth. He was fearful of the nuclear bomb because he knew despite its size, it was dubbed as the most powerful weapon on Earth. It was the ultimate weapon during the war and was a deadly weapon to many powerful countries. It was clear that the seller had never tested the impact of the nuclear bomb before, so they handled them as bombs from the ancient times, which was how Li Lang had managed to get them from the black market. They probably did not even know if the bombs were still working, hence they had sold them to Li Lang at a cheap price.

Knowing how powerful the bombs were, Lin Huang had fled the explosion zone with the Alexandrian Eagle as the Putrescent Falcons left. He was 60 kilometers high in the air, using his Boundless Vision to watch the five Putrescent Falcons tossing the five nuclear bombs into the spiritual volcano.

Soon, a bright yellow spark shot into the air. A gigantic mushroom cloud that extended up to thousands of meters high filled the air. The white glow it emitted was so bright that it lit up a couple of kilometers. The high temperature from the white glow melted everything that was a few kilometers around the volcano. Even the gigantic spiritual volcano collapsed into flatland.

Outside the coverage of the white glow, the intense shockwave had shaken the earth 50 kilometers away. Everything within thousands of square kilometers was impacted and the trembling of the ground was felt far and wide. Even Lin Huang, who was riding on the Alexandrian Eagle 60 kilometers away, had to fight against the strong wind created from the shockwave. As the wind blew, Lin Huang could hear the explosion. It sounded like thunder, but it was much more intense with a fearful force.

Lin Huang watched the entire explosion take place, his thoughts going everywhere. The nuclear bomb had destroyed every physical

thing on Earth. However, it was not enough here. As it was a different world, the creatures in this world were much more powerful than those on Earth. Even an ordinary person could easily live up to 100 years old, some of them even living over 150 years old. Meanwhile, the monsters here were more resilient and stronger than the animals on Earth. If the scariest lions and tigers were placed on this world, they would be food for the lowest-ranking monsters, which were the iron-level monsters.

"Master, you don't seem to be worried that the Molten Dragon might die from the nuclear bomb. If that happens, wouldn't you lose the opportunity to obtain the cross-ranking kill reward?" Bloody interrupted Lin Huang's thoughts.

"The physical attack will do limited harm to the Life Power... If anyone can use their Life Power to attack with the effect of a nuclear bomb, don't mention holy fire-level, the person can even kill an immortal-level," Lin Huang thought out loud and shook his head.

He did not think that the nuclear bomb alone could kill the Molten Dragon even though its combat strength had dropped.

"One of the reasons why I tossed the nuclear bomb is to destroy the spiritual volcano so that I can get rid of its geographical advantage. On the other hand, I can also drain its Life Power. It'll be even better if I manage to injure it, so that I can save some strength to fight it," Lin Huang said.

"But if I kill it with the bomb, that's just my bad luck then..." Lin Huang added.

"Compared to it dying from the explosion, what I'm more concerned about is that it will run away," Lin Huang voiced out his concern.

As the Molten Dragon was weak now, it would be unwilling to fight. Following the terrifying explosion, it might escape instead.

"There's a tunnel connecting to the lava river. But with the explosion, the entire volcano has collapsed, so the tunnel to the lava river must be destroyed as well. There's no way that it can run." Bloody was confident.

Looking at the volcanic ashes that covered the air, Lin Huang waited patiently for the Molten Dragon. As his vision was affected, it would be dumb to get closer to the Molten Dragon now. Soon, a furious roar could be heard from far away. A gigantic shadow appeared from the gravelly flatland. The gargantuan Molten Dragon flapped its broken wings in the air and looked around. Its powerful vision picked out Lin Huang who was riding on the Alexandrian Eagle tens of kilometers away.

"An Imperial Censor?" The Molten Dragon speculated as it saw Lin Huang. Soon it recalled that aside from the Imperial Censors, it had seen other humans summoning monsters using monster taming tokens.

Seeing that the black dragon had noticed him, Lin Huang smirked and gestured to the black dragon to advance. He knew very well that it could see what he was doing. Haltharad saw Lin Huang's challenging gesture very clearly. When it first saw him, it did not think that he was the one who had orchestrated the explosion as Lin Huang was too far away from it and it doubted that Lin Huang could attack from such a distance. On the other hand, Lin Huang's aura was too weak for it to believe that he was the one who had attacked. However, his challenging gesture made it doubt its own speculation.

"Is this human kid challenging me? Could he be the one who caused the explosion?" With doubt and anger, the Molten Dragon flew towards Lin Huang's direction. As the Molten Dragon was coming his way, Lin Huang patted the Alexandrian Eagle and landed at a crater nearby. He then recalled the Alexandrian Eagle and Bloody into card forms.

A minute later, the black dragon arrived above Lin Huang.

"Were you the one who attacked me, human kid?!" Haltharad demanded furiously.

As it got closer to Lin Huang, it could sense how weak this human was. He was not even a white flame-level. As it was flying over him, it planned to attack the human directly. However, it noticed that Lin Huang did not use a token when he was recalling his monsters, which proved that he was an Imperial Censor. It then thought of the God's Blood. Perhaps, it could get something out of Lin Huang.

"What do you think?" Lin Huang playfully teased. He could clearly sense that the Molten Dragon was now a blue flame-level, making him feel very relieved now.

"Are you messing with me?" Haltharad roared furiously.

"You should really brush your teeth." Lin Huang fanned his face and scowled. The black dragon had incredibly stinky breath.

"I heard that you've been hunting us humans down. It must be for the monster with the God's Blood, am I right?" Lin Huang added without waiting for the black dragon to respond.

"What do you know about that?!" Haltharad asked immediately.

"I know you want the God's Blood to increase the density of your dragon's blood, to level up to a dragonkin. I also know that you need the energy from the God's Blood to accelerate your third mutation. And what you want to know the most is where the monster with the God's Blood is right now..." Lin Huang knew the black dragon would definitely be tempted.

"What do you want?" Haltharad knew that Lin Huang would not provide it with the information without anything in return.

"I want all of the treasures that you have!" Lin Huang asked directly.

"You are too greedy, human!" Haltharad looked solemnly at him.

"The God's Blood is priceless and it's the one thing that you desire most. Moreover, I'm the only one in this ruins who knew who has taken that special monster away and where the person is."

"10%," Haltharad thought for a while and bargained.

"80%, I'm being generous to you. You still get to keep a part of your treasures," Lin Huang negotiated.

"30%!" Haltharad looked displeased.

"Half and that's my final price. If it's unacceptable for you, I shall keep the secret with me. By then, it'll be useless even if you capture me as I will not breathe a word." Lin Huang smiled as he knew that it would agree with the price.

"Half then! You'd better make sure that what you're going to say is the truth, or else, you know the consequences," Haltharad compromised as the God's Blood was too important to it.

"Of course," Lin Huang said and took out an empty temporary storage ring.

"You can use this storage ring by inserting your Life Power. Put the stuff in and I'll tell you the secret after checking the contents. Don't try to fool around, or else, the deal is off."

Lin Huang tossed the ring to Molten Dragon. The black dragon scoffed and put the treasures that it had collected over the years into the ring. It was not afraid that Lin Huang would escape with the ring as it planned to kill this obnoxious human after it retrieved the secret and get back all its treasures. That was its revenge for destroying the spiritual volcano!

Soon, the black dragon tossed the ring back to Lin Huang.

"That's half of my treasures. You can take a look at it."

Lin Huang took the ring and started checking. The more he looked, the more surprised he was as the black dragon had a crazy trove of items. It seemed to be honest about the amount of treasure

it had. Even if it hid some, there was plenty in Lin Huang's ring already.

Seeing Lin Huang putting the ring away, the black dragon was nervous.

"Can you tell me who has the monster with the God's Blood and where is the person now?"

"Come closer." Lin Huang waved to the Molten Dragon.

The black dragon was shocked but it put its head closer to Lin Huang. Lin Huang walked right up to its ear from the edge of the crater.

"Actually... The person who took the monster with the God's Blood is...me..." Lin Huang grinned as he whispered. A couple of Punishment Chains appeared from the crater and whistled down towards the black dragon's head...

Chapter 332: Killing the Dragon!

Lin Huang had done his calculations before this...

The volcano beneath him was a spiritual volcano. He had gotten the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit to hide in the spiritual lava, so no matter how close the Molten Dragon got, it was impossible for it to sense the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit's existence. Lin Huang had planned to fight the Molten Dragon by flying over to it and luring it closer to the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit to attack. He did not expect the Molten Dragon to come to him just by challenging it. Its desire of the God's Blood had oppressed its anger and they had chatted instead.

Lin Huang's request for treasure from the Molten Dragon was a trap. The treasure that he received was just a bonus. Humans were always driven by wealth, therefore, Lin Huang pretended to be a greedy human to lower the Molten Dragon's guard. His acting was so good that the Molten Dragon trusted him and even stuck its head closer to him.

Haltharad was not dumb, but its desire to obtain the God's Blood had blinded it, causing it to ignore many things that it should be aware of. When it heard Lin Huang talking about the God's Blood, it looked like it had been charmed by the devil and eventually, fell into his trap.

As Lin Huang revealed that he had the monster with the God's Blood, the attack came out of nowhere. The nine Punishment Chains were like hungry poisonous snakes that had been hiding for a long time. They pinned down the Molten Dragon's head and neck when it was unaware. Haltharad struggled immensely while the Vampire Particles in Lin Huang's right hand transformed into a bloody Seraphic Spear that pierced into the dragon's left ear. As the Blood Spirit leveled up to Vampire Particles, they were no longer in the form of wings anymore. They could turn into any form and be placed anywhere on the body instead of just the back.

As the Vampire Particles pierced through the black dragon's eardrum and arrived at its brain, the chains that were locking its head and neck broke. Lin Huang was flung away in the process. As the Vampire Particles had yet to leave the black dragon's ear, not all the Punishment Chains were completely broken, so Lin Huang decided to transform the spear into a gigantic ball that was stuck in its ear.

"Explode!" As Lin Huang shouted, the ball that was formed from the Vampire Particles in the dragon's ear exploded.

Without the defense from its Life Power, the left side of the black dragon's head exploded. It convulsed on the ground but it did not fall. At that moment, the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit's chains that were broken shackled it again while Lin Huang summoned the Alexandrian Eagle to get him. He took out his sword relic and filled it with Life Power. A golden glow gleamed at the tip of the sword. The black dragon was already badly injured from the explosion earlier, feeling very dizzy. It was stunned before it started to struggle and flapped its wings to attempt to break free from the chains. It knew very well that it would definitely die if its Life Power remained sealed by the Punishment Chains !

As the black dragon struggled, the Punishment Chains were losing their hold. However, Lin Huang had yet to charge his Worldly Purification . Seeing that the last chain was going to break, Lin Huang knew he had to use his trump card.

"Charcoal!" Lin Huang shouted as a powerful force oppressed the space around them. The black dragon that was struggling was shocked as it sensed the aura of a dragonkin. It was impossible that it was mistaken as the presence felt really close. Haltharad forgot to struggle while it looked at the direction where it sensed the aura coming from.

With its midnight black scales, Charcoal stared lethally at Haltharad. There was a young man sitting on its back. As Lin Huang summoned Charcoal, he recalled the Alexandrian Eagle and

rode on Charcoal immediately as he knew that the Alexandrian Eagle was afraid of the Molten Dragon. The terrifying aura of a dragonkin was fearsome to most monsters and that fear also applied to monsters that were a level higher. The effect of deterrence worked best on monsters with a lower density of dragon blood, effectively suppressing them.

Under normal circumstances, Haltharad would not be affected by Charcoal's aura due to their difference in level. However, it was weak and injured now, so its defenses against Charcoal's deterrence was low. Because of that, Lin Huang had decided to summon Charcoal as his trump card because he knew that Charcoal could suppress the Molten Dragon. Haltharad's head was blank. Seizing the opportunity, the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit engaged its Punishment Chains around the black dragon again while Lin Huang, who was riding on Charcoal's back, had five Life Wheels with Life Power inserted into his sword.

Sensing the chains, the black dragon finally snapped out of it and started struggling again. The appearance of the dragonkin had made it realized a bigger crisis. The human was much more terrifying than it had imagined! It had never thought that a human could get a powerful dragonkin to be his summoning monster. How could a triple mutated monster be captured by a human? All of these happened with the same human, which made it fear Lin Huang now.

"I must escape, or else, I'll definitely die!" Haltharad only had one thought in its mind, which was to escape! Seeing that the chains were losing grip again, Lin Huang knew that it was his last chance to fight.

"Charcoal, go!"

Charcoal flapped its wings and dashed towards the black dragon. Since it had been a long time since Charcoal was let out, it was exceptionally aggressive. Although it was much smaller than the black dragon with a lower combat strength, it could feel the power

of its own blood and the fear in the black dragon's eyes. That allowed it to attack the black dragon without fear as it extended its claws towards the black dragon's neck.

The black dragon that was already restricted by the chains was now compacted on its neck. It opened its mouth wide, attempting to shake off the oppression. Seizing the opportunity, Lin Huang used Seraphic Speed and Thunder Steps as he advanced towards the black dragon. A sparkly golden sword pierced into the wound on the left side of the black dragon's head. The black dragon's vision was blocked by Charcoal but when it saw the golden glow, it moved its head aside by instinct.

However, Lin Huang, who was in the air, transformed the Vampire Particles into a pair of bloody wings on his back. It was his last bit of Life Power that he had. As the wings formed, he aimed for the black dragon's wound. The black dragon wanted to run away desperately. Charcoal flapped its wings and released the black dragon's neck. Charcoal knew that it was not as strong as the black dragon but it knew that it needed to help Lin Huang. Without any communication, Lin Huang noticed that Charcoal was buying him time. He rushed into the opening of the black dragon's wound on its head.

Without the Life Power defense, his sword that was shining brightly like the Sun plowed into the temporal bone of the black dragon's head and right into its brain. The golden glow from Worldly Purification was released into its brain and the Molten Dragon's brain melted...

"Congratulations, you have completed a quintuple cross-ranking kill. You're rewarded with 20x card draws!"

"Congratulations, you have obtained Epic Molten Dragon card pieces x2"

Chapter 333: As Yet Unwitnessed

After putting away the Molten Dragon's carcass, Lin Huang recalled Charcoal and the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit into their card forms. He used Life Crystals to activate his dimensional relic after making sure that he did not leave anything behind. He did not even draw the reward cards and left before his Life Power could recover. Because the appearance of dragonkin just now would attract many powerful monsters, it would be dangerous if he stayed even for a second more.

The blue dimensional relic disappeared as he walked into it. Lin Huang did not go to Yi Yeyu and Li Lang. Instead, he went to the area where Tyrant was in the midst of its unsealing. Seeing the blue dimensional relic, Kylie took out her spear and was ready to fight. As soon as she saw that it was Lin Huang, she put away her weapon.

"I'm sorry. Due to some reason, I needed to change the color of the dimensional relic," Lin Huang explained when he saw Kylie's reaction.

After keeping the dimensional relic, Lin Huang then took out a Life Power Refill Card to refill the Life Power that he had lost. Within seconds, his five empty Life Wheels were completely filled. He was relieved as he felt energized again. Looking at the blood stains on his clothes, Lin Huang said to Kylie, "Could you please look away? I'm going to take a shower."

Kylie heard what he said and turned around to look at him intentionally, not bothering to look away.

"Never mind then, you can look if you want to. I'm a man anyway, so there's nothing to lose." Lin Huang then took off his clothes.

As he stripped down to his underwear, he felt shy as Kylie was still watching him intently. He did not want to take off his

underwear. He then took out a large tub and filled it halfway with cold water. He then leaped into the tub with his underwear. It was a pleasure to shower with cold water under such scorching weather. Of course, he did not do that for enjoyment, but more to get rid of the smell and the blood stains on him. There was a strange fragrance from the black dragon's blood. It smelled like musk. He was worried that the fragrance might attract trouble.

After six tubs of water and using different brands of shower gel six times, there was still a light musk fragrance on his body, Lin Huang decided to give up.

"It seems like I can't get rid of the fragrance. I shan't waste water like this or else, I won't have any water to drink for a few days..."

He then got out of the bathtub and changed into a new pair of underwear while hiding behind the tub. He changed into new clothes and shoes as well. He then tossed his clothes into the lava and cleaned the tub before putting it into his storage space. He noticed that Kylie had been watching him.

"Haven't you seen a man taking a shower before?" Lin Huang teased.

"A man who showers six times a day? No," a lady's voice said.

"Who's that?"

Lin Huang was shocked when he heard that voice and he looked around but did not see anything. He calmed himself down as he did not see Kylie taking out her weapon to defend them.

"Was it you who spoke just now?"

Kylie remained silent but Lin Huang knew the answer.

"It's not that I want to shower six times a day but I've got the black dragon's fragrance on me..." Lin Huang knew that Kylie misunderstood, so he explained immediately. "Oh yeah, why didn't you speak before this since you can talk?"

"Because there's nothing to talk about." Kylie was cold towards him.

"Alright then..." Lin Huang accepted her response reluctantly as it was not bad that Kylie was able to express that.

"Is there anything else that you would like to say to me? If not, I shall leave now. I'll come back to you guys a few days later after Tyrant is done with its unsealing," Lin Huang informed.

"I have a question," Kylie spoke again after keeping quiet for a while.

"What's that?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"Why do you wear clothes when you shower?"

"Erm..." Lin Huang wanted to blame it on her as she had been watching him but he thought about it and gave another answer, "I usually won't wear anything but it's different when there's a lady around. It's rude to be naked in front of the opposite sex."

Lin Huang wanted to say "excluding special people" but he refrained from doing so as Kylie might ask him what that meant. He was a simple man who did not like to explain a lot. He thought it was unnecessary for Kylie to know about all that.

"If there's nothing else, I'll make a move," Lin Huang said and summoned his dimensional relic.

Seeing Kylie shake her head, he then stepped into the dimensional relic. As the blue dimensional relic disappeared, Kylie mumbled to herself, "Is it rude?"

This time, Lin Huang went back to Yi Yeyu and Li Lang who were hunting down the Smoldervenom Toad. Li Lang was recovering his Life Power with snacks that looked like spicy strips. The poker-faced staff saw Lin Huang walk out of the dimensional relic but did not say a thing.

"Finally, you're back. It's been more than an hour. What monster

were you after?" Yi Yeyu asked curiously.

"Nothing much, it was just a double mutated monster that took some time." It had only taken Lin Huang less than ten minutes to kill the Molten Dragon but he had spent most of his time showering.

"What're you eating?"

"Spicy bacon strips. It's a snack that's made of marinated pork with a special spicy sauce. It's good! It's very popular on the Heart Network. Do you want to try some?" Yi Yeyu took out a packet.

"I'll try one strip instead of an entire packet. I might have to throw it away if I don't like it." Lin Huang walked towards her.

"Alright, then." Yi Yeyu offered a packet that was opened to him.

Lin Huang took a strip from the packet, then passed it back to her.

"Why do you smell so good?" As Lin Huang walked towards her, Yi Yeyu sniffed the fragrance on his body.

"I had blood stains on my clothes, so I took a shower. I think it's the fragrance of the shower gel," Lin Huang came up with an excuse.

"This shower gel smells good," Yi Yeyu commented without thinking too much about it.

Lin Huang was relieved as Yi Yeyu did not ask further. He put the spicy bacon strip into his mouth. A spicy and savory taste filled his mouth. After some chewing, he savored the fragrance of the bacon. Just like what Yi Yeyu said, it was delicious but it was a little heavy on the palate. As they chatted, Li Lang paused his Life Power recovery and opened his eyes.

"Help me hunt down a Life Fire monster."

Lin Huang was stunned when he heard what he said.

"Sure!" He nodded and agreed immediately.

Chapter 334: Demon Slayer Token

Although Lin Huang agreed to help Li Lang, he looked at Yi Yeyu in confusion. He thought Li Lang must have been triggered, or else, he would not have requested to do that on his own. Lin Huang had mentioned helping Li Lang hunt down a Life Fire monster earlier but he was rejected instead. Lin Huang did not expect him to mention this matter on his own again.

"Which Life Fire monster did you pick?" Lin Huang asked Li Lang.

"I initially wanted a Barbed Savage but I'd like a Hellish Spearfiend now," said Li Lang firmly. It was clear that he had decided.

"Hellish Spearfiend..." Lin Huang repeated that name softly. He could tell why Li Lang had chosen that monster.

The tinder of a Life Fire came with the monster's original ability and potentially, other abilities as well just like Yi Yeyu's Fire Phoenix that had bestowed her with the fire ability. Lin Huang was not sure if it came with any other abilities. Li Lang must be going for the Hellish Spearfiend's Spearheart. Even without other abilities, the Spearheart alone would allow Li Lang to improve his understanding of spear fighting. Compared to the once mutated Barbed Savage, the Hellish Spearfiend was much more difficult to overcome.

The Hellish Spearfiend was not only a dangerous demon but also a double mutated monster in human form. It held its weapon in its hand and usually sat on top of the pyramid among the monsters of the same level. The monster was no weaker than the Fiery Swordfiend that Yi Yeyu helped to kill for Lin Huang earlier. Perhaps, it was because of that that Li Lang did not target the Hellish Spearfiend at first as it was too far to reach. Although Lin Huang had no idea what inspired Li Lang to change his target, he

decided to support Li Lang without thinking twice.

He remembered clearly how Li Lang had helped him a year ago. Without him, Lin Huang would not be able to afford to buy all the materials that he needed for the Reserve Hunter assessment. He would not have reaped the success today without Li Lang.

"I remember you didn't even research this ruins. Are you sure that there's such a monster here?" Lin Huang thought suddenly.

"Yes, there is. Although I didn't research this ruins, I have researched about the Hellish Spearfiend. It has appeared in this ruins before, that's what I remembered. However, it was five years ago when it was discovered. The Hellish Spearfiend was at white flame-level that time, but I'm not sure if it has leveled up to crimson flame-level now," Li Lang said and looked at Lin Huang.

"If it's now a crimson flame-level, that's bad luck for me and I'll just go for the Barbed Savage then."

"It's okay if it has leveled up. Since you have picked this monster, no matter white or crimson flame-level, I'll try my best to help you to kill it. Do you remember the coordinates?" Lin Huang asked.

"I only remember the rough coordinates," Li Lang admitted embarrassedly.

"Mark it down." Lin Huang projected a map.

Li Lang looked at the map for a while and drew a circle on the top right of the map.

"It should be in this area."

"Sure, let's look there." Lin Huang stared at the poker-faced staff who was far away. He did not enlist Bloody's help.

"I suggest you guys stop wasting your time. Confronting a double mutated monster isn't as simple as you guys think. Don't even mention about crimson flame-level monsters, the ability of the white flame-level is not to be underestimated either. Don't think

that just because you guys have me and your white flame-level friend around that you can do whatever you want." Poker Face thought they had made their decision simply because they had him and Yi Yeyu with them.

"If you follow us, your tinder will disappear. You guys should not follow us tomorrow." Lin Huang glared at Poker Face and looked at Yi Yeyu.

"I'm okay." Yi Yeyu shrugged her shoulders.

"I disagree! As your chaperone, I must follow you wherever you go. if the both of you decide to leave the group, I'll have to follow the two of you as there are more people in your group instead of following her alone!" Poker Face rejected Lin Huang's arrangement without hesitation.

"We don't need you to protect us." Li Lang frowned.

"There's nothing to do with whether you need me or not. That's the order that I received. Your willingness has nothing to do with me. I'm just following the orders." Poker Face was upset. If not for the order from the management, he would not want to deal with them.

Lin Huang frowned. He did not want Poker Face to follow them as he was the staff of the Union Government. If he found out that Lin Huang was an Imperial Censor, Luo Li might hear about it and she might find out that he had the monster with the blood of God. After all, she had managed to come up with the speculation that was so close to the truth. If she managed to obtain more information, she would definitely find out.

"Just following orders? Then, this should work." Yi Yeyu took out a black token the size of half a palm. It had a black metal mast with a ferocious demon face on top and there were two words in red at the back saying "demon slayer".

"A demon slayer token?!" Poker Face was shocked when he saw

the token. He stood stiffly immediately and bowed to Yi Yeyu.

"Since you know what it is, that makes things simple. I order you to follow me when the both of them are hunting the Life Fire monster."

"Yes, Madam!" Although Poker Face was unwilling, he did not dare to say no to her.

"It's a deal!" Yi Yeyu looked smugly at Lin Huang and Li Lang.

After Poker Face sat down in silence, he could not help but to ask Yi Yeyu, "Madam, may I know how did you get the demon slayer token?"

"My family name is Yi. Yi Donglai is my great-grandfather," Yi Yeyu told him the truth.

Poker Face was in shock, his mouth hung wide open for a while.

"My great-grandfather was worried that something might happen to me in the ruins, so he gave me this. I'll have to return this to him after I get out." Yi Yeyu did not know the token would be so useful.

"What does this token do?" Lin Huang asked. Although he knew about the Three Elite Divisions of the Union Government, he had no idea about the internal management of the troops.

"The demon slayer token was given by the Union Government for the temporary assignment of staff. Those who hold the token can transfer all the staff below the team leader and deputy team leader to them. It's the equal to an instruction from the deputy team leader," Li Lang explained.

"It's usually used when other troops need the Elite Division's assistance in wars."

"It would be incredibly powerful if a person owned tokens of the Three Elite Divisions..." Lin Huang thought to himself.

Lin Huang was relieved after settling Poker Face. He then

discussed with Li Lang the details to hunt down the Hellish Spearfiend.

"Focus on recovering your Life Power today. We'll depart tomorrow morning to hunt down the monster!" Lin Huang came up with the arrangement after observing Li Lang's condition.

Chapter 335: One-trick Pony

The next morning, Lin Huang washed up and had his breakfast. He then summoned the Dimensional Portal.

Lin Huang had never been to the location where Li Lang specified. Therefore, he had never located the coordinates on Black Ink. He then chose a place that was nearest to the location specified by Li Lang so that they could be delivered safely.

After saying goodbye to Yi Yeyu, the both of them entered the Dimensional Portal and appeared in another region.

Upon arriving, Lin Huang took out a map and confirmed the direction to head towards. He then pointed in another direction. "We have to travel for about 2,000 kilometers by riding our flying mounts. We'll then arrive at the area you mentioned earlier. I'll ask Bloody to investigate the surrounding area. We'll probably get the results in a short while."

After Lin Huang finished his sentence, they summoned the Alexandrian Eagle and the Ashenquill Eagle.

Soon, both of the flying mounts then advanced rapidly towards their destination following Lin Huang's instructions.

About two hours later, both of them finally arrived at their destination. As soon as they landed on the ground, Lin Huang recalled the Alexandrian Eagle and summoned Bloody again.

"Bloody, please help us to look for the Hellish Spearfiend. It's a white flame-level monster that is within 200 to 300 kilometers around us," Lin Huang immediately briefed.

"Does it know how the Hellish Spearfiend looks like?" Li Lang started to feel worried when he saw Bloody pop its head out of Lin Huang's sleeve.

"Don't worry, it'll know how it looks like." Lin Huang was not going to explain Bloody's intelligence.

A few moments later, Bloody's leech pods were quickly spread around while Lin Huang and Li Lang were waiting for the results at their original position.

"Why did you suddenly change your mind?" Lin Huang asked. Perhaps, it was related to Yi Yeyu. He had not asked about it previously as Yi Yeyu was there.

"Are you talking about the change of monster to extract the tinder?" Li Lang turned back, looking at Lin Huang. As Lin Huang nodded, he then answered, "I knew that there must be differences among monsters that have mutated once and those that have mutated twice. However, I never knew that there's such a huge difference..."

"Before Yi Yeyu leveled up to holy fire-level, how big was the gap between our abilities?" Li Lang suddenly asked.

"Without considering her unique physique, there's not much difference between the both of you," Lin Huang shared his observation, "She has just mastered the sword realm and you're halfway through mastering the spear realm. Both of you are equally good with combat skills and movement skills. You're slightly better than her in actual combat and battle experience. Let's ignore the equipment used as it's not considered an actual ability. Overall, both of you are on the same level."

Li Lang finally told him the reason why he had changed his mind, "I think so too. However, ever since she obtained the tinder of the Fire Phoenix, her abilities are incomparable with the earlier ones. I used to think that it's because of her unique physique that she can hunt monsters easily. I then realized that this is not the truth. She can still easily kill monsters that are uncontrolled. I do have a friend that is on white flame-level too. His abilities were almost the same as mine previously. However, he killed a monster that had mutated once and his abilities are far beyond Yi Yeyu's current abilities!

"I wanted to upgrade to Transcendent without risking my life. Therefore, I've chosen the Barbed Savage as my target. However, after noticing the difference in their abilities, I found out that I can't do that anymore. I don't want to be an ordinary person. I want to be strong! Even if I can't be as strong as you, I wish that I can be a true hunter or, at the very least, I can't be weaker than Yi Yeyu is. She's a woman and she dared to fight the Fire Phoenix. I'm a man and if I have no guts to fight the Hellish Spearfiend, am I not worse than a girl?!"

"It's good that you want to be strong. I'll try my best to help you to complete the kill." After listening to what he said, Lin Huang grinned. He never knew that Li Lang's target was only to achieve holy fire-level and live a peaceful life right after that. However, at least his fighting spirit had been reignited now. Lin Huang felt happy for him as well.

After expressing how he felt, Li Lang remained silent. Lin Huang had no idea what he was thinking about and he kept quiet as well, patiently waiting for news from Bloody.

About 20 minutes later, a notification from Bloody arrived. "Master, I found it! However, it's not a white flame-level monster as you mentioned. It's a crimson flame-level instead."

"Where's it?" Lin Huang immediately asked.

Bloody quickly marked the location on the map.

"Has Bloody found it?" Li Lang could not hear the conversation between Bloody and Lin Huang as they contacted through their minds. However, he saw that Bloody had made a mark on the map.

"Yes." Lin Huang nodded and said, "It has found it but the monster has upgraded to crimson flame-level."

"Crimson flame-level... Can I handle it?" Li Lang panicked and he looked at Lin Huang desperately.

"There's nothing that we can't handle. It's just a crimson flame-

level," Lin Huang said as he was the hunter that had killed the Molten Dragon on the first day after all. Of course, he would not be afraid of a crimson flame-level monster.

"Let's go." Lin Huang summoned the Alexandrian Eagle again and flew towards the sky, heading in the direction of the Hellish Spearfiend.

Li Lang immediately rode on the Ashenquill Eagle and followed after him. It took only five to six minutes for both of the flying mounts to travel over a distance of more than 100 kilometers and arrive at their destination.

The Alexandrian Eagle stopped at the side of the lava lake that possessed spiritual power and soon, Li Lang followed and descended.

"Where's the Hellish Spearfiend?" As soon as he reached the ground, Li Lang looked around. However, he could not find his target monster.

"Don't panic. Let's make some arrangements." Lin Huang summoned the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit and got it to hide in the lake.

"I'm a one-trick pony. I'm not sure if I can still directly kill the monster..." Lin Huang mumbled in a low voice.

"What're you talking about?"

"Nothing, just stay there and don't move. I'll then know exactly where the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit is hiding." Lin Huang asked Li Lang to stand at the side of the lake which was the position where the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit descended. He was standing less than five meters away from the lake.

"Do I have to stand still?" Lin Huang had actually briefed Li Lang about his plan on the first day. However, he had just described it shortly and Li Lang had no idea how he should do it.

"You can move, but not left or right. You can do anything after

the monster is lured over here," Lin Huang explained. "Do you still remember when the right time for you to make an attack is?"

"I'll launch an attack right after it is completely locked in the Punishment Chains !" Li Lang nodded.

"It's highly possible that the monster will break the Punishment Chains . Therefore, its Life Power can't be sealed for a long period of time. You have to grab the opportunity to attack. You might miss the chance if you wait for me to remind you," Lin Huang emphasized again.

"Alright, I got it!"

"Wait here. I'll lure the monster!" Lin Huang rode on the Alexandrian Eagle again and moved forward...

Chapter 336: Lin Huang Versus The Hellish Spearfiend (I)

It was said that the Hellish Spearfiend was discovered at Safety Zone No. 2, namely, the Dark Prison. It was located somewhere around the B-grade foothold. Therefore, it was named the Hellish Spearfiend.

Lin Huang was not familiar with this type of monster. There were more than 200,000 types of monsters recorded in the monster guide. He had looked through only the monster types that he was interested in. He could actually recognize less than 30,000 types of monsters and he managed to remember the detailed information of about 10,000 types of monsters.

Before last night, Lin Huang had no idea how the Hellish Spearfiend looked like at all. He then referred to the monster guide that he had downloaded previously before he slept.

The Hellish Spearfiend was a human demon with high damage capabilities. Not only did it possess powerful close-range combat abilities, it could do well in ranged attacks as well. Its only weakness was that its strength was lower than the Molten Dragon and the Fire Phoenix. In a nutshell, it was a monster with great overall strength. It was definitely one of the strongest monsters among monsters of the same level.

It was difficult to kill this type of monster from the front. Lin Huang mainly relied on the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's Punishment Chains . Once the monster was locked in the Punishment Chains , the battle would basically end.

Sitting on the Alexandrian Eagle's back, Lin Huang quickly located the coordinates specified by Bloody and he found the Hellish Spearfiend.

It was a human-like monster that had a height of about 2.5

meters. Its body was covered by a thick, silver armor, including its head. There were two large horns on top of the silver armor and only its eyes could be seen. However, from afar, it looked so dark as if there was nothing inside the armor.

Its long spear was special as it did not look like the human weapons that Lin Huang had seen before. It was at least 3 meters long and was all black in color. The unique part of the long spear was that it looked like a large umbrella that was closed. Other than its handle, it was shaped like a cone. These two parts occupied a third of the entire length of the long spear. Further up the long shaft, it was a cone-shaped object with screws. It looked like screws that had been magnified about 100 times. However, it was apparent that they were much sharper than regular screws.

While Lin Huang was sizing up the monster in the air, it seemed like the Hellish Spearfiend could sense him as well. It suddenly lifted his head and looked towards his direction. Its dark eyes instantly lit up and turned red.

He expected to be discovered. Mid-air, he exchanged glances with the Hellish Spearfiend.

All of a sudden, the Hellish Spearfiend propelled forward towards Lin Huang.

Without a moment's hesitation, Lin Huang immediately told the Alexandrian Eagle to fly ahead, so that he could attract the monster to the targeted position.

Soon, the Hellish Spearfiend got closer to him. Fortunately, the lava lake was not too far away from him. In less than half a minute, the Alexandrian Eagle arrived at its destination and rapidly descended.

Seeing that the Alexandrian Eagle had returned and the Hellish Spearfiend in silver armor following after them, Li Lang was alarmed. However, he still stood in his original position.

The Alexandrian Eagle landed at a position that was less than 10 meters away from him and soon, Lin Huang immediately recalled it.

The Hellish Spearfiend descended as well. He glanced at Li Lang and attacked Lin Huang without hesitation. Obviously, Lin Huang was rather intimidating to it.

It initially landed at a position that was less than 20 meters away from Lin Huang. As it came one step forward, the long spear in its hand had already approached Lin Huang. It would penetrate through Lin Huang's chest within just a distance of one to two meters.

Lin Huang did not panic at all and extended his left palm. A Dark Shield was immediately formed, blocking the spear from moving any further. Vampire Particles immediately formed on his back, transforming into a bloody long blade. It then streaked in an arc across the sky and cut through the opponent as it bypassed the Dark Shield .

The Hellish Spearfiend was shocked when it saw that its attack was blocked. As it was getting ready to increase the strength of its attack, a bloody glow struck it and it immediately retreated.

To the Hellish Spearfiend, the aura of the human who was standing in front of him was not powerful. However, his body gave off a strange smell as if it was the remnant scent after killing a strong monster. It was associated with a multitude of other scents and the Hellish Spearfiend had no way to distinguish what monster he had actually killed. However, this put the Hellish Spearfiend on high alert.

Therefore, the Hellish Spearfiend decided to dodge his attack instead of fighting back at the very first moment when Lin Huang struck.

As the Dark Shield disappeared, the Hellish Spearfiend could then see that Lin Huang was in an unusual state. His eyes had

turned blood red and a sharp blade that was created by a peculiar energy was extended from his back. He no longer looked like a human.

The Hellish Spearfiend was standing more than 20 meters away from him and it started to size up Lin Huang as it could not confirm if its opponent was still a human.

Lin Huang immediately grinned as he saw its reaction. On his back, three bloody wings rapidly formed.

Despite his Vampire Particles being able to transform into any form, he had chosen to transform them into wings. It was mainly because he was most familiar with this mode.

As soon as four of his wings were fully developed, Lin Huang summoned his sword relic.

His Seraphic Speed and Thunder Steps were activated simultaneously. As he stomped on the ground hard, he pounced on his opponent.

Although close-range combat was not the monster's weakness, Lin Huang did not have many skills in ranged attack. Therefore, he had chosen close-range combat since he was confident in that.

The Hellish Spearfiend's abilities were on par with the Molten Dragon's abilities. The only difference was the high temperature of the Molten Dragon's sword that restricted Lin Huang's close-range combat abilities to some extent while the Hellish Spearfiend did not possess such an ability. This was the reason why Lin Huang had the courage to go for close-range combat.

As Lin Huang stepped forward, he rapidly appeared at a position in front of the Hellish Spearfiend which was less than two meters away from it. Li Lang, who was watching this, felt like the distance between them had been shortened drastically. As a matter of fact, it was actually an illusion since Lin Huang's speed exceeded what his vision could capture.

As soon as he stepped into the attack range, Lin Huang's Thunder Sting was unleashed without a moment of hesitation, creating layers of sword shadows in the air.

His Seraphic Speed was complemented with the fastest sword skill he possessed.

Lin Huang made 58 consecutive attacks in a single second. Encountering such a strong opponent, he had managed to break through his personal best as he could only strike 46 consecutive attacks during practice sessions.

It was lightning fast!

The Hellish Spearfiend's first impression of Lin Huang was that he did not intimidate it regardless of his body movement skill, sword skill, or even his explosive speed. After all, it had achieved crimson flame-level.

However, this did not stop it from fighting back as its speed was on par with Lin Huang's.

The spear in its hand immediately deflected the attack. The long shaft resembled a large shield, blocking more than ten of Lin Huang's attacks.

He was not weak at all!

That was the second thought that flashed through the Hellish Spearfiend's mind.

The strength of each strike launched by Lin Huang was on par with the attack strength of a white flame-level hunter. More than ten strikes rained on it and it seemed like they were all formed into one powerful strike. The Hellish Spearfiend nearly failed to avoid the attacks. Perhaps, the large spear in its hand might slip had Lin Huang made another one or two more strikes, which was the reason why he immediately retreated the next moment.

"In fact, it's not strong. The consecutive attacks made just now are about to break its defense. Otherwise, it would not have

attempted to pull further apart." Seeing his opponent's reaction, Lin Huang grinned again as he knew that the opponent's defense had reached its limit.

He was even more confident now although he was previously worried if he could break the opponent's defense without using Worldly Purification . However, the answer was apparent now.

"Come at me again!" Lin Huang yelled. He then leaped and plunged towards the Hellish Spearfiend once more.

Chapter 337: Lin Huang Versus The Hellish Spearfiend (II)

"Is that Lin Huang's true ability?!"

Li Lang, who was standing somewhere near the lava lake, was astounded. Not only did Lin Huang launch a frontal attack on the Hellish Spearfiend, he could even pin down his opponent, blowing Li Lang's mind.

The Hellish Spearfiend was not an ordinary holy fire-level monster. Its ability was on par with a crimson flame-level's and it was a double mutated monster. Perhaps it was comparable to many of the blue flame-level monsters. As a human-like monster, its intelligence was similar to humans as well. Despite such circumstances, Lin Huang still managed to launch a frontal attack, indicating that his abilities were incredibly powerful.

"He must be a genius," the Hellish Spearfiend immediately concluded. His combat level did not match his abilities though. Be it his strength, speed, or even the use of sword skills, they all exceeded the standard of a gold-level hunter.

Lin Huang got stronger as the battle progressed. It had been a long time since he had been engaged in a close combat like this. He launched consecutive attacks with his Thunder Sting, forcing the Hellish Spearfiend to retreat. It was incapable of fighting back at all.

Nevertheless, the Hellish Spearfiend was not weak. The size of its spear was too big and therefore, was not suitable for close combat. Lin Huang noticed this weakness, so he intentionally approached it and directly rained a storm-like attack, hence his opponent would have no way to counterattack.

The Hellish Spearfiend retreated several times and it wanted to stay a distance away from Lin Huang. However, it was not as fast

as Lin Huang and the human managed to catch up with him. It seemed like the Hellish Spearfiend was pinned down by Lin Huang.

Lin Huang clearly knew that despite his Thunder Sting taking the lead and his lightning fast speed, it had a limited effect on the Hellish Spearfiend. In addition, it was protected by an armor that did not look cheap at all. Even if his attack hit it, it was not very likely that the attack would cause any severe injuries. Once his opponent realized this and endured the attacks, he would be incapable of taking the lead like he was now doing once he was forced out of the attack range.

However, Lin Huang did not feel worried about that. He was clear about what was going to happen in the later part of the battle. What he currently had to do was to fight heartily.

The sword in Lin Huang's hand was shrouded in the golden Life Power. In actual combat, he became even more familiar with Thunder Sting, which was complemented with the second level of sword realm and each of the skills was performed almost perfectly. There was no flaw that the Hellish Spearfiend could figure out to attack back. It could only choose to defend against the attack helplessly.

Each onslaught performed by the Thunder Sting was extremely fast. Lin Huang continuously attacked it and his sword that was shrouded in Life Power had created layers of golden shadows in the air, enveloping the Hellish Spearfiend. When he switched skills, four of his bloody wings transformed into sharp blades at the same time. He was not giving his opponent a chance to rest at all.

Despite the Hellish Spearfiend defending against his assailant, not a single attack could break through its defense. He could feel that Lin Huang's single strike was not that strong. However, it dared not use its body to defend against the attack.

The close combat lasted for about ten minutes. Still, Lin Huang

was taking the lead. As Lin Huang was thoroughly focused, he started to increase the speed of his sword. It started from 58 hits within one second, to 59 hits, 60, 61...

The Hellish Spearfiend was trying to adapt to Lin Huang's blitz speed. However, as Lin Huang started to increase his attack frequency, it could no longer bear it.

It seemed to notice that if this continued, it would be completely pinned down by its opponent. Then, the Hellish Spearfiend started to switch from defense mode to attack mode. It completely ignored Lin Huang's long sword that was about to pierce through its chest. Suddenly, it loosened its grasp on the long spear in his hand. The next moment when it gripped the long spear tightly, the Hellish Spearfiend grasped the top part of the shaft where it was less than a meter away from the tip of the spear. The tip of the long spear was about to pierce through Lin Huang's chest rapidly.

Although it could not strike at full force, the hit was so sudden and extremely fast. In addition to the short distance between the both of them, Lin Huang did not manage to summon his Dark Shield in time to defend against the attack. He could only use one of his bloody wings to transform into a large shield so that he could dodge the attack.

The Hellish Spearfiend then took that opportunity to stay a distance away from Lin Huang, returning to its original way of gripping the spear. Before it could even balance itself, it lowered its head and looked where Lin Huang had slashed its body.

There were only 23 injury points on its body. Lin Huang had only managed to leave a scratch that was about 10 centimeters long on its armor. Without a doubt, the attack would not be able to break its defense, let alone cause any injuries.

Although his opponent managed to pull their distance apart, Lin Huang did not chase after it. This was because he knew that it had already discovered that he was unable to break away its defense

through close combat. It was meaningless to go after it.

"Human, I've to admit that you're strong but that's your limit. There's a big gap between our combat strength. If there's no way that you can overlay your skills, you'll be unable to break my defense." The Hellish Spearfiend picked up his long spear and pointed at Lin Huang. As soon as it finished its sentence, it glanced at Li Lang who was standing not far away from Lin Huang. It then continued, "I can sense that your companion has not even achieved the gun realm. His combat strength should be weaker than yours. Therefore, even if both of you were to fight me together, there's no way that both of you can defeat me."

"You're not the one who can decide the outcome of the battle." Lin Huang then pounced towards the Hellish Spearfiend, turning four of his bloody wings into sharp blades before blasting off towards its red eyes.

The Hellish Spearfiend scoffed. It seemed like it was angry that Lin Huang had provoked it. Picking up the long spear in its hand, it flashed through the air and easily deflected Lin Huang's attack.

Three meters away would be the main battleground! Lin Huang could then confirm his prediction earlier.

"It's true that my attack can't break your defenses. Your defense can't break my mine either. If our energy consumption continues draining in such a way, I might not lose!" Lin Huang grinned as he provoked it again.

"You're overconfident, human! You managed to dodge my random attacks but that doesn't mean that you can endure the attack that I'm going to launch at full force." The Hellish Spearfiend was quite confident in his combat strength. "I'll show you how big the gap between us is!"

As soon as it finished its words, the Hellish Spearfiend transformed into a beam of silver glow and dove towards Lin Huang. It was so swift that it looked as if a silver thread had

streaked across the ground.

Lin Huang felt no fear as he grabbed his sword with both of his hands and attacked from the front.

Bang!

Right at the moment when the screw-like spear tip crashed into the golden knife blade, the whole battleground instantly exploded. Soon, a human silhouette appeared, standing in its original position. Impressively, it was a spearman dressed in silver armor.

Lin Huang spat out blood and retreated more than ten meters away, managing to balance himself. He was just one to two meters away from falling into the spiritual lava lake.

"Indeed, I can't fight the Hellish Spearfiend from the front," Lin Huang thought in his heart.

As soon as the Hellish Spearfiend saw this, he took the opportunity and headed towards Lin Huang, knowing that Lin Huang's defensive abilities would be incapable of protecting him from the corrosive nature of the spiritual lava lake. With just one hit, it would force Lin Huang to retreat and fall into the lava. Basically, the battle would then end there.

Lin Huang could feel the high temperature emanating from the spiritual lava behind him. He did not turn back, fixing his gaze on the Hellish Spearfiend.

He did not hesitate when he saw it heading for him and his left palm formed the Dark Shield in the air again.

At almost the same moment, the Hellish Spearfiend descended on him as well. The tip of its spear crushed into the Dark Shield.

Bang!

As soon as an explosive noise was heard, black Life Power then gushed into the long spear. The screw-like spear tip began to rotate insanely like a high-powered electrical drill...

Chapter 338: Li Lang Leveled Up

The changes that occurred in its long spear were out of Lin Huang's expectations

He was quite confident in his defenses as he knew how terrifying Worldly Purification was. The Dark Shield was capable of defending against an attack that was ten times stronger than the Worldly Purification . Therefore, he was not worried that it would collapse.

Even if it was being attacked by a unique skill, it would not collapse in such a short while.

Lin Huang grinned. On his back, four of the bloody wings transformed into sharp blades. They then bypassed the Dark Shield and plunged towards the Hellish Spearfiend.

It seemed like the Hellish Spearfiend expected that Lin Huang's attack would not be able to break its defense. It ignored his attack, inserting its Life Power at full force as it wanted to penetrate through Lin Huang's black defensive layer.

Four of the bloody blades dashed against its body several times and the sound of colliding metal could be heard. On the layer of silver armor, not even a scratch was detected.

"Are you trying to tickle me?" The Hellish Spearfiend teased.

It could not see that behind the Dark Shield , Lin Huang was grinning.

The bloody sharp blades that were made of Vampire Particles had instantly transformed into ropes. The ropes had twisted around its arms and legs when it let its guard down.

The Hellish Spearfiend was terrified. As it was about to get rid of the ropes, a few flaming chains suddenly extended from the dark.

However, as soon as it managed to break away from two of the

bloody ropes, its ankles were locked in the Punishment Chains . Its Life Power was completely sealed and soon, the Hellish Spearfiend was locked in nine Punishment Chains .

Li Lang, who was standing not far away from them, appeared, turning the long spear in his hand into a spiritual snake. It then penetrated through the Hellish Spearfiend's eyes.

The red glow in one of the Hellish Spearfiend's eyes dimmed...

Sensing the Hellish Spearfiend's aura fading, Lin Huang then removed the Dark Shield and recalled the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit. He retreated, leaving Li Lang with the Hellish Spearfiend to complete the extraction of its tinder.

Li Lang pressed against the Hellish Spearfiend's head, inserting his Life Power into it. Soon, the tinder inside its body reacted. Obviously, he was highly compatible with the tinder in the Hellish Spearfiend's body.

Watching Li Lang's aura start to change, Lin Huang was relieved as he knew that Li Lang had successfully obtained its tinder.

Lin Huang then shifted his gaze to the Hellish Spearfiend. Despite looking relaxed during the battle, it was not easy for him. Encountering such a formidable enemy like the Hellish Spearfiend, he could only manage to defeat his enemy with his best efforts.

"There's nothing wrong with my speed and sword skill but my strength is much weaker than the monster. Even if I possess supernatural powers or any passive skills that overlay my strength, it's still only comparable to white flame-level humans. If I clashed with a crimson flame-level monster from the front, there'll only be one outcome, which is an immediate collapse.

"Also, there's a gap between our Life Powers. Its Life Power is obviously stronger and more concentrated than mine. The primary reason that I can't break its defense is that it has added its Life Power to the surface of its silver armor. It significantly reduced the

effect of the addition of my Life Power.

"Besides, the sword that I'm using is not a high-quality relic as it's only a 3-star relic. If it can be upgraded to four or five stars, most probably there'll be an increase in my attack strength..."

Lin Huang analyzed the results in his heart. He had discovered many of his weaknesses from the battle and he was thinking of ways to improve so that he could do better.

"Before upgrading to holy fire-level, there is still room for improvement in my strength through practice. I've not gone through any special strength training session so far. As for my Life Power, there'll be a substantial increase in it after I've leveled up to complete gold-level. Despite being incomparable to that of a holy fire-level's, there'll be a slight improvement in my attack and defensive strength. In regard to the sword relic, I'll look for some other swords after getting out of this place. It'll be best to get a 5-star relic, so I can directly use it until I reach holy fire-level..."

At the side of the lava lake, Li Lang took more than three hours to complete the ignition of the tinder and the initial process of his body transformation.

The first thing he did when he opened his eyes was to express his gratitude to Lin Huang, "Thank you. Without your help, it would be almost impossible to obtain the tinder."

"You're welcome. That's what a friend should do." Lin Huang nodded with a smile and looked at the dead body on the ground. "The carcass is mine."

"Of course!" Li Lang immediately confirmed. It was useless for him to take the carcass. At most, he could only earn some credit points. Furthermore, Lin Huang should be the one who earned the carcass as Lin Huang had left the last hit to him instead of killing it right away.

After storing the carcass, Lin Huang then summoned the Black

Ink that was blue in color. Both of them then strode over to the door.

They returned to the place where they had said goodbye to Yi Yeyu in the morning. She had remained in her original position.

The poker-faced staff was busy barbecuing a thigh of an unknown monster that was more than two meters in length. After it was grilled, the thigh turned golden brown with a shiny surface, giving off a fragrant scent.

Yi Yeyu was fixated staring at the thigh. Lin Huang and Li Lang turned their gazes on the thigh as well as soon as they saw it.

"Both of you are back! What took you so long?" Yi Yeyu grumbled. She knew that Li Lang had leveled up and was now on the same level as her which was white flame-level. However, she did not feel surprised at all.

"Eh, I need some time to ignite the tinder." Li Lang beamed. Right after he had leveled up to white flame-level, his mood improved.

"Did you guys really kill the Hellish Spearfiend?" It seemed like Poker Face could not believe that. He felt that both of them must have hunted down other monsters for Li Lang to obtain the tinder.

"Of course." Li Lang nodded confidently.

Poker Face glanced at Li Lang. Still, he felt that he was lying. However, he did not say it out loud and continued grilling meat.

"Hurry, show me how the Hellish Spearfiend looks like!" Yi Yeyu came over and asked Lin Huang.

Lin Huang then took out the carcass helplessly.

Poker Face then took a look at the dead body and found out that it was really the Hellish Spearfiend that they had killed. As he looked at it carefully, he looked even more surprised. "Is this a crimson flame-level Hellish Spearfiend?!"

"How is it possible? How did you know that it's a crimson flame-

level monster?" Yi Yeyu asked curiously.

"Look at its arms. The crystals on both of its arms are red in color," Poker Face explained, "The color of the crystal on its arms would differ if it possessed different combat strength."

The three of them then noticed that a thumb-sized red crystal on both of the Hellish Spearfiend's arms which were garbed in silver armor. It seemed like there were two rubies inlaid on its arms.

"You are now capable of killing a crimson-flame level double mutated monster?!" After confirming the monster's combat strength, Yi Yeyu was bewildered and she stared at Lin Huang. She felt that Lin Huang was getting unpredictable.

"I was just lucky." Lin Huang grinned, seeing that Poker Face was looking at him with a strange expression. He then changed the topic, "It seems like we came back at the right time. We have meat for lunch!"

Chapter 339: Attack by the Monster Horde

Since Lin Huang and Li Lang joined them for lunch, Poker Face did not say anything because he would not have been able to finish the thigh with Yi Yeyu anyway.

After lunch, the three of them started chatting. Poker Face did not join their conversation. He sat aside and took a nap.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang's journey to the ruins was complete since their ultimate goal was to obtain a tinder and level up to holy fire-level. They had now achieved their goals. After Tyrant's unlocking was completed, Lin Huang could then achieve his target as well. The rest were a bonus to him. Since three of them had completed the second round of training, they were relaxed.

Poker Face did not urge three of them to hunt for any more monsters as he had heard from Yi Yeyu that they had already completed their mission.

"Lin Huang, both of us have achieved our goal. What's your purpose of participating the training? Do you need our help?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"Basically, I've achieved what I wanted to as well. However, I'm interested in the reward which is the monster egg." Lin Huang said with a smile.

"The person who ranks first will get rewarded with the monster egg?" Li Lang frowned. However, when he thought carefully, it was indeed possible for Lin Huang to get the first place.

"What if both of us pass the carcasses that we killed to you? You can then redeem the points with those carcasses," Yi Yeyu suggested.

"Isn't that considered cheating?" Lin Huang asked curiously.

"No." Poker Face slowly opened his eyes. Obviously, he had been listening to their conversation with his eyes closed.

"The three of you have completed the second round of training and the third round of training has yet to start. Therefore, you are in between the second and the third round of training now. During this period of time, it's break time for trainees. You're a free man now and you can assign any tasks to yourself. You can do whatever you like and you have the freedom to distribute the monsters killed as well. Be it the rules of the second or the third round of training, they don't apply during the break," Poker Face explained in detail. As soon as he finished his sentence, he closed his eyes again and dozed as if nothing had happened.

After listening to what he had said, they came to a conclusion – the dead bodies of the monsters could be handled in whatever way they liked.

"Alright, I'll treat you guys to a meal if I can get the first place," Lin Huang promised as a way to express his gratitude.

"I've heard from my grandfather that the monster egg was dropped by a chief-level monster when his disciple killed it previously. It was a monster that went through a triple mutation. His disciple then gave it to him as a gift. I'm not sure what kind of monster it was exactly. If you're able to train it, it'll be really useful to you in future," Yi Yeyu said.

"It's a monster that has gone through three mutations and possesses phoenix blood in its body. Why didn't your grandfather keep it for you?" Lin Huang asked curiously.

"It was originally intended for me but we found out later that my constitution is rather special. My grandfather said that the concentration of phoenix blood inside my body is rather low and the entire family is now helping me look for an actual phoenix." Yi Yeyu did not bother hiding anything from them.

"The head of armed forces is really generous!" Li Lang was envious of Yi Yeyu.

Even Poker Face's eyelids twitched as he heard that.

If the people over there did not know Yi Yeyu's family background and what they said had been heard by strangers, perhaps nobody would believe that it was true.

Lin Huang smiled. He was not envious of Yi Yeyu's family since there was nothing to envy. He was quite satisfied with his current condition. He had such a powerful Goldfinger like Xiao Hei. As long as his Goldfinger could be developed further, he could train a bunch of pure phoenixes as well as dragonkins and monsters with phoenix blood.

"I'm not an Imperial Censor. I can only engage one pet monster. Therefore, I have to choose it carefully," Yi Yeyu said with a serious expression. As soon as she finished her sentence, she raised her head and looked at Li Lang, then said, "You have leveled up to holy fire-level. It's time to consider having a pet monster."

"I should really get one. I'll ask around and see if there's any pet monster that suits me after we leave." Li Lang nodded with a smile.

There was actually no restriction on the combat strength in order to engage a pet monster, provided that one's Life Power was capable of doing so. It was because one would have to insert a great amount of Life Power in order to hatch a monster egg. Therefore, it would be impossible for an ordinary person to hatch one. However, anyone from iron to gold-level could do it.

Yi Yeyu and Li Lang considered having a pet monster only after they had leveled up to holy fire-level as they spent most of their time practicing before they achieved holy fire-level. They did not have sufficient time and energy to take care of the pet monster. Upon achieving holy fire-level, the increase in combat strength would start to slow down. They would then have extra time and energy, hence they would be free to take care of a pet monster. In fact, most of them who were confident to upgrade to holy fire-level would make such a decision. Those who had a pet monster before they could achieve holy fire-level were those that were incapable of upgrading to holy fire-level.

The biggest difference between a pet monster and a summoning monster was that the latter could be an adult. However, a pet monster had to be trained during its infancy stage. Therefore, to train a pet monster was far more troublesome than a summoning monster. This was also the reason why many people were envious of the Imperial Censor.

While three of them were chatting happily, Poker Face, who was taking a nap, suddenly stood up.

"Three of you, quickly get ready! There are monsters approaching us!" Poker Face shouted at three of them.

They immediately stood up as well and took out their weapons.

"What monster is that?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"It is a monster horde formed by a group of gold-level monsters. There are more than 300 of them," Poker Face answered.

"Are they coming after us? Or are they just passing through?" Lin Huang then asked.

"They look excited and it doesn't seem like they are just passing through."

"Could the barbecue's aroma have attracted them?" Li Lang stared at the charcoal fire that had not been completely extinguished.

"That's possible." Lin Huang nodded. However, he could vaguely feel that things were not that simple.

Soon, four of them were surrounded by the monster horde. Lin Huang could finally see their enemy. They were Black Spiritual Serpents.

Black Spiritual Serpents lived in the spiritual volcano. They looked like snakes. In fact, the Black Spiritual Serpent was a black spiritual object that had an elongated body. It was a spirit type monster that existed only in its shadow form. They liked to live in

places where spiritual power gathered as they relied on the spiritual power of various elements to survive.

Seeing this type of monster, Lin Huang and the rest of them immediately turned down the possibility that the monsters were coming after the grilled meat. The monsters could not taste and smell at all. Spiritual power was their only food. They were not interested in human food at all.

Despite the large number of Black Spiritual Serpents that came after them, they were too weak compared to the three of them. In less than two minutes, more than 300 Black Spiritual Serpent were destroyed.

Just when Lin Huang and Li Lang were busy collecting the carcasses, Poker Face shouted at the three of them again, "The monster horde is attacking us again!"

The second batch of monsters was a group of Terraflame Scorpions. They were gold-level monsters as well. There were more than the previous batch of monsters - more than 1,000 of them.

The monsters were rapidly slaughtered by them as well.

"This is unusual..." After killing the second batch of monsters, Lin Huang frowned.

Right at that moment, Poker Face's Transmission Snail vibrated abruptly...

Chapter 340: Incident Investigation

Poker Face got up and avoided Lin Huang and the rest of them. He then connected to the Transmission Snail as he walked away. The three of them did not intend to eavesdrop anyway and continued chatting.

After a short while, Poker Face put away his Transmission Snail and returned. However, he looked upset.

"We have to go back to the mission submission area," he said while he approaching three of them.

"Is it related to the monster attack just now?" Lin Huang could roughly guess the reason behind this.

Poker Face nodded. "Zang Bing said that there's a monster outbreak. The reason is still unknown. For the sake of the trainees' safety, we have to bring all the trainees back."

"I've just leveled up. I wanted to kill some monsters for practice..." Li Lang forced a smile.

"Let's go!" Lin Huang patted Li Lang's shoulder and summoned the Dimensional Portal.

The four of them entered the Dimensional Portal and soon, they appeared where they had previously gathered.

When they returned, many of the trainees were already back. Poker Face and the rest of the staff had a dimensional relic given by the Union Government. Although Lin Huang knew that as well, he did not want to trouble Poker Face and summoned the Dimensional Portal immediately.

As he gazed at the crowd, Lin Huang looked towards Zang Bing's direction. Luo Li and Si Kongjian were there as well. Zang Bing looked somewhat gloomy. Other than that, Luo Li and Si Kongjian looked like they usually did.

The trainees were discussing the incident of the monster outbreak. The area was bustling with chatter.

A man saw Li Lang from afar and walked toward Li Lang.

"Li Lang, have you leveled up?!" The man was 20 years old and he was slightly taller than Li Lang.

"Yes, Brother Zhou." Li Lang smiled.

"I've told you that it's not difficult to kill a Barbed Savage. If you're willing to spend some time, perhaps you'll be able to kill it on your own." Brother Zhou patted Li Lang's shoulder.

"My friend helped me to kill it." Li Lang did not explain that he had not obtained the tinder from a Barbed Savage.

Brother Zhou then glanced at Yi Yeyu and Li Lang. When he looked at Yi Yeyu, his eyes lingered on Yi Yeyu's slender legs and her busty boobs. Despite being dressed in a military uniform, her attractive body was not covered. Soon, Brother Zhou fixed his gaze on Lin Huang.

"Is Lin Huang the one who helped you?" Brother Zhou could see that among three of them, only Lin Huang's aura was on gold-level. He could recognize that Lin Huang was Mr. Fu's disciple as well. He was the first one that Yi Donglai had appointed to enter the ruins. "I'm Zhou Quan, nice to meet you."

"Hello," Lin Huang acknowledged politely. Since Zhou Quan knew his name, there was no need for him to repeat it.

"You are..." Zhou Quan then shifted his gaze toward Yi Yeyu.

"She is Yi Yeyu, the eldest daughter of the Yi family," Li Lang introduced with a smile.

"You're from the Yi family? The head of the armed force?!" Zhou Quan opened his eyes wide. Among the royal families in Division 7, other than the military, there was no other Yi family. Li Lang had intentionally emphasized the Yi family. Of course, he was referring

to the Yi family of the armed forces. It was impossible that no one knew who they were.

After he had confirmed her identity, Zhou Quan held an obvious reverence for her. The Yi family was somehow a powerful family in Division7 and was comparable to the six royal families. They were at the top of the royal family pyramid in Division7. Small potatoes like him could not afford to offend them.

"Brother Zhou, you're well-informed. Regarding the monster outbreak, can you tell me exactly what happened?" Li Lang immediately asked after introducing Zhou Quan to the both of them.

"I don't know exactly what happened. However, our team has encountered several batches of monster attacks earlier. The staff then informed us to come back to this area and gather with all of you," Zhou Quan explained briefly. What they experienced was almost the same as Lin Huang and the rest of them.

"So, you guys were attacked by the monsters too." Li Lang then looked at Lin Huang and Yi Yeyu.

"I've asked two other teams and the same thing happened to them as well. Obviously, there's something wrong with the monsters." As he listened to what Li Lang said, Zhou Quan knew that Li Lang and his team had encountered the same thing as well. "I hope that the examiners can figure out what caused the monster outbreak as soon as possible. Otherwise, we won't be able to continue with the training."

Lin Huang's heart sank when he heard what Zhou Quan said. If the examiners were to stop the training and send all of them out, Tyrant's unsealing would be stopped as well.

The ruins belonged to an independent world. If Tyrant was left in the ruins and Lin Huang got out of the ruins, he would not be able to sense the existence of the card. Under such circumstances, the system would automatically recall the monster card. Of course,

Lin Huang would not want this to happen.

"Xiao Hei, will the monster card be affected if the unsealing process is terminated?" Lin Huang thought of asking Xiao Hei about it first.

"If the unsealing process of the monster card is terminated, it'll be considered a failure. The monster card that fails to unseal will be completely sealed at the state it was in before unsealing. It can't be unsealed for the second time and it can't be leveled up as well. However, the monster card can still be summoned as usual.

"That being said, if the unsealing is terminated, Tyrant will remain on complete gold-level forever and it'll be unable to upgrade to holy fire-level. It can't evolve for the third time as well. Its combat strength and rarity will remain stagnant forever..."

Lin Huang's face turned grave. Tyrant was the second monster card that he had obtained. They had overcome so many dangers together. He could not accept if he was to put the card aside. "No! Whatever the decision of the examiner is, I must stay!"

About ten minutes later, the supervisors then led the trainees back to the area where they had first gathered.

Zang Bing counted the number of people. Right after he had confirmed that nobody was absent, he started talking.

"I guess everyone has been informed by our staff the reason why we asked every one of you to come back. There's a monster outbreak in the whole ruins and the reason is still unknown. Many of the trainees have encountered the monster attack. For the sake of everyone's safety, we asked all of you to come back. The examiners and our staff will investigate the reason behind the monster outbreak as soon as possible. We'll then decide if the assessment should be continued or stopped. Please be patient. Set up your tents and stay here for two days. We'll know the results soon..."

"It's just a monster outbreak. Is there really a need to stop the training?" Li Lang felt that Zang Bing and two of the examiners had overreacted.

"We've previously encountered gold-level monsters. What if the monster outbreak is not only on gold-level and it involves holy fire-level monsters as well?" Yi Yeyu asked LI Lang. "This area is a 2-star ruin. There are more than 10,000 holy fire-level monsters. Even people like us who are on holy fire-level can fight them, what about the crimson flame-level, blue flame-level, and purple flame-level monsters?"

What Yi Yeyu had voiced out was exactly what Lin Huang was worried about. If holy fire-level monsters were involved in the outbreak, it was highly possible that they would stop the assessment.

After comforting the crowd, the three examiners held a discussion. Soon, Luo Li and Si Kongjian summoned their own Dimensional Portal and left. Only Zang Bing was there to keep everyone in order...

Chapter 341: The Golden Toad

A few hours ago...

In the middle of the lava sea, there was a floating golden island.

It was a barren land. Not a single blade of grass grew there, let alone trees.

In mid-air, a bloody giant eagle flew across the ocean. The size of the giant eagle was extremely gargantuan. If it was to extend its wings, it would measure at least hundreds of meters long. It was at least a blue flame-level monster that exuded a threatening aura.

Its appearance had caused many of the monsters around the lava sea to sink further into the water as they were all afraid that they might become its prey.

When the bloody giant eagle saw the golden island, it circled above the sea. As soon as it had confirmed that it was safe, it then landed on the island to get some rest.

Right at that moment, a red glow burst out from the surface of the ocean. A long howl was heard and the red glow instantly penetrated through the giant eagle's body.

Soon, the golden island rapidly floated in the air and the area of the island constantly expanded. Eventually, a pair of large eyes suddenly appeared, opening its mouth wide in mid-air. The red glow that struck the giant eagle reflected, drawing the giant monster into its huge mouth.

Impressively, the golden island was actually an extremely large, giant toad. At that moment, it had revealed half of its body. The people could now see how it actually looked like.

The bloody giant eagle was unaware of it and had become its food. The Golden Toad was chomping on its food furiously and soon, it had swallowed the giant eagle in less than two minutes. It then sank back into the sea, revealing part of its back that was

more than 10,000 square meters wide.

In just a short while, a yellowish brown, calf-sized toad swam towards it. "Boss! The Molten Dragon's assistant is here. It has an important message to deliver!"

The Golden Toad floated up, revealing its green eyes and asked, "Which assistant?"

"It's the Blazing Alligator."

"Bring it over." Golden Toad drifted further up in the air, showing its chin and belly.

A few moments later, the yellowish brown toad swam towards the Golden Toad together with the Blazing Alligator. The yellowish brown toad then left.

"Tell me, why is the lizard looking for me?" Golden Toad asked rudely, intentionally criticizing the black dragon as a lizard.

"Mr. Jin, our boss has died. We're here to take refuge in you," the giant alligator directly told the Golden Toad the terrifying news and the purpose that it was there as well.

"What?!" The Golden Toad was dumbfounded. He never thought that this would happen.

Could it be a trick?

The Golden Toad reacted as if Blazing Alligator was lying to it in the first place. It opened the lumps on its back. There were green eyeballs inside the lumps. People who suffered from trypophobia would get goosebumps if they saw it.

As soon as the eyes opened, the giant alligator began to go into a trance.

"Has the Molten Dragon died?" Golden Toad asked as he wanted to make sure that it was in a state of hypnosis.

"Yes!"

The Golden Toad was stunned right after it heard the answer.

"Is it because it failed to upgrade to a dragonkin?" It immediately recalled the dragonkin's aura that it had sensed on the first day. At that moment, it wondered if the Molten Dragon had leveled up. It originally thought that the Molten Dragon had sent its assistant to capture them.

"I don't know how it died. However, its remaining soul fire has been completely extinguished right after the aura of the dragonkin appeared." As soon as the giant alligator finished its sentence, it told the Golden Toad about how Luo Li had forced the Molten Dragon to run away without its shell two days ago.

"Are you saying that a woman nearly killed the black dragon with just one hit?!" Golden Toad was stunned. "Is she a chief-level human?"

"No, from her aura, perhaps she's the same level as Boss which was also on gold flame-level. However, she has indeed defeated Boss with just one hit." The Blazing Alligator shook its head.

"They are on the same combat strength. How could she defeat a double mutated dragon? The human must be comparable to a triple mutated genius." The Golden Toad could hardly remain calm, knowing that there was such a powerful human invading their little world. "Why is she looking for trouble with your boss?"

"Boss asked us to look for a human the last few days. It says that the human owns a relic that can help him to complete the third mutation. Therefore, we are catching many humans. Perhaps the woman is here for revenge."

"A relic that helps it to complete the third mutation..." The Golden Toad made a human-like move as it extended its claw and rubbed its chin as if it was falling into deep thought. After a short moment, it mumbled with confidence, "It must be God's Blood! It didn't get God's Blood a few days ago..."

Of course, the Golden Toad did sense the aura of God's Blood a few days ago. However, when it had rushed over there with the Shadowflame Boa, the Molten Dragon was already there. As the aura of God's Blood had disappeared, both of them thought that the Molten Dragon had eaten the monster with God's Blood.

However, listening to what the giant alligator had said, perhaps the Molten Dragon did not manage to kill the monster with God's Blood. Furthermore, according to the instruction it had issued, it must be a human that had gotten the monster that contained God's Blood. Therefore, it had instructed its assistant to catch humans.

Gathering all the clues, the Golden Toad roughly knew what had happened.

"Are there any unique characteristics of the humans that you are going to catch?" The Golden Toad asked with envy as it was related to God's Blood.

"Boss said that it is looking for an Imperial Censor that owns a black Dimensional Portal," The Blazing Alligator answered honestly.

"That's all? No other details?" The Golden Toad felt that the information was too brief.

"There's nothing else. Boss said that it doesn't know how the person looks like as well. It only saw them when the black Dimensional Portal is closed. It doubted the human's identity as Imperial Censor. It is not sure of it."

"Is there any other information?" The Golden Toad asked again.

"I don't think so..." The giant alligator then thought for a while and shook its head.

"Are you the only one who came over here? Where's the rest of them?"

"Right after I knew what happened to Boss this morning, I immediately rushed over here. Perhaps the rest of them know

nothing about this."

"That's good..." As soon as the Golden Toad finished its words, it immediately opened its mouth. A beam of red light shot out of its mouth and penetrated through the giant alligator's body. The next moment, the red glow withdrew and the Golden Toad munched on the giant alligator's dead body.

"It has been a long time since I last ate the meat of a purple flame-level. It's quite delicious." In just a few bites, the purple flame-level giant alligator had disappeared into the Golden Toad's belly. "I must not let anyone know about God's Blood. The Black Dragon has died, so there's no need to keep the black flame alive either. Once it's killed, I'll be the only ruler of the world!"

After finishing its sentence, the black eyes on its body gradually closed, returning to its lumpy form.

Half an hour later...

At the Shadowflame Boa's territory.

"Old Jin, why...?" The Golden Toad had pierced through seven inches of the gold flame-level Shadowflame Boa's body with its tongue. It did not die immediately.

"The lizard has died. There is no survival value for an earthworm just like you." The Golden Toad cackled loudly, "From today onwards, the world is mine!"

An hour had passed and the Golden Toad's announcement echoed in all the monster's ears.

"The Molten Dragon and the Shadowflame Boa have died. They were killed by humans. Not only have the two of them with incredible power died, many of our companions have been killed by humans in the past few days. They wanted to kill all the creatures in our world and possess our world. I can't accept such a shameless action. I've thought about it for a long time and I've finally come out with a solution to overcome the danger – we have

to start a monster attack! I need everyone to team up and trigger a monster attack. Let's kill all the humans! This is the only way that we can get rid of the crisis and we'll no longer be the humans' target. Killing all the humans is the only way to create world peace!"

As soon as the announcement was made, many of the monsters started to look for traces of humans.

The Golden Toad stayed away from the lava sea and its body had shrunk. It hid in a spiritual volcano that was far away from the lava sea.

All the eyeballs on its back were opened. Different scenes were projected in each of its eyeballs. Everything that happened in the ruins could be seen by the Golden Toad.

"I don't care who you are, I'll find you. God's Blood, I want you!"

Chapter 342: Another Attack By The Monster Horde

Lin Huang and the rest of them gathered and sat with their legs crossed, patiently waiting for the results of the investigation from two of the examiners. Some of the teams were bored and started playing card games. Zang Bing did not bother though.

Of course, there were only a few of them that felt relaxed. Most of them were sitting in their original positions.

All of a sudden, Lin Huang's sleeve vibrated. He then connected to Bloody through his mind.

"Master, many of the monsters are about to trigger a monster attack. They seemed to have known that the humans are all gathered over here. A large batch of monsters is rushing over here."

Lin Huang's heart sank as soon as he heard this. He was not worried about the monster horde. He was worried about the effect that the monster horde would cause instead. If it was a massive monster horde, the examiners would not take the risk of allowing the training to continue. Even if Luo Li was unwilling to end the training, her final decision would put everyone's life at risk.

"Did many of the monsters join the attack?" Lin Huang asked secretly.

"Based on my observation, most of the monsters joined the attack, including all the holy fire-level monsters." Bloody's answer was not what Lin Huang desired to hear. The truth was heavy.

Lin Huang's heart had completely sunk as it seemed like ending the training was a foregone conclusion!

After a few moments, he recovered from his thoughts. "How's it going on Kylie's side? There's no conflict with other monsters, is there?"

"No. However, some of the monsters will pass by her place soon. I can't guarantee that nothing will happen then."

Lin Huang immediately contacted Kylie through his mind. "Kylie, can you hear me?"

Kylie remained silent for a moment and said, "Go ahead and speak!"

"There's a monster outbreak in the ruins. It's possible that a large number of monsters will pass by you soon. It's better for you to hide in the spiritual lava. I'll inform you once the monster horde is over."

"Alright," Kylie answered.

After Kylie's issue was settled, Lin Huang was slightly relieved. However, it was obvious that he had some thoughts flashing through his mind.

"Lin Huang, what happened? Are you worried about the monster horde?" Li Lang asked. He thought that Lin Huang had never experienced a monster horde before, hence he was so nervous. "There's nothing to worry about. If the situation of the monster horde gets too severe, the examiner will definitely stop the assessment and send us out."

Yi Yeyu noticed that Lin Huang was behaving abnormally as well. However, she did not think that it was because of the monster horde. Ten months ago, she had experienced a monster horde with Lin Huang before. Lin Huang had not even achieved iron-level then but he did not look as worried as he did now. "Lin Huang, are you okay?"

"I'm fine. Don't worry." Realizing that they were both concerned, Lin Huang immediately calmed himself and shook his head with a smile. He did not tell them what he was worried about since they would not be able to help him even if he told them. It would put them in trouble instead.

Soon, another half an hour passed.

"It's coming! There are three massive monster hordes approaching us from three different directions!" Again, Bloody's conscious thoughts were transmitted to Lin Huang. "We'll probably encounter the monster hordes in less than ten minutes."

As soon as the message from Bloody was received, Zang Bing seemed to have sensed something as well and he leaped into the air. He looked around and his face immediately turned grave.

"Everyone, please get ready to fight!" A loud voice was heard coming from mid-air.

Many of them looked curiously at Zang Bing who was floating in mid-air.

"What're you doing there? Are you waiting for the monsters to barrage this place?!" Zang Bing yelled angrily.

Everyone immediately got up. The teams who were playing cards panicked. They did not even put away their cards and immediately took out their weapons.

Even Yi Yeyu and Li Lang who had leveled up were nervous. Lin Huang was the only one who remained calm as he had already known that the monsters had arrived.

"The monster horde is coming from three different directions. Please get ready to fight!" Zang Bing instructed again. "Perhaps. the monsters are here for a trial attack. No Transcendent monsters will appear, so I'll not fight."

"Let me tell you about the third round of training. The third round of training is related to the number of monsters killed by each of you. The more monsters killed, the higher the points accumulated. Therefore, if you want to be the one with the highest score in the third round of training, enjoy the slaughter!" Zang Bing intentionally revealed the mechanics of the third round of training to motivate the people.

In fact, many of them were excited when they listened to what Zang Bing said. They wanted to get the pet monster egg that contained the phoenix.

"No Transcendent monster..." Lin Huang took a glance at the relic in his hand. He then stored it and took out a gold weapon ring from his storage space. The gold weapon ring was activated in the state of a battle sword.

"Lin Huang, what're you doing?" Li Lang asked as he could not understand what he was trying to do. "Isn't it easier to kill monsters with a sword relic?"

"I can save my Life Power by doing so," Lin Huang explained with a smile.

"He has strong combat strength. A gold-level battle sword is enough for him to kill gold-level monsters. Relics that have to be activated by a gold-level user require Life Power that is a few times greater than the Life Power needed by a gold-level battle sword. Therefore, he is wise to make such a decision." Yi Yeyu understood the reason why Lin Huang did that.

"That's true. If you have any weapons with fewer stars, it will be best to use that. For hunting monsters below holy fire-level, a one-star weapon is adequate. It saves your Life Power," Lin Huang suggested with a smile.

"I don't have a 1-star weapon. The relic that ranks the lowest is a 4-star weapon." Yi Yeyu was not showing off but was just telling the truth.

"I don't have one too. I have weapons that are 3 and 4-stars," Li Lang said while shrugging his shoulders.

"That's fine. It's just a suggestion."

While the three of them were chatting, the crowd began to stir and one of the girls shouted as she pointed in a certain direction, "The monsters are coming!"

Many of them immediately looked towards the direction that she was pointing at. It was a group of Terraflame Scorpions. Apparently, their combat strength was on gold-level. There were at least 3,000 of them. The number of monsters far surpassed the number of people there.

"Please take note that the monster horde is not coming from only one direction!" Zang Bing's voice was heard again.

After finishing his sentence, the people then saw that there were monsters approaching from two other directions.

One of the monster hordes consisted of Volcanic Spiders while the other batch was made up of Redtail Rodents.

There were at least a total of 12,000 monsters from three batches of the monster hordes.

Many of them who had never experienced such a massive monster horde panicked as they were surrounded by a large group of monsters.

"Don't panic. Although the number of monsters is more than the number of people we have here, they are only gold-level monsters. It's not difficult to kill them. As long as we stay calm, there's no way for the monsters to attack us. Now, quickly divide yourself into three groups. Each group is responsible for killing one batch of the monsters and fight your enemies! Each team, please remember that your responsibility is to block the monsters as the other two groups will rely on you. Even if one monster is missed, it'll seriously affect the defense of the other two teams. A slight negligence may lead to a great disaster. The monsters may even break through the line of defense..."

Obviously, Lin Huang was the one who said that. As soon as the monster horde appeared, the people lost it. Many of them had no idea what they should do. He had no choice but to take the initiative by speaking up. He did not wish to see the first batch of monster attack causing any injuries since it was just a trial attack.

If that happened, Zang Bing might immediately stop the training.

"Act quickly, stop dragging your feet. I need 300 people over here!" Yi Yeyu was the first one who stood out in the crowd. Many of them could sense that she was on holy fire-level from the vibe she exuded and immediately joined her team.

"Be quick, I need 300 people over here too!" Li Lang immediately raised his hand and shouted. Some people joined him as well.

The remaining 200 people had automatically formed a group and Lin Huang joined them. However, he was not the leader as he knew that his combat level could not convince the crowd to let him lead. He then appointed one of them who was on holy fire-level instead. "You're on holy fire-level, so you shall be the leader of the team. Since our team has the least members, we'll choose the Terraflame Scorpions as it is the smallest group of monsters."

"Alright!" The holy fire-level leader soon assumed his role, leading Lin Huang and the rest of them to kill the Terraflame Scorpions...

Chapter 343: Lin Huang Shows His True Power for the First Time

Lin Huang was quite familiar with the Terraflame Scorpion.

Not long ago, the three of them had come across the Terraflame Scorpion attack. However, the number of monsters was only a tenth of the total number that they encountered now.

The Terraflame Scorpion had an incredibly fast attack speed. It was even faster than many of the monsters of the same level. This type of monster usually lived in groups. Therefore, it did not have many enemies.

However, the monsters had a fatal weakness. When they encountered creatures that were even faster than them, they would lose their innate abilities and fall into chaos. It was also the reason why Lin Huang and two of them could easily kill the Terraflame Scorpion.

About 200 of them built their defensive line and blocked the Terraflame Scorpions. Despite there being a large number of Terraflame Scorpions, all the humans were elites.

Most of them were on gold-level rank-3 and were capable of killing seven to eight monsters while those who were on complete gold-level distracted about 20 of the Terraflame Scorpions. In addition to that, two of them were on holy fire-level and they managed to successfully defend against all the Terraflame Scorpions.

Lin Huang held the gold battle sword in his hand, activating Seraphic Speed and unleashed consecutive hits. The surrounding Terraflame Scorpions' heads immediately exploded. As soon as he got rid of the scorpions that tangled around his body, Lin Huang lifted his head and looked at the others. The Terraflame Scorpions were attacking at an alarming speed and there was a large number

of them. The people could only manage to avoid and defend themselves against them. However, they could not fight back.

Similarly, it seemed like the other two groups were at a standstill.

"If this continues, I have no idea how long it'll take to clear all three groups of monsters. We'll be in trouble if another horde of monsters come over!" In just a short moment, Lin Huang decided to activate his Cloud Steps, sneaking into the monster horde.

Complementing his Seraphic Speed with Cloud Steps, Lin Huang made his way through the monster horde like a ghost. It was a quick, clean attack as he killed all the Terraflame Scorpions with just one hit. There were dead bodies of the monsters wherever he passed.

In mid-air, Zang Bing could soon notice that something was wrong with Lin Huang.

"A gold-level rank-3 genius... I've no idea who trained this guy. His sword skills are amazing and his body movement skill is pretty good too!" Zang Bing's eyes brightened. The examiners and staff had entered the ruins before Lin Huang and the rest of the trainees. Therefore, Zang Bing did not know Lin Huang's relationship with Mr. Fu.

There were elites from various organizations who had joined the training. However, there was a difference between elites and a genius. It was not a big problem for elites to fight enemies that were one or two levels higher. However, a genius was capable of engaging in a battle to fight enemies that were a few levels higher.

Even without the help of the summoning monsters, Lin Huang could kill a white flame-level monster on his own. He was a genuine genius with core competencies which every organization was looking for. Anyone with such core competencies was highly valued by most of the organizations. They would never release the genius if nothing serious happened. The organizations had only

chosen some of the elites to participate in the joint training organized by the Union Government but none of the geniuses had joined the training.

Zang Bing was clearly aware of that. That was why he was surprised the moment he saw Lin Huang.

"He has joined our joint training. Could he be an undiscovered talent? I shall discuss with Si Kongjian and Sister Luo later. Let's see if we can persuade him to join the Demon Slayer Legion," Zang Bing stroked his chin and mumbled in a low voice, staring at Lin Huang.

Lin Huang was like a loach among the Terraflame Scorpions, wriggling freely. Meanwhile, there were dead bodies collapsing all over every spot that he passed.

After a few minutes, the people then felt more relaxed as it was obvious that the number of monsters that attacked them had reduced.

Two of his teammates, who were on white flame-level, soon noticed that Lin Huang was making his way through the monster horde. A flicker of fear flashed through their eyes right at the moment that they witnessed the terrifying speed of his assault. Both of them seemed to be motivated by Lin Huang and their frequency of attack spiked as well.

In less than fifteen minutes, Lin Huang alone had killed up to 2,000 Terraflame Scorpions. The entire team then managed to clear all the rest of the Terraflame Scorpions. The number of monsters killed by Lin Huang was on par with the total number of monsters killed by 200 of them.

Many of them looked at Lin Huang with respect and envy.

"Now, divide yourself into two groups and back up the other two teams!" Nobody dared to doubt Lin Huang's orders anymore. As soon as they divided themselves into two teams, they immediately

headed towards Li Lang and Yi Yeyu's teams.

Lin Huang joined Li Lang's team. It was because Yi Yeyu had the ability to control fire element monsters. She managed to kill the Volcanic Spiders at a relatively fast speed and her team had killed almost half of the monsters. On Li Lang's side, it was rather dangerous since the number of monsters killed was not even a quarter of them.

Li Lang and the rest of them were relieved as soon as Lin Huang and the remaining 100 people joined them.

Again, Lin Huang sneaked into the monster horde and killed the monsters like what he did previously. There was not much difference between Redtail Rodents and Terraflame Scorpions to him. Thanks to his abilities, he managed to defeat all the monsters easily. Only one hit was needed to kill the Terraflame Scorpions. Similarly, he did not require a second hit to kill the Redtail Rodents and the frequency of his attack remained unchanged.

About five to six minutes had passed. Lin Huang alone had killed thousands of monsters. He resembled a slaughter machine that would not fatigue at all.

Seeing Lin Huang's performance, Li Lang teased, "This fellow is truly a monster!"

"His accuracy and mental focus are scary..." Zang Bing gave Lin Huang a deadly stare as he realized that Lin Huang's attack was extremely consistent. Be it encountering the Terraflame Scorpion or Redtail Rodent, he could definitely defeat them all. Zang Bing had met some of the geniuses before. Most of them were definitely unnerving when their power was unleashed. However, Zang Bing had never met a person like Lin Huang who was capable of maintaining such powerful kills consistently. He had a constant attack speed and it never once dipped.

He was stimulated by Lin Huang and was now even more determined to persuade Lin Huang to join the Demon Slayer

Legion.

Thanks to Lin Huang, Li Lang and his team spent about fifteen minutes to complete the slaughter.

The battle between Yi Yeyu's team and the monsters were coming to an end as they defeated all the Volcanic Spiders two minutes later.

Seeing the carcasses scattered all over the ground, everyone was relieved.

Unexpectedly, the fight was a success. About 60 of them were injured but nobody had died.

Fortunately, they did not suffer from serious injuries. Soon, the medical staff was there to provide immediate medical treatment.

Many of them secretly sized up Lin Huang as they had witnessed how Lin Huang helped in the battle. Without Lin Huang, perhaps the fight would be a difficult one.

Among 12,000 of the monsters, Lin Huang had killed almost a third of the monsters on his own. The number of monsters killed by him surpassed that of those who were on white flame-level. Yi Yeyu was ranked second in killing the most monsters as she had killed thousands of them too. Many of the young men admired her.

"Everybody, please take a break so that your Life Power and strength can be quickly restored. That was just the first batch of the monster horde. The monster attack will intensify later." Lin Huang's voice was heard. He looked young but what he said was absolutely beyond dispute.

Almost everyone was sitting with their legs crossed and they were replenishing their Life Power and energy.

While Lin Huang was talking, Zang Bing could vaguely see that Lin Huang exhibited the characteristics of a Demon Slayer Legion leader. What he said was of doubtless, convincing, and comforting.

"Regardless of which organization he is from, I have to make sure that he joins us!!!"

Chapter 344: Reactivating the Ruins?

The first wave of the monster attack lasted for about half an hour. Most of them had used up a large portion of their Life Power and their energy was severely drained. They needed all the rest they could get to recover.

Despite the fact that Lin Huang was the one who had killed most of the monsters, only a small portion of his energy had been consumed. With the help of his Super Robust, his strength and stamina were beyond comparison. His ability to recover was abnormally fast as well. Compared to the others, a relatively small amount of Life Power had been consumed. Only his sword blade was covered by a layer of Life Power. He did not even activate his defensive relic. Only a rather small amount of Life Power was required to activate his Body Movement Skill whereas a lot more was needed to launch a defensive skill.

After resting for a while, a Dimensional Portal activated abruptly out of nowhere. Si Kongjian then walked out from the Dimensional Portal.

Many of them shifted their gaze towards Si Kongjian as they sensed an energy wave in the place. They hoped that he would bring them the good news.

There was no expression on Si Kongjian's face. However, they were all so eager to hear the good news that nobody noticed his somber mood. Lin Huang could sense that he was upset. Therefore, he felt that Si Kongjian was not bringing back any positive news.

As soon as he descended from mid-air, Si Kongjian whispered into Zang Bing's ear.

Although they could not hear what they were talking about, many of them did notice that Zang Bing's facial expression turned serious at once.

Soon, both of them took out their Transmission Snails and Luo Li was added to the conversation.

After a few moments, the three of them finally ended their conversation and Zang Bing recalled his Transmission Snail. He then gradually floated in mid-air with Si Kongjian.

"Everyone, please put aside the work that you are doing. Here's the latest news on the investigation from Si Kongjian." After uttering the last word, Zang Bing nodded at Si Kongjian.

"I've asked few of the monsters the reason behind the sudden outbreak that happened today after I left." Si Kongjian gazed upon the crowd and continued, "The answer given to me was the Golden Toad, which is the overlord of the ruins. It alleged that humans have killed two of the overlord-rank monsters – the Molten Dragon and the Shadowflame Boa. Also, it claimed that humans are going to kill all the monsters in the ruins, so it called on all the monsters to start a monster attack. They're going to kill all humans with the large number of monsters they have..."

Lin Huang was the one who had killed the Molten Dragon. However, Lin Huang was curious after listening to what he said as he wondered who had killed the Shadowflame Boa.

"I've walked around and noticed that there's no safe place to go in the ruins. Most of the monsters have joined the monster attack. Based on the statistical data we have obtained previously, there're more than one million of monsters living in this 2-star ruins. About 10,000 of them are holy fire-level monsters. Therefore, there's no way for us to defeat them. Even with the help of three examiners as well as about 300 of the holy fire-level staff, the probability of winning the fight is almost zero.

"The only way is to look for the Golden Toad that instructed the whole attack. Kill it and reactivate the ruins. Otherwise, we'll have to stop the assessment. This is what Luo Li is working on now. For the sake of everyone's safety, three of the examiners have come to

a conclusion. We will give Luo Li 24 hours to look for the Golden Toad and kill it. If she can't complete the task, we'll end the assessment here," Si Kongjian told them their final decision.

Despite many of them not achieving their goals yet and being reluctant for the assessment to end, nobody raised their objections.

"What's the meaning of reactivating the ruins?" Lin Huang asked Yi Yeyu softly. He knew some of the information about the ruins from the network but did not have a thorough understanding.

"When all the monsters with the highest combat level have died or more than 50% of the total number of monsters have died, the ruins will be reactivated. As soon as it's reactivated, the memory of all the monsters will be reset. A virtual door will be activated in the sky and a large number of monsters will be randomly sent into the ruins to make up for the total number of monsters required. If there's a vacancy for the monster of the highest level, it'll be filled as well," Yi Yeyu explained in detail.

"There's such a thing?" Lin Huang muttered in disbelief.

"In a nutshell, if two of the overlord-rank monsters have died, killing the Golden Toad will reactivate the memory of all the monsters. This'll definitely put a stop to the monster attacks." Li Lang was afraid that Lin Huang could not understand it, so he explained further.

"Will the reactivation of the ruins affect the humans?" Lin Huang asked.

"No, resetting of the memory will only affect the local creatures. All the creatures outside the ruins including the Imperial Censor's summoning monsters won't be affected, let alone humans. It has been verified by many of the researchers," she explained with a smile. Yi Yeyu knew what Lin Huang was worried about.

"That's good..." After confirming that, Lin Huang immediately contacted Bloody in his mind. "Bloody, quickly look for the Golden

Toad!"

"Okay, I understand," Bloody immediately replied.

The decision made by the examiners was the worst one ever. He did not want the training to end. Ending the training would cause Tyrant's unlocking process to completely stop as well. Tyrant's card would no longer be able to be trained and the card would end up becoming a collection.

Fortunately, there was still hope. Lin Huang could only try his best to cling on to the last straw of hope. He was secretly waiting for Bloody to track the Golden Toad's location. If Bloody managed to track its location and kill it, the entire ruins would be reactivated. It was the only way to remove the danger and Tyrant's card would not just become a collection!

In mid-air, Si Kongjian, who had just announced their decision, looked into the distance. Zang Bing shifted his focus as well and soon, he instructed, "Everyone, please get ready for the fight. The second monster attack is coming!"

"Master, the second batch of monster attack is coming in about 12 minutes," Bloody's voice was heard at almost the same time. "They are coming from two directions. The number of monsters is greater than before as there are about 20,000 of them."

"Are there any Transcendents?" Lin Huang asked.

"No, based on their current battle strategy, it seems like the first few waves of the monster attacks are just a trial."

"That's good. It won't be a big problem to fight them since there are not many of them and there's no Transcendent. We have about 300 people who are on holy fire-level."

Instead, Lin Huang was worried if the monsters would directly attack the humans. If that happened, everyone would definitely be forced to leave the ruins in an hour, forget about the 24 hours that had been given to Luo Li.

Ten minutes later, two monster hordes attacked from two different directions. Again, Lin Huang and the rest were divided into two teams to fight the monsters...

Chapter 345: Big Wave From The Monster Horde

During the evening, the seventh wave of the monster horde came and went. There was a wave almost every 50 minutes. Every time the monster horde appeared was when the people had just sat down to rest. It felt like the monsters were intentionally interrupting their rest time. Many were frustrated as they preferred to just fight the monsters instead of having their rest interrupted. It had only been six hours but it felt like the longest six hours in their lifetime. Most of them had drained most of their Life Power and were left with limited strength. Although the monsters were below Transcendent level, many of the humans were burnt out.

"This is tiring." Li Lang sat next to Lin Huang as the seventh wave of monster horde was over.

"Looking at the situation, don't even talk about 24 hours. It might be a problem to even stay until the next morning."

A holy fire-level physique was more than ten times stronger than a gold-level. Although Li Lang had just leveled up not long ago, his strength and tolerance, as well as his recovery speed, were more than ten times higher than most gold-levels. If he was tired, one could imagine how much more fatigued the rest were.

"We try our best as God works in His way," Lin Huang said and closed his eyes to rest. He was calm when he said that but he was actually worried. Six hours had gone by but there was no news about the Golden Toad from Bloody. He did not urge Bloody for updates; as long as Bloody did not come back to him, that meant that it did not find anything. Zang Bing spoke again after they rested for less than 20 minutes.

"The eighth wave is here. Let the staff settle the proceeding waves. You guys should rest for a couple of hours and fight again

after you've recharged your strength."

Many were relieved after hearing what Zang Bing said but some were concerned. There was no Transcendent monster sent their way so far. If the humans were to use Transcendent monsters before the horde did, would that trigger the monsters to send Transcendents as well? Lin Huang had the same concern. If that really happened, the battle would be much more difficult than before.

"Perhaps I'm overthinking..." Lin Huang did not join the battle as he saw four Transcendent humans heading towards four different directions.

The staff from the Union Government were all crimson and blue flame-levels with great abilities. Many of them could even fight a purple flame-level. Killing monsters that were below Transcendent was like eating a snack to them. In less than three minutes, the four Transcendents came back glorious. As this wave ended, Lin Huang and the rest managed to rest for more than two hours. The long wait made many of them panic. Under normal circumstances, it would take around 50 minutes for each wave to hit while the longest one lasted for less than an hour and ten minutes. However, almost two and a half hours had passed but the ninth wave had yet to come.

Time passed by and soon it was night. Lin Huang was getting more and more concerned. He sensed that the monsters were brewing a plan. When it was almost 9 p.m., Bloody spoke to Lin Huang, "Master, there're many monsters coming this way. There're more than 100,000 of them with more than 1000 holy-fire-level monsters."

Lin Huang was shocked. He did not expect his largest worry to come true. The attack of the Transcendents had backfired. The intensity of monster horde was now heightened!

"More than 1,000 holy fire-level monsters..." Lin Huang looked at

Zang Bing and Si Kongjian, full of hope. If the staff could not manage the horde, there two gold flame-level examiners could help.

"More than 100,000 monsters..." Lin Huang mumbled to himself. He thought it was tricky as there were just over 800 participants after all. The difference in their numbers was huge.

"Lin Huang, what did you say?" Li Lang asked as he heard Lin Huang talking to himself.

"The monsters are here. Prepare to fight," Lin Huang said softly to Li Lang and Yi Yeyu.

The both of them were shocked but they stopped doubting him as they recalled Lin Huang having a summoning monster with investigative abilities.

"Are there any Transcendents?" Yi Yeyu thought the same thing as Lin Huang did.

Lin Huang nodded.

"There are more than 1000 holy fire-level monsters and more than 100,000 monsters in total," Lin Huang informed.

"How about we inform the examiners to stop the training and send all of us out of here before the monsters come?" Li Lang suggested.

"It's too late now..." Lin Huang said and Zang Bing started to order, "Everyone, prepare to fight! There're many monsters coming to us. At least 100,000 of them and many are holy fire-level monsters!" Hearing what Zang Bing said, many people were dumbfounded.

"You guys will start formation to fight the monsters below Transcendent level while Zang Bing and I will lead the staff to kill all the Transcendent monsters as soon as we can and help the rest of you. Please hold on until our support arrives!" Si Kongjian looked serious for the first time.

"Demon Slayer Legion, listen here!" Zang Bing shouted and all the staff stood in a formation.

"Kill all Transcendent monsters and support the participants! Do you copy?!"

"Understood!" More than 300 staff said at the same time.

"I shall announce that the fight begins!" As Zang Bing shouted, more than 300 holy fire-level staff headed in every direction like arrows. They headed towards the Transcendent monsters that were coming close to them.

"Let's see who kills the most monsters!" Si Kongjian squinted at Zang Bing.

"Come at me, bro!" Zang Bing agreed without thinking twice.

The both of them headed for different directions. Lin Huang and the rest who were below formed a gigantic circle while waiting for the monsters to come.

"Later, the both of you block my spot. I'll go into the monster horde." Lin Huang knew he was better at fighting than defending.

The both of them nodded without asking questions, full of confidence in Lin Huang. As he watched the monsters coming closer, Lin Huang kept the gold sword in his hand into its ring form and put it into his storage space, then he took out a black sword. Looking at what Lin Huang was doing, Yi Yeyu and Li Lang looked at each other as they knew Lin Huang was serious!

Chapter 346: Arrival of Will

The ninth wave of the monster horde was different from before. Whether it was the quantity or quality of monsters, it was even more dangerous than the eight times summed up together. As Zang Bing and the rest fought the Transcendent monsters, the monsters below Transcendent stormed the front. More than 10,000 monsters of different sizes came from every direction, overwhelming all 800 participants.

"This battle is a matter of defenses. Your main mission is to buy time. I'll do the killing," Lin Huang said to everyone. His obnoxious instruction was comforting to many of them who were nervous.

Lin Huang then activated his Seraphic Speed with Thunder Steps and fought with his epic Thunder Sting sword skill. He was like a sharp blade with bloodlust, stabbing into the monsters' abdomens endlessly. The monsters that were arranged neatly became as chaotic as a rock tossed into still water as Lin Huang got into the thick of the horde. Many of them were shocked when they saw Lin Huang fighting alone among the monsters like a tiger that was released amongst the sheep. All the monsters where the sword flashed through were cut into half, none of them needing a second slash to be slaughtered.

"Is this guy really a gold-level?" Many of them were thinking the same thing as they watched him move flawlessly. Although some of the monsters went into a chaos when he attacked, that did not stop them from coming closer. Many monsters targeted the other participants and attacked them. As they watched Lin Huang, many of the participants were riled up to fight. However, they realized the truth when they engaged the monsters - they were not Lin Huang. The monsters were killed in one hit as Lin Huang was too powerful, not because the monsters were too weak!

Lin Huang was like a fatal sword weaving through the monsters,

killing all the monsters that he encountered. Many of them attacked him at first but when they realized that he was a killing machine, they started running away from him. Within seconds, Lin Huang had killed more than 100 monsters. However, he thought it was still too slow.

"This is too slow, I need to be faster!" He stood on top of a gigantic monster carcass and looked where the people were. He realized that they were fighting a tough battle and that they did not have much time.

"Bloody, do you have the strength to control the monsters here?" As Lin Huang hopped off from the monster carcass and proceeded to kill, he asked Bloody.

"I have used most of my leech pods to look for the Golden Toad, so I can release 10,000 leech pods at most," Bloody said.

"Release all the remaining leech pods that you have to get them to attack the other monsters," Lin Huang instructed as he summoned Lancelot the Ruthless Sword Master and the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit. He shrunk the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit to human size.

"Lancelot, Bloody Robe, try your best to kill the monsters without getting seen!" Lin Huang had reached his limit of summoning five monsters at the same time when he summoned the both of them.

He got them to help to increase his speed as well as providing him with more Life Power to prevent himself from being drained of Life Power. As Lancelot and Bloody Robe left, Bloody got out of Lin Huang's sleeve and released countless leech pods into the monster horde. Meanwhile, Lin Huang's eyes began to turn red. The Vampire Particles turned into four bloody blades on his back... He could not hide anymore under such circumstances. Every second that he could save was a win.

As the bloody blades opened on his back, Lin Huang held his sword and dashed into the monsters. The bloody blades that were

transformed from the Vampire Particles were even harder than his Blood Spirit wings. They were comparable with a grade-2 relic together with the effect of the sword that Lin Huang was holding. With the help of Vampire Particles and the Life Power that he released, Lin Huang could cover tens of meters away, which increased his killing efficiency by more than tenfold. The Vampire Particles could actually reach out to 100 meters, but its strength would drop after 30 meters. Otherwise, the efficiency would be even higher.

If Lin Huang was compared to a blade earlier, he was now a bulldozer. Everything within 30 meters that he touched would drop dead. What he did not know was that he was being watched as he summoned Lancelot and the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit.

"I've finally found you!"

In a spiritual volcano, there was a gigantic Golden Toad soaking in the spiritual lava. An eyeball on its back was projecting the scene where Lin Huang summoned Lancelot and the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit. Although it did not see Lin Huang summoning his dimensional relic, the Golden Toad was sure that Lin Huang was the Imperial Censor that it was looking for as well as the one who had the monster with God's Blood. As Lin Huang's performance was so stunning in the battle, the Golden Toad could not imagine who else would it be if Lin Huang was not the one who had captured the monster with God's blood.

"The God's Blood is mine!"

The Golden Toad's green eyes turned black and so did its eye on its back. Within the dark, there was a reflection of a red toad. The red toad was less than 100 meters away from Lin Huang, its green eyes turning black as its aura and size grew. Within seconds, it transformed into a mini size of the Golden Toad while its aura was transformed from complete gold-level to white flame-level, crimson flame-level and finally stopping at blue flame-level.

The growing of the aura had gotten Lin Huang's attention. He looked at the gigantic Golden Toad that was almost 10 meters tall.

"The Golden Toad?" Lin Huang was skeptical but he soon noticed the toad's strange aura.

"Its aura is extremely unstable..."

"This should be the Will of the Golden Toad where it can attach its Will on any monster of its own that is two levels lower than itself," Bloody said as it was familiar with the monster encyclopedia as well as the Golden Toad's skill.

"However, this skill is limited by the owner's strong ability and won't last for too long. This toad that's being used as a host is only a complete gold-level. With the limitation of its physique, it'll last less than ten minutes under such a powerful possession."

The toad that was possessed looked towards the crowd with its black eyes and stopped on Lin Huang.

"Human kid, hand over the monster with God's Blood!" It spoke suddenly.

Chapter 347: A Setup

Lin Huang thought that the Golden Toad was after him as it had sent its Will here to the battle. He did not expect that what it really wanted was the God's Blood.

"How does it know that Bai was taken away by me?" Lin Huang thought it was strange as the Molten Dragon that was searching for him up and down had not been sure who had the monster with God's Blood but listening to the Golden Toad's tone, it sounded like it was sure that Lin Huang had the monster.

"I've no idea what you are talking about." Although Lin Huang was clueless about how the Golden Toad knew about this, he declined without thinking twice.

"Are you pretending? Only Imperial Censors can take the monster with God's Blood away. Looking at your performance and the Punishment Chains on the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit, it's likely that you managed to capture the Transcendent monster that had just leveled up to holy fire-level," Golden Toad explained why it was after Lin Huang.

"It's okay if you don't admit. As soon as I capture you, I have my ways to hand me the monster with God's Blood."

Hearing what it said, Lin Huang figured that it meant it would capture him to hand him over to the real Golden Toad. Lin Huang was tempted as he could not find where the Golden Toad was hiding.

"Master, I've found a way to locate the Golden Toad," Bloody spoke to him in his mind.

"I've located the spiritual aura sent by the Golden Toad for the arrival of Will earlier. My leech pods are as alert as a touch in the dark. As soon as they get closer to the Golden Toad, they'll sense it immediately; even the force from the spiritual lava can't affect

them. We should be able to locate it soon!"

"Well done!" Lin Huang complimented and looked at the Golden Toad. After scanning it, Lin Huang smirked as he had an interesting idea. The Golden Toad's size was perfect to clear the ground with. As he thought about it, Lin Huang turned around and headed into the monster horde. The Golden Toad was surprised to see Lin Huang doing so and chased after him right away. It stuck out its pink tongue directly at Lin Huang but he managed to avoid easily by activating Micro Territory . The tongue assault killed many monsters along the way.

The Golden Toad naturally would not care about the lives of other monsters. Nothing was more important than the God's Blood. Moreover, its Will would only last for a limited time, so it had to kill all the obstacles between it and Lin Huang. Lin Huang passed through the monsters fast, unafraid of the Golden Toad's host. However, he knew very well that it would take some time for him to kill it if they were to fight face to face. He would also be very slow to kill the monsters. Therefore, he decided to get the Golden Toad to kill the monsters instead.

The speed of Golden Toad killing the monsters was nothing slower than Lin Huang. Its tongue could reach almost a kilometer away and each time it stuck out its tongue, many monsters were killed. Lin Huang was like a loach slithering among the monsters. All the monsters that he passed by fell dead. His killing efficiency was slightly lower than before but it was indistinct. The Golden Toad realized what Lin Huang was up to after chasing him for five to six minutes.

"If you continue to run, I'll have to kill all your human friends!" The Golden Toad stopped and shouted to Lin Huang.

Lin Huang had to stop running when he heard that. He turned around and grinned at it.

"What's wrong? I thought you were having fun chasing after me!"

How about we exchange positions? You run and I'll chase after you," Lin Huang said.

Knowing that it did not have much time left, the Golden Toad did not entertain Lin Huang's mocking and darted its tongue towards him. The attack this time was no weaker than the other times. Any gold-level monsters that were attacked would die on the spot. However, it knew that Lin Huang would not be killed easily. It had already known about Lin Huang's ability before sending its Will here, so it knew that it had to give its best in order to get Lin Huang. It had high expectations on Lin Huang.

As he saw the tongue coming towards him, Lin Huang managed to avoid the attack with the help of Cloud Steps and Seraphic Speed . He then activated Thunder Steps and blitzed towards the Golden Toad. It turned its tongue around and attacked Lin Huang again. As it was within the coverage of the Micro Territory , Lin Huang did not even have to turn his head around to sense the attack behind him. He activated Dark Shield to block the tongue and with the help of the force, he bounced even faster towards the Golden Toad.

Seeing that Lin Huang was coming, Golden Toad extended its front claw to step on him but it missed, the ground reverberating as an effect. Lin Huang activated Seraphic Speed to its peak and dashed under the Golden Toad's abdomen. Using Thunder Sting , he attempted to slash open its abdomen. His sword was so swift that he managed to stab it more than ten times within seconds. The Golden Toad was jumping in pain.

Suddenly, a couple of flaming chains coming out of nowhere and tied its two legs. They pulled hard and it fell to the ground. Lin Huang was not surprised by the appearance of the Punishment Chains . He might have seemed like he was running helter-skelter, but he was actually running towards the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit. It was a setup. It was too late when the Golden Toad realized that it was being used by Lin Huang as he had already stepped into the

coverage of the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit. If it did not find out that it was being used, Lin Huang would have gotten it to kill more monsters but it would still end up in the same situation.

Lin Huang flapped the four wings on his back and flew up to the sky. The golden glow on the tip of his sword was as bright as the sun. His sword pierced into the Golden Toad's abdomen easily without anything blocking. Perhaps, because it was triggered, the Golden Toad's body started to expand.

"Master, you must back off now. Its flesh has reached the maximum capacity of Will and it's going to explode."

Lin Huang pulled out his sword and stepped on the Golden Toad's abdomen with Thunder Steps and darted far away with the help of his Seraphic Speed.

Boom!

Within two to three seconds before Lin Huang even landed, an explosion came from the back. A strong wind blew ferociously as he landed on the ground. Just when he was turning around, blood splattered on his chest from the sky. A couple of chunks of flesh fell on his feet. Lin Huang looked up at the sky but what was left was the flesh on the ground. It was clear that the Golden Toad with its strong Will was completely dead.

"This damn human kid!" Someone shouted from a spiritual volcano, its voice echoing across 10 miles away. It sounded furious.

Soon, Bloody spoke to Lin Huang in his mind, "Master, I've found where the Golden Toad is hiding!"

Chapter 348: The Revenge of the Golden Toad

The Golden Toad did not expect that its furious roar would reveal its location. Bloody's leech pods had spent more than nine hours without finding any clue of the Golden Toad but the roar was heard by an Exploding Ladybird with a leech pod. Following the roar, the Exploding Ladybird soon found the volcano and confirmed that the Golden Toad was hiding in it.

Lin Huang wondered if he should laugh or cry as he listened to Bloody's explanation. Within seconds of the Golden Toad's vent, it managed to reveal its whereabouts.

"Does this Golden Toad have any long-distance monitoring ability?" As soon as Lin Huang got the Golden Toad's location, he asked Bloody as he continued fighting the monsters.

"Yes, all Golden Toads are born with eyes on their backs. The eyes come with a variety of skills including hypnosis, monitoring, and illusion-type abilities. They can even learn new skills on their own," Bloody explained.

"We must have been monitored by it since the beginning," Bloody added.

"It seems like we shouldn't tell anyone about its location at the moment. Let's tell Luo Li straightaway when she gets back to avoid the Golden Toad from finding out that its location has been revealed and escaping." Lin Huang decided to keep the news to himself when he found out that they were being monitored.

"I think so too," Bloody agreed.

"If the news gets out, it'll definitely run away and we'll need to spend more time to look for it."

"My concern is that since the Golden Toad didn't manage to get what it wants, it might extend its Will for the second and third

time. If that happens, that will affect the speed I'm killing monsters at." Lin Huang frowned.

"Moreover, since it was defeated by me once, it will take more time to kill it if there's a second and third time."

"Master, you don't have to worry about this as such a skill is limited. It won't be able to do it the second time in such a short period of time. Master, you can kill the monsters without worrying about it." Bloody knew very well about the secret skill of its Will. Each time it activated it, there would be a 24 hour cooldown period.

"But I think it won't give it up just like that." Lin Huang thought that the Golden Toad's persistence for the God's Blood would not just end like this.

"If it wants to attack for the second time, it would have to come here itself." Bloody smiled.

Lin Huang shook his head to get the thoughts out of his head while focusing on killing the monsters. His efficiency had peaked again in his bulldozer mode. All the monsters within 30 meters were killed. Meanwhile, on the battlefield thousands of meters away, Si Kongjian and Zang Bing were leading many of the staff to slay more than 1,000 holy fire-level monsters. Although they were fewer humans than monsters, their strength was much more powerful than this bunch of holy fire-level monsters. Especially since Zang Bing and Si Kongjian were both gold flame-level, while there were only two purple flame-level monsters among them. The humans were winning.

They managed to kill more than 1,000 Transcendent monsters around 20 minutes. More than 300 Transcendent humans were heading towards the monster horde to send help. As Zang Bing and the rest were almost done with the Transcendent monsters, Bloody reminded Lin Huang to recall Lancelot and the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit into their card forms while Bloody released all the leech pods

that it had cast within the 10,000 monsters.

As Zang Bing and the rest arrived, they did not find anything odd. There were just glad that everybody had made it. Many of them saw the monster carcasses and Lin Huang with blood stains standing among the dead bodies. They realized that they would have lost without Lin Huang. Since Zang Bing and the rest came to help, the 10,000 monsters were killed in an instant.

"Great job, Lin Huang!" As soon as the battle ended, Zang Bing walked to Lin Huang and patted his shoulder. He was satisfied with Lin Huang's performance these days. Even Si Kongjian could not help himself but tease Zang Bing to get Lin Huang to marry his daughter.

"Lin Huang, are you alright?" Although Yi Yeyu was usually obnoxious, she was a girl after all and she soon noticed that Lin Huang was feeling down.

"Nothing, I'm just tired." Lin Huang smiled and shook his head, wanting to keep the secret.

"Take a good rest then." Her sixth sense told her that Lin Huang was hiding something from her but she did not ask further.

Lin Huang nodded and sat down while he closed his eyes to recover his strength. With Lancelot and the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit's help, he did not lose much Life Power but his strength was drained.

In a spiritual volcano 20,000 kilometers away, the Golden Toad was solemn as it watched the entire battle.

"If 10,000 monsters are not enough, I shall give you a million monsters. If 1,000 holy fire-level monsters are not enough, I shall give you 10,000 of them. I don't believe that a couple of hundred of you can kill everyone in this world!"

...

It was late at night. A lady was sitting next to a gigantic volcano

crater under the bright moonlight. She seemed to be only 13 or 14 years of age and was wearing a dark green military uniform that was clearly custom made. She was upset as she mumbled to herself, "What should I do? I've already looked everywhere I know but I just can't locate that damned toad... If this persists, I'll have to stop the training..."

Since noon until 10 p.m., Luo Li had spent more than ten hours at many locations including the hiding place of the three overlord-rank monsters. She had searched up and down but she still could not find the Golden Toad. The only thing she had retrieved from followers of the overlord-rank monsters was that the Molten Dragon and Shadowflame Boa were really dead. However, none of the monsters knew where the Golden Toad was. She even went to all big spiritual volcanoes, lava lakes and lava rivers that were starred on the map that was provided by the Union Government but she found nothing.

"Eh, what's wrong with these monsters?" Luo Li noticed that the monsters around the volcano were heading towards the same direction as she stood thousands of meters on top of the volcano. Some of the monsters that were hibernating seemed to be triggered by something and joined the horde. She leaped to her toes and flew towards the direction the monsters were heading to. Along the way, she realized that monsters of all directions were gathered at one place like countless streams coming together to join a big river. The big river was heading towards the humans. She could see more than 100,000 monsters within her field of vision.

"Oh no, I must tell Zang Bing and the rest!" Luo Li took out her Transmission Snail immediately.

...

Thousands of meters away, Lin Huang, who was resting, opened his eyes suddenly. He was concerned as he heard news from Bloody. The final monster horde was arriving!

Chapter 349: An Ugly Rejection

As she put her Transmission Snail away, Luo Li summoned her dimensional relic. She informed the news about the monster horde to Zang Bing and Si Kongjian as well as updating them that she could not manage to find the Golden Toad. She really had no idea of where it was. After some discussion, Zang Bing and Si Kongjian suggested stopping the training before the monster horde arrived and to send all of the participants out of the ruins. Although Luo Li was reluctant, she accepted the suggestion anyway.

As the white dimensional relic appeared, Luo Li sighed and walked into the door. Soon, a white dimensional relic appeared on top of the gathering point. A petite human walked out of it. Lin Huang's eyes lit up when he saw Luo Li who landed slowly towards Zang Bing and Si Kongjian. They were relieved when they saw her as they were worried that Luo Li would disagree to stopping the training.

"Let's stop the training now, don't waste any more time." Luo Li looked at the two examiners solemnly.

"You do the announcement since you didn't have the chance to be an examiner." Zang Bing smiled kindly.

Luo Li glared at him and agreed, floating into the air again.

"Dear participants, this is Luo Li, your examiner for the third round of the assessment..."

Just when she was speaking, somebody interrupted, "Examiner Luo, I have something to say!" It was Lin Huang who had interrupted her by shouting with his hands up.

"Let me finish my announcement!" Luo Li frowned as she looked at Lin Huang.

"I need to say it now as it has something to do with your announcement." Lin Huang walked out of the crowd and locked

eyes with Luo Li.

Everyone was puzzled as they peered at Lin Huang.

"Lin Huang, stop messing around!" Zang Bing scolded.

"I'm not messing around. This is something very important." Lin Huang glared at Zang Bing and looked up at Luo Li again.

"Alright, then. What you're going to say better be useful, or else, I'll be furious." Luo Li descended from the sky. She would not have bothered if it was somebody else. Knowing that Lin Huang was Yi Yeyu's friend, she decided to let him speak.

"What is it? Tell me now." Luo Li landed next to Lin Huang and scrutinized him in an unfriendly manner. Lin Huang got closer to her, making Luo Li want to avoid him by instinct but she tolerated him. As she listened to what Lin Huang was saying, she became serious.

"Don't say anything first. Listen to me, this area is being monitored by the Golden Toad..."

What Lin Huang said made Luo Li realize the reason for his odd behavior.

"I have located the Golden Toad but I'm afraid that it will escape if it realizes that we know about it. That's the reason why I need to talk to you like that."

Just when Luo Li wanted to ask where the Golden Toad was, she recalled that they were being monitored. She grabbed Lin Huang's arm, summoned her dimensional relic and brought Lin Huang along with her. Seeing Luo Li leave with Lin Huang, not only all the participants, even Zang Bing and Si Kongjian thought that it was strange.

A white dimensional relic opened in a dormant volcano and Luo Li stepped out with Lin Huang.

"We're definitely not being monitored here, so you can speak

now."

Lin Huang nodded, then projected the map while Bloody slithered out of his sleeve to mark the volcano where the Golden Toad was located at. Luo Li looked confusedly at Bloody and regarded Lin Huang.

"Are you sure it's here?"

"Yes!" Lin Huang nodded vigorously. He had never suspected Bloody's resources.

"I'll be really mad if it's not here." Luo Li did not ask how had Lin Huang gotten the location. Instead, she threatened him.

"It won't be wrong, I'll go with you." Lin Huang was calm.

"Alright, let's go right away!" Judging from Lin Huang's seriousness, Luo Li summoned her white dimensional relic immediately.

The both of them stepped into it and soon they appeared under a mid-sized spiritual volcano.

"Wait here," Luo Li commanded Lin Huang and she flew to the crater within seconds. She dived into the volcano right away.

The Golden Toad thought that it was strange that Lin Huang and Luo Li had disappeared. It did not expect its location to be revealed as it thought that it was hidden securely. There were at least 800 of such mid-sized spiritual volcanoes in this world.

In fact, it was correct to assume that it was hidden as the mid-sized spiritual volcanoes were not marked on the map provided by the Union Government. They were only marked in white as a volcano just like the rest of the normal volcanoes. There were up to 10,000 of them in this world. Only the big spiritual volcanoes that were higher than 3000 meters would be marked in red. That was why Luo Li did not even bother looking for it in such a volcano.

It was too late when the Golden Toad noticed that Luo Li and Lin Huang were there as Luo Li arrived inside the spiritual volcano within seconds.

"Damned toad, I've been looking for you!" Luo Li saw the Golden Toad that was soaked in the lava as she entered the volcano.

"Human lady!" Golden Toad was shocked when it saw Luo Li.

It remembered clearly when the Blazing Alligator came to it, mentioning that the Molten Dragon was killed in one hit by a petite lady. It was sure that Luo Li was the one that the Blazing Alligator was talking about. It was hiding here as it did not want to be found by this lady, so it did not expect her to come to it.

The Golden Toad did not wait any longer after confirming her identity. The spiritual lava at the bottom of the volcano roiled up and assailed Luo Li, almost drowning her in it. Suddenly, the Golden Toad shrunk to the size of a palm within seconds. It leaped using its back legs together with the lava that rumbled out.

"What's the use of your powerful ability? I managed to escape anyway..." Just when the Golden Toad had that thought, it suddenly realized that its body had been captured by a hand.

"Do you naively think that you actually got away from me?" Luo Li said and revealed herself. The spiritual lava was isolated a few inches away from her body.

The Golden Toad was shocked and attempted to grow back to its regular size so that it could get away from her. However, it felt that its body was being sealed by something, preventing it from going back to its original size.

"Stop struggling. My Palm Seal can even seal a dragonkin of the same level, let alone a scabby toad like you." Luo Li rolled her eyes.

The Golden Toad became furious when it heard Luo Li calling it a scabby toad. It opened its mouth wide and darted its tongue towards Luo Li's head. However, its attack was soon blocked by an

invisible wall. It could not reach anywhere outside her palm. After a couple of failed attempts, fear flashed in its eyes. Now, it finally understood how she had defeated the Molten Dragon in one hit.

"Master, I surrender!" Knowing that it could not escape, the Golden Toad decided to surrender in hopes that it might be released. Luo Li looked at it for a while and shook her head.

"No, you're too ugly!"

She said and pressed it hard, the space in her Palm Seal compressing quickly. Within two to three seconds, the Golden Toad was smashed into smithereens, croaking out its last groan...

Soon, Luo Li got out of the crater and spiritual lava was everywhere. Lin Huang had backed off a couple of kilometers away. She headed towards Lin Huang and tossed the monster carcass on the ground. The carcass returned to its normal size of a mini island.

Seeing the carcass that was completely destroyed into a pile of flesh, Lin Huang now thought that she was even more dangerous.

"Since you were the one who provided the information, you shall have the monster carcass," Luo Li declared while bending down to wash her hands with the spiritual lava.

"Thank you, examiner!" Lin Huang stored the monster carcass shamelessly.

"Since the toad is dead, the ruins will be reactivated and the training will go on." Luo Li announced, satisfied with the results.

"Let's head back!"

She then summoned the white dimensional relic.

Chapter 350: The Use of Assessment Points

The Golden Toad had fallen in less than three minutes. A black dimensional relic filled with black mist emerged slowly in the middle of the ruins. The black mist was like a big net that devoured all the monsters everywhere. Millions of monsters in the battle stopped suddenly. They looked around curiously as if they had no idea why they were there. They then left one by one. The dimensional relic opened slowly while a massive amount of monsters of different combat strength were sent down...

Lin Huang and the rest did not see this. When Luo Li and Lin Huang left, Zang Bing was in a bad mood while Si Kongjian seemed concerned. Yi Yeyu, Li Lang, and the other participants looked puzzled. They did not know what had just happened. Luckily, Luo Li and Lin Huang returned after leaving for only three minutes.

"There's no need for worry. I have killed the Golden Toad. The dimensional ruins should be reactivating now, so the last monster horde won't come. The training will go on!" Luo Li announced the outcome.

Zang Bing rushed to the front to ask about the specific situation while Si Kong Jian looked deeply into Lin Huang's eyes. He figured that this matter was related to Lin Huang.

The two examiners finally found out about the truth a while later.

"Actually, it's the same whether you tell me or Si Kongjian. That Golden Toad is only a double mutated monster. We can kill it regardless of whatever blood it has." Zang Bing smiled at Lin Huang mysteriously.

"I think that examiner Luo is more powerful, so I thought it would be better for her to handle this," Lin Huang honestly told Zang Bing the reason for choosing to inform Luo Li instead of them.

"Once again, I've been underestimated..."

Zang Bing looked at Si Kong Jian, who was in the same boat, helplessly but Si Kong Jian looked as if he did not mind. Instead, Si Kong Jian rubbed salt into the wound. "We really are weaker than Luo Li, that's the truth."

Luo Li beamed happily next to them.

Zang Bing thought that he could not talk to those people in please so he left with an excuse, "I'll check if the monster horde is really gone."

As Zang Bing left, Lin Huang returned to the team. Yi Yeyu and Li Lang quickly asked him what had happened. Soon, Zang Bing announced the good news that the monster horde was gone. After that, the three examiners brought the people to pitch their tents a few kilometers away. Although the staff had already cleaned up all the monster carcasses before the battle, the smell of blood still remained. Therefore, they moved the gathering point to the foot of an extinct volcano eight kilometers away towards the north.

Early in the morning on the second day, Zang Bing's voice rang out, "Everyone, assemble at eight later!"

Lin Huang had already finished washing up. He looked at the time. It was already 7:30 a.m., so he dismantled the tent immediately and started having breakfast.

All the participants gathered around at 8 a.m. The 160 participants, who had been injured yesterday, recovered under the treatment of the staff.

Zang Bing glanced at them, feeling that these young people had become more matured after the monster horde yesterday. They were not as impetuous as before.

"The goal of the second round of training is all about teamwork. Everyone did a great job in the battle yesterday. I would also like to praise Lin Huang who contributed very much no matter in terms

of personal ability or team organization. It's all his credit that many people are still alive..." Zang Bing was very satisfied with Lin Huang's performance. He was also an honest person, so he was very direct when it came to praising.

The corners of Lin Huang's mouth lifted. He did not say anything as he knew that everything he did was purely for selfish reasons. If not for Tyrant, he would have chosen to end the training. After complimenting Lin Huang, Zang Bing finally revealed the purpose of assembling everyone.

"Since the purpose of the assessment is teamwork and everyone has shown great teamwork yesterday, there's no need for my part of training to proceed. I shall declare that all the participants have passed the second round of training! "

"I'd like to invite the examiner of the third round of training to come up to speak!" Zang Bing stepped aside after his speech.

Luo Li walked to the front and went right into business without any formalities. "My name is Luo Li, your examiner for the third round of training. The third round of training starts at 9 a.m. today!

"Considering the monster horde yesterday, some of you might be injured or unwilling to proceed with the training due to psychological pressure or other reasons. So, those who want to leave the training may now raise your hands and we will get the staff arranged to send you out later."

Luo Li's eyes scanned the crowd after speaking. There was not a single person who raised their hand to show that they wanted to leave.

"There's no need to feel embarrassed. It's not embarrassing to leave, it's just a reasonable choice," Luo Li added but there was still no one who chose to leave.

"Since no one raised their hand, those who don't want to

participate in the training may stay after the training starts.

"I am going to talk about the instructions for the third round of training now. The instructions are very simple. Hunt individually. There's no limit to the way of killing. There's only one limitation -- the forming of teams is not allowed during hunting; there must be no help from the others and it must be done by yourselves individually."

"Each gold-level rank-3 monster carcass submitted will earn you 1 point."

"Each complete gold-level monster carcass will earn you 3 points."

"The terms to gather points are the same as in the second round of training."

"Each white flame-level monster carcass gets you 100 points.

"Each crimson flame-level monster carcass will be awarded 200 points."

"Each blue flame-level monster carcass will be awarded 400 points."

"Considering that everyone is exhausted from the monster horde, the monsters killed yesterday will be added to the total scoring this time."

"Everyone of you has experienced a lot yesterday, so I won't be giving you too much pressure in the third round of training. I don't mind even if you choose to be lazy. All I'll say is that except the reward according to the ranking of points, the total points accumulated in the training this time can be used to exchange resources with the Union Government. One point is almost equivalent to the purchasing power of one Life Crystal. Moreover, the military warehouse of Union Government Elite Troops will also be opened to you. If the points are enough, you can exchange anything you want from the military warehouse!"

Luo Li's last sentence excited the people. Even Lin Huang was tempted as many things that were available at the Union Government military warehouse were not sold in the market. Even if something was available on the black market, it was considered cheap if the black market price was ten times more expensive than what they were sold for. This extra bit of detail about being able to exchange points allowed everyone to redeem resources in the military warehouse at the normal market price. It was a golden opportunity.

"I've said everything that I need to say. The assessment starts sharply at nine. However, those who want to leave now can do so, while those who want to unregister from the training can update us now." After Luo Li finished, she descended from mid-air. Many left without hesitation. Lin Huang looked at the time. It was not even 8:20 a.m. but obviously, everyone did not even want to waste 40 precious minutes.

"We're on our own this round." Li Lang walked towards Lin Huang and greeted him, then left.

"It's not a guarantee that you'll be the first prize winner until the end." Yi Yeyu teased Lin Huang before she left. Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic and disappeared from where he was.

Chapter 351: The 20 Card Draw

Lin Huang activated Boundless Vision as he rode on the Alexandrian Eagle while observing the Crimson-Eyed Elephant that was 10 kilometers away but he did not attack it.

"Xiao Hei, how many Double Reward Cards do I have?" Lin Huang asked.

"Two."

"Including the Sanguine Skeleton, the Blazecrystal Scorpion and the Molten Dragon that I killed by myself earlier, I should have seven cross-ranking kill rewards. Is that right?"

"Yes." Xiao Hei's reply remained short and simple.

"Two Double Reward Cards but I only have two hours to get the reward... It's not enough to go to seven places..." As not all the monsters were being located, some locations might need the Alexandrian Eagle to fly hundreds of kilometers away. Two hours of double reward time would only allow Lin Huang to kill four to five white flame-level monsters at the most.

"Master, you could actually pin the location of the seven holy fire-level monsters with the dimensional relic. As soon as the pinning of the locations is done, you can kill them accordingly. After each kill, you can use the dimensional relic to get to the next monster. That would save a lot of time on the road," suggested Bloody that had been hiding in Lin Huang's sleeve as it heard what he was saying to Xiao Hei.

"That's a great idea!" Lin Huang realized that his thoughts had come to a dead end. He had forgotten that he could pin the locations using the dimensional relic and wanted to get to each location with the Alexandrian Eagle instead. With Bloody's reminder, he only recalled that he could bookmark the locations that he had never pinned before. He got the Alexandrian Eagle to

land near a crater as he did the pinning. He looked at the Crimson-Eyed Elephant that was far away.

"I shan't kill you now. I'll kill all of you after I have pinned all the locations!"

Lin Huang patted the Alexandrian Eagle and headed to the location of the next holy fire-level monster following the map. Three hours went by after Lin Huang was done pinning all the locations of the seven monsters. Looking at the Colossal Lizard that was far away, Lin Huang smirked as he crunched one Double Reward card.

"Let's seize this Double Reward Card to kill all of them!" Lin Huang exclaimed and patted the Alexandrian Eagle, heading towards the Colossal Lizard.

...

As Lin Huang killed the last holy fire-level monster which was the Crimson-Eyed Elephant, 53 minutes had gone by. He had used less than an hour to kill all seven holy fire-level monsters. Looking at the 14 Reward Cards that were added to his body, he stored the Crimson-Eyed Elephant carcass happily.

Among the seven monsters, the most difficult one was the first one that he had encountered. The defense of the Colossal Lizard was terrifying. Although it was only a double mutated white flame-level, Lin Huang did not manage to break through its defense using his normal attack. He had to put three Life Wheels of Life Power into Worldly Purification to kill it. The first monster used up more than 15 minutes of his time. Luckily, it was smooth sailing after that or else, he would have to use his second Double Reward Card to kill all the seven monsters.

Looking at the time, it was noon. Lin Huang sat at the bottom of a volcano and ate some snacks while getting Xiao Hei to arrange his cards.

"Xiao Hei, arrange all the cards that I've obtained in this ruins."

"You have received 16 cross-ranking Reward Cards and 20 card draws from the quintuple cross-ranking kills that you have yet to use."

"Let's talk about the card draw later. I want to see what those 16 Reward Cards are." Lin Huang knew that the number of cards was correct. As the Double Reward Card was not enough, he had not used that when he was killing the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit and the Blazecrystal Scorpion. He had only received a Reward Card from that. What he got from killing the Molten Dragon was a card draw instead of a Reward Card. So, the two cards added to his 14 cards totaled to 16 cards.

"The 16 Reward Cards are as follows: Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card x3, Skill Removal Card x2, Double Reward Card x2, Life Power Storage Card x2, Advanced Card x2, Item Card x2, Provisional Transformation Card x1, Healing Card x1, Provisional Summoning Card x1."

Xiao Hei's calculation was quick and Lin Huang saw two new cards that he had never seen before, which were the Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card and the Skill Removal Card. It was obvious from just the name of the cards but Lin Huang wanted to know the exact descriptions.

"Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card"

"Function: When the card is activated, it allows you or your Monster Card to upgrade one rank higher temporarily."

"Remark 1: Each upgrade will be limited to one hour."

"Remark 2: Multiple cards can be used at the same time. A maximum of three cards can be used at once with three ranks of the upgrade."

"Remark 3: The time limit is still one hour even if multiple cards are used."

"Remark 4: Consumable. Each card can only be used once."

...

"Skill Removal Card"

"Function: User can remove one skill of his own."

"Remarks: Consumable. Each card can only be used once."

"This Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card can temporarily upgrade you three ranks higher!"

Lin Huang thought the card was useful. "Too bad there's only three of them, that's too little."

After reading the descriptions of the two cards, Lin Huang decided to do the 20-card draw to see if he could get more Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards.

"Xiao Hei, I would like to activate the card draw!"

"Are you sure you would like to activate the card draw?"

"Yes!"

"I have randomly selected 360 cards for you. You may choose 20 cards from the 360 cards as your rewards."

"Warning! You only have one chance for each card. Once you've selected, you're not allowed to change!"

As Xiao Hei said that, hundreds of cards were formed in the air and arranged before him. There were 20 columns and 18 rows, totaling to 360 cards. All of them looked the same. They were all black with a flaming golden question mark in the middle.

Lin Huang had done card draws before and he knew that it all depended on his luck. There was neither any skill in picking cards nor any cheats. He could only choose following his gut feel. He spent ten minutes to pick all 20 cards, then the remaining 340 cards disappeared. The 20 cards that he picked were arranged into four rows with five cards each. They shed their disguise one by one

and revealed what they really were.

"Congratulations! You have received Life Power Storage Card x3, Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card x2, Double Reward Card x2, Advanced Card x2, Healing Card x2, Item Card x2, Mission Card x2, Provisional Transformation Card x1, One-time Skill Card x1, Flawless Card x1, Challenge Card x1, Epiphany Card x1."

Lin Huang was happy with everything that he received except for the two Mission Cards. Seeing that there were no new cards that he was not familiar with, he instructed Xiao Hei again, "Xiao Hei, calculate all my cards!"

"Provisional Transformation Card x8, Healing Card x8, Advanced Card x7, Item Card x7, Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card x5, Life Power Storage Card x5, Double Reward Card x5, Treasure Card x4, One-time Skill Card x3, Mission Card x3, Flawless Card x3, Skill Removal Card x2, Provisional Summoning Card x2, Epiphany Card x1, Transportation Card x1, Challenge Card x2, Small Destruction Card x1, Skill Combination Card x1."

"Use Life Power Storage Card!" Lin Huang always had that card on his mind as this card allowed him to have four additional Life Wheels compared to the rest.

He had obtained two Life Power Storage Cards from the 16 cards and now he had just received another three from the 20-card draw. He was over the moon to receive five of them at once as that meant he could duplicate five more Life Wheels in his body. The Life Power Storage Cards broke into pieces and entered his body as Life Wheels. He could not hold his glee in anymore.

"Heh, I have 10 Life Wheels now!"

As he took out the Life Power Refill Card to refill his Life Power, he was surprised to see that the image on the Life Power Refill Card had changed from five Life Wheels to ten with the five newly added Life Wheels empty. After activating the Life Power Refill Card and filling up all his 10 Life Wheels, Lin Huang then looked at

his two Skill Removal Cards.

"Activate the Skill Removal Cards to remove Super Robust and Blood Hunt ."

"Are you sure you would like to activate Skill Removal Cards to remove Super Robust and Blood Hunt ?"

"Warning! Once the skill is removed, it cannot be retrieved."

"Yes!" Lin Huang nodded without hesitation as the two skills were no help to him. He had Superhuman Strength for the increase of strength while Blood Hunt was useless to him since he had Bloody which was more helpful now.

"Consuming Skill Removal Card x2. Skills Super Robust and Blood Hunt have been removed!"

His Monster Skills that were once full had two empty slots now. Lin Huang thought about it and decided not to extract the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit's skill for now. With two empty slots for monster skills now, he reserved one for the Supreme Overlord while he wanted to keep the other one as he was not sure if he would encounter any monsters that were more powerful than the Sanguine Skeleton Spirit.

He smirked as he looked at the remaining seven Advanced Cards. He then summoned the Alexandrian Eagle.

"It's your time to level up, buddy." Lin Huang patted the Alexandrian Eagle's wings. It seemed to understand what Lin Huang wanted, so it then rubbed its head against his chest.

"Xiao Hei, activate two Advanced Cards to upgrade the Alexandrian Eagle into an epic-level card!" Lin Huang instructed.

Chapter 352: Unsealing Tyrant

Time passed fast and six days soon went by. After breakfast, Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic and went to the place where Tyrant was carrying out his unsealing early in the morning. It was the last day of Tyrant's unsealing. As he walked out of the dimensional relic, Lin Huang saw Kylie sitting at the same place. He remembered clearly that she was sitting in the exact same location a few days ago. It seemed like she had never stood up the past few days.

"Good morning, have you had your breakfast?" Although Lin Huang knew that the Monster Cards did not need food to survive, he asked that anyway. Kylie looked at Lin Huang's direction but she did not respond.

"Still so cold..." Lin Huang thought to himself while rubbing his nose. He walked to Kylie and sat with her while waiting for Tyrant to complete its unsealing.

Besides going after the double rewards on the first day, Lin Huang had been killing at least 40 holy fire-level monsters for the past few days. Ever since the Alexandrian Eagle completed its upgrade to the Viridescent Thunderhawk, Lin Huang had named it Thunder. It was now a complete gold-level with an improvement in speed which saved a lot of time for Lin Huang. He had been working hard these few days. Besides the time he spent sleeping, he spent more than 15 hours every day killing monsters. Sometimes, he would even eat while he was on Thunder's back.

While waiting for Tyrant to unseal, he gave himself a break. With the help of the massacre during the monster horde as well as the points that he had accumulated the past few days, he did not think that having a couple of days of rest would allow anybody to surpass his points.

As time passed by slowly, Lin Huang felt the ground shaking

around one o'clock in the afternoon.

"Thunder!" Lin Huang summoned his flying mount and rode on its back. Thunder flew high up into the sky. Kylie sensed something strange as well, so she pointed the tip of her toes and flapped her six wings. As the both of them left the ground, the ground a couple of kilometers away cracked. A loud thud was heard and a golden glow shot up into the sky while the earth collapsed.

Soon, a gigantic body crawled up from the underground lava. It was a giant creature with gold armor spanning over 100 meters. Sunlight reflected off the gold armor, making it look like it was the center of the universe. Bright red lava that looked like countless streams flowed down its body and it looked like a hunk coming out of the shower. Lin Huang was shocked to see Tyrant's body that was now ten times bigger. Tyrant noticed Lin Huang and Kylie in the air and a terrifying smile appeared on its face.

"Master."

"Finally you have completed your unsealing." Lin Huang grinned.

Tyrant scratched its head and smiled.

"Will you be able to shrink your body?" Lin Huang thought of the key issue as it would be inconvenient if Tyrant was this huge whenever he summoned it.

"Yes, I can." Tyrant nodded.

"Shrink it to a size that's slightly bigger than a normal human then." Lin Huang thought that having a bodyguard with him would be good. Of course, he would need to get it dressed.

Tyrant shrunk its body to around 2.5 meters.

"Is this okay?"

"That's perfect."

"I'll get you a few sets of clothes so that I don't have to always

keep you in card form."

Tyrant's eyes lit up when it heard the last sentence.

"However, I'll need to keep you inside to avoid attention for these few days," Lin Huang added.

Tyrant nodded in agreement.

After keeping Tyrant in card form, Lin Huang held the card in his hand. Its color remained blue. The unsealing did not complete its third upgrade as well as the sealing of the system. It could still be summoned. Tyrant still looked the same on top of the card, just that its size was slightly bigger. Lin Huang turned around to look at the card description.

"Monster Card: Tyrant

"Rarity: Epic

"Monster Name: Gold Armored Genie

"Type of Monster: Genie

"Combat Level: White Flame-level

"Skill 1: Golden Armor

"Skill 2: Super Robust

"Skill 3: Enhanced Regeneration (Advanced)

"Skill 4: Ultimate Explosion (Advanced)

"Skill 5: Ultimate Strength (Advanced)

"Skill 6: Megamorth (Beginner)

"Summon Authority: Activated

"Card Remarks: Trainable"

The Enhanced Regeneration , Ultimate Explosion , and Ultimate Strength were now advanced with an additional skill which was Megamorth . Lin Huang clicked in to read more about the skill.

"Megamorth (Beginner): This allows the user's size to grow ten

times bigger as well as increase its strength.

"Remark 1: The skill will last for a maximum of one hour. User's size will go back to normal after an hour.

"Remark 2: After the skill ends or it is deactivated by the user, the user will go into weak form for as long as the skill was used and won't be able to battle."

"Ten times its original size! Tyrant is already more than 100 meters now, so ten times would mean more than 1,000 meters... It can totally be used as a battle machine!" Lin Huang imagined how big Tyrant would be and exclaimed to himself. He then kept the card and looked at Kylie.

"Thank you for being here. I shall treat you to something good after the training ends."

Kylie hesitated, then nodded. After recalling Kylie into card form, Lin Huang patted the Viridescent Thunderhawk.

"Thunder, we should get back to work now!"

Thunder flapped its wings and headed to the next holy fire-level monster with a white glow.

...

Time passed by with the killing of monsters for the last four days of training. At eight in the morning, Lin Huang summoned his dimensional relic and got back to the meeting point after breakfast. Luo Li and the other two examiners had been waiting since 9 a.m. was the official mission submission time. There were people waiting there and it was obvious that they had submitted their missions before the deadline. The three examiners looked at Lin Huang as he appeared, curious to know how many monsters he had killed during the ten days.

"Good morning, examiners, I'm here to submit my mission," Lin Huang greeted them and headed towards the staff. He was stopped by Zang Bing.

"I'll do the calculation for you. I'm curious about how many monsters you managed to kill," Zang Bing volunteered to calculate Lin Huang's monsters killed. Such a thing had never happened before as it was usually done by the staff.

"I want to know too." Luo Li came closer. Si Kongjian walked behind Luo Li without saying a word.

The participants were envious to see the three examiners surrounding Lin Huang.

"Alright, then..." Lin Huang raised his eyebrow without rejecting the three examiners while getting the monster carcasses that were as high as a hill out from his storage space ring. Many of the participants exclaimed when they saw the monster carcasses. Not because they were so many of them but because all the monsters seemed to be at least holy fire-level. Even the three examiners were surprised. As Zang Bing started to calculate, Luo Li and Si Kongjian stood aside and watched.

He took almost half an hour to finish calculating all the monster carcasses. Everyone was shocked, even Luo Li and Si Kongjian.

"There're a total of 383 monsters, all white flame-level. They were all killed using a sword and I can tell that it was done by the same person," Zang Bing concluded.

"You must have some crimson flame-level monsters with you, don't you?" Luo Li asked.

"A couple." Lin Huang smiled and nodded.

"How about blue flame-level?" Luo Li asked again.

"It's a secret." Lin Huang did not want to answer that.

"I will add in the 38,600 points into the system. Master Yi will announce the final points when you get out of here as well as the ranking," Zang Bing said to Lin Huang while getting a staff to collect the monster carcasses.

"I understand."

"Lin Huang..." Just when he wanted to leave, Zang Bing called out to him.

"What is it, examiner?" Zang Bing looked puzzled.

"You must have heard of us, the Demon Slayer Legion?" Zang Bing asked.

"Yes, I have." Lin Huang nodded.

"Are you interested to join us?" Zang Bing extended his invitation directly.

Luo Li was surprised when she heard what Zang Bing said. Si Kongjian frowned as well. Lin Huang was shocked and did not respond after a while.

"Little brother, it's a wise choice to join the Demon Slayer Legion," Luo Li advised.

"You guys have no idea who he is, do you?" Si Kongjian knew he had to interrupt this time.

"His identity?" Zang Bing and Luo Li looked puzzled at Si Kongjian.

"He's Mr. Fu's apprentice. A real apprentice, not a nominal apprentice," Si Kongjian told the truth. He had researched about Lin Huang after finding out about his identity.

"You mean this Mr. Fu?" Luo Li pointed into the sky.

Si Kongjian nodded.

"I didn't know that you're so powerful." Luo Li looked even more passionately at Lin Huang.

"Alright then, pretend that I didn't say anything..." Zang Bing gave up on his invitation.

"What's the deal with Master that so many people are so fearful of him?" Lin Huang found it strange as he did not understand why

would everyone look terribly impressed whenever they heard about Mr. Fu.

Chapter 353: The Training Has Ended

All participants were on time to submit their missions at nine in the morning. Li Lang noticed that Lin Huang had submitted his mission, so he greeted Lin Huang and headed to the staff. Looking at Li Lang take out the monster carcasses, Lin Huang could not help but stare. As he took out more and more carcasses, many of the participants were watching. The monster carcasses piled into a couple of hills, much higher than the rest. It looked like there were at least 10,000 monster carcasses.

Seeing that many of the monster carcasses were burnt, Lin Huang could guess how he had killed the monsters. A few staff spent more than an hour to handle the staggering number of carcasses. There were a total of 14,560 carcasses including gold-level rank-3 and complete gold-level ones. After finalizing the figures, Li Lang smirked as he walked over to Lin Huang.

"You kept many nuclear bombs with you, didn't you?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow when he saw Li Lang walking to him.

"Seems like I can't hide it from you." Li Lang smiled weakly in embarrassment. He had told Lin Huang that he was only left with five nuclear bombs earlier.

"I only kept two to myself for emergencies. I didn't expect to use them."

Yi Yeyu walked to them after she submitted her mission. All of the monsters that she had killed were holy fire-level. There were only more than 30 of them and it took less than two minutes for the staff to calculate them. She glared at Li Lang who was the center of attention, then regarded Lin Huang.

"What plan do you have after this ends?"

"It's still a long way to go before I level up to holy fire-level. I plan to take a break while slowly leveling up to complete gold-level

and to finish up some errands," Lin Huang said, then he thought of something that he wanted to ask.

"Speaking of errands... Do you guys know where can I get dracaena?"

"Dracaena?! Why would you want that?" Li Lang's eyes flew wide open.

Yi Yeyu frowned as she looked at Lin Huang. She knew very well that dracaena was a herb to increase the dragonkin characteristics in a monster with dragonkin. Although what its effects were minimal, as long as it was used in massive quantities, it could upgrade a sky dragon to a dragonkin. However, there was a limited amount of dracaena around. It was so expensive that one could easily cost more than a normal grade-5 relic. Too little dracaena would show no effect; one would need tens to hundreds of dracaena to see anything. Also, as each monster had different types of bodies, the chances of increasing the density of dragonkin blood would vary. A normal rich family would not spend their money on dracaena as it was expensive and risky.

"Nothing, just asking out of curiosity," Lin Huang gave an excuse.

"There might be some in the troop warehouse but I'm not sure how many are there." Yi Yeyu glared at Lin Huang.

"There might be more at the chambers of commerce in Division 7. I can hook you up if you need, but you'll need to pay for it yourself as it's too expensive. I can't afford to get them for you," Yi Yeyu added.

"Thank you in advance."

As they chatted, the calculation of the monster carcasses of all of the participants ended. Luo Li floated into the air and spoke, "All the participants have submitted their monster carcasses and our staff has finished all the calculating as well as tallying the accumulated points. Master Yi will announce the results after he

gets the report!

"Now everyone can leave the ruins following our staff's arrangement. Don't go too far away while waiting for the results patiently. If any of you are absent when we announce your name, the reward will be given to the next person, so I hope that doesn't happen."

After the announcement, Luo Li got the staff to manage the crowd while the three examiners took out a fan-like object and connected them together to form a circle. The circle expanded and formed a round, black door that rose from the ground and opened slowly. A bunch of the participants stepped into the door following the staff's instructions.

"Is that one of the keys of the ruins?" Lin Huang asked as he queued.

"It should be a replica." Yi Yeyu nodded.

"Shouldn't the ruin key be exclusive? Why's there a replica?" Lin Huang was surprised.

"Every dimensional ruin should have an original key but it can be replicated." Yi Yeyu did not think it was strange.

"Isn't it normal to get a replicated key? If there's only one, what do we do if it's lost?"

"So, that means if I activate the ruin key, I might encounter the Saint members in the ruins." Lin Huang touched the ruins keys in his pocket and contemplated seriously.

"Luckily, I didn't activate it..."

Soon the three of them entered the black door and were sent to the plaza at the Union Government headquarters in the White Capital. Coming back to the White Capital made Lin Huang think that he had come back to civilization. He was not used to seeing buildings after spending 20 days in the barren Volcano Hell. As he stepped out of the door, Lin Huang's Emperor Heart Ring's signal

and network were activated. Before the activation could be completed, Yi Donglai appeared with the Demon Slayer Legion.

Luo Li and the other examiners approached Yi Donglai and gave him a palm-sized metal plate of an unknown material. Lin Huang guessed that the metal plate was something like a computer tablet. Yi Donglai looked at the results and browsed the crowd. After his scanning stopped at Yi Yeyu and Lin Huang, he started speaking, "Congratulations for making it back safely! I shall not waste your time and announce the results now!"

"First prize goes to Lin Huang with 136,317 points.

"Second prize goes to Li Lang with 32,821 points.

"Third prize goes to Yi Yeyu with 10,287 points.

"Fourth prize goes to Shang Gong Hong with 10,133 points."

...

The top ten participants were soon announced. Besides Lin Huang, the remaining nine people were all leveled up to holy fire-level. Li Lang had used his own way and got into top 2 while the rest had accumulated around 10,000 points each. While Yi Donglai announced the results, the activation of Lin Huang's Emperor's Heart Ring was complete. It vibrated a couple of times but he did not look at it.

"Let's welcome the first prize winner, Lin Huang, up here," Yi Donglai invited and nodded to a staff. The staff with the reward that was covered in red cloth stood next to Yi Donglai while Lin Huang walked towards him.

"This is your reward. Reveal it!" Yi Donglai smiled at Lin Huang. Lin Huang nodded and removed the red cloth. A red monster egg was placed inside a golden box. The monster egg was slightly bigger than an adult's palm. It was red in color with plum spots as well as light spiral patterns. Lin Huang knew that was the phoenix egg that Yi Donglai had promised.

"It's yours now." Yi Donglai took the box from the staff and presented it to Lin Huang.

Just when Lin Huang was about to leave with the monster egg, Yi Donglai spoke again, "Young man, don't you want to say anything?"

Lin Huang was stunned, then he turned around.

"Thank you!"

He got down from the stage without turning his head after that. Because the monster egg was alive, he could not keep it in his storage space, so he covered the box and carried it with both hands. Many were envious of the box that he was holding.

The prize presentation went on after Lin Huang left the stage. As he returned to the crowd, he held the box with one hand while another started checking his Emperor's Heart Ring. Lin Xin had called many times. Lin Huang thought it was strange as she would not disturb him whenever he was out. She would usually call once and if nobody picked up, she would wait for him to call instead of calling him again and again.

As the prize presentation was still going on, Lin Huang could not call her back, so he started checking his messages. His heart skipped a beat when he saw that many messages were sent by Lin Xin. He then started to read the messages. The first message shocked him.

"Brother, Xiao Xuan is missing..."

Chapter 354: The Truth, Revealed

"Lin Xuan is missing!"

Lin Huang looked at the timestamp of the message sent. It was the day he had entered the dimensional ruins around five o' clock when Lin Huang had left with Mr. Fu and Lin Xin had left to school. Lin Xin found out about the missing Lin Xuan after she came back and attempted to contact him. Lin Huang then looked at the other messages that Lin Xin had sent. Some of them were asking him to reply soon while the others were attached with photos of their home.

There was one with a goodbye message that Lin Xuan had left on the writing board with his Emperor's Heart Ring aside. Lin Huang could tell that the handwriting belonged to Lin Xuan as he had seen his handwriting many times. The note wrote about his reason for leaving. Lin Xuan had regained part of his memories and he wanted to leave to look for more. Besides stating the reason for leaving, he briefed about the gunfighting technique. For Lin Huang to learn the skill by himself, Lin Xuan had recorded clips of the intermediate and advanced skills that Lin Huang had yet to master from the Gun Master game in the ring. Lin Huang could project the clips if he wanted to.

He ended the note with a few words of appreciation. He thanked Lin Huang and Lin Xin for taking care of him. Since he had regained his memory, there was no reason for him to stay anymore. He also asked them not to look for him.

After reading the note, Lin Huang thought it was possible that Lin Xuan had left on his own. The handwriting did not seem to be rushed, so it did not look like he was forced to write the note. The message was clear and it was obvious that he had given some thought before writing the note. Although Lin Xuan had learned all the words, it was impossible for him to come out with such mature content. The only reason for that was that he had really

regained his memory. The note even included the gunfighting technique that Lin Xuan had been teaching him. Only him, Lin Xin, and Lin Xuan knew about this, no other outsider did. It was impossible that the note had not been written by Lin Xuan.

The Emperor's Heart Ring was the key showing that he left voluntarily as besides the person who wore the ring, nobody could take it off unless the finger was chopped off and the person was dead. From the photos, there were no signs of fighting or struggling in the house. With Lin Xuan's ability, he could definitely fight a person who was gold-level rank-3 and even a complete gold-level. He might not die even if he was to fight a white flame-level.

With all the signs as evidence, it was possible that Lin Xuan had left by himself. Perhaps, he had really regained his memory and had decided to leave. Lin Huang calmed down as he made those speculations. However, he did not remove the possibility that Lin Xuan was taken away. There were too many people with special abilities in the world. If Lin Xuan encountered a person who knew Puppetry Skill, the person could create a scene that looked like Lin Xuan had left home on his own accord.

As the prize presentation was still going on stage, Lin Huang got out of the crowd and called Lin Xin by the side of the plaza. Considering the prize presentation, Lin Huang did not video call her but a voice called instead. As soon as the call was connected, it was picked up immediately.

"Brother!"

"I've just left the dimensional ruins and I saw your messages." Just when Lin Huang spoke, he heard crying coming from the other side of the phone.

"Xiao Xuan..."

"I know, I'll get back as soon as I can today," Lin Huang comforted her. He only hung up the call after being able to lift up

her mood slightly.

Lin Huang called Mr. Fu after hanging up with Lin Xin. The phone rang twice and Mr. Fu picked up with a lazy drawl, "You're so quick to come back. Has it been 19 days today?"

"There was a monster horde, so the training ended early," Lin Huang explained.

"Oh, is that so?" Mr. Fu did not seem to care about the results of the training and figured out the reason why Lin Huang called.

"You want to go home?"

"Yes, something happened at home," Lin Huang said without going any further.

"I'll come get you. Let's go home together." Mr. Fu hung up the phone without waiting for Lin Huang to say anything.

Soon, a green dimensional relic appeared and Mr. Fu walked out of it. His appearance had attracted the attention of Yi Donglai and the rest.

"Don't bother me, go do your stuff," Mr. Fu said as he appeared next to Lin Huang.

"You look serious. What happened?" Mr. Fu asked.

"Xiao Xuan is missing. I need to get back soon."

"Sure, let's go now." Mr. Fu did not ask further as he summoned his dimensional relic again and brought Lin Huang with him.

"Is he really Mr. Fu's apprentice?!" Luo Li was shocked to see the both of them leaving together.

A dimensional relic opened at the living room of Lin Huang's home. Lin Huang and Mr. Fu got out of the relic.

"Xin Er!" Lin Huang shouted upstairs. It was the weekend, so Lin Xin should be at home.

"Brother!" Hearing Lin Huang's voice, Lin Xin knew that he was

home, so she rushed downstairs quickly.

Lin Huang was relieved to see Lin Xin alright.

"Have you had lunch?"

"Yes, I have." Lin Xin nodded and looked at Mr. Fu behind Lin Huang.

"Let's talk about the thing." Lin Xin looked away from Mr. Fu.

"Sure, how did you find out that Xiao Xuan was missing the other day?" Lin Huang got straight to the point.

"I saw something on the coffee table when I got back from school so I took a look and realized that it was a note from Xiao Xuan," Lin Xuan said while handing the writing board to Lin Huang from her storage space.

Lin Huang took the writing board. Although he had read the note from the photo, he still wanted to look again to confirm that it was Lin Xuan's handwriting.

"What else? Is there any sign of fighting in the house? Is there anything odd in Xiao Xuan's room?" Lin Huang asked.

"There's no sign of struggling and everything looks normal at home. But I think Xiao Xuan changed his clothes before leaving. His wardrobe was opened and a gray robe is missing from his wardrobe. The clothes that he was wearing the other day are now hanging in the wardrobe."

"He even had the time to change..." Lin Huang was sure that Lin Xuan had left on his own.

Lin Huang then shared his speculation.

"Looking at all the signs, it's very likely that Lin Xuan left by himself but it's also possible that he's been taken away."

"To be honest, besides the three auras of your family and mine, there's nobody else who came to this house within this month. There's no remaining aura of any Puppetry Skill or parasites. I

think the kid left by himself," Mr. Fu voiced his opinion.

"If he was taken away, there's only one possibility. The person must be more powerful than I am. He managed to cover his aura so that I can't detect it. However, I think a person of such a level wouldn't want that kid."

What Mr. Fu said cut off the possibility of Lin Xuan being taken away.

"There should be transportation surveillance around your house. Get someone to show you the video. You should be able to see what happened that day," Mr. Fu reminded.

Lin Huang recalled that he could indeed do that, so he contacted the local surveillance department immediately. With his Gold Hunter identity, he was granted access and the video was sent to him within minutes.

Lin Huang played the video immediately. It started from the time when Lin Xin had gone to school 19 days ago until she finished school. He was sure that Lin Xuan was missing during that period of time. He fast-forwarded the video to noon and played it at regular speed when he saw Lin Xuan open the door. However, Lin Xuan disappeared as soon as he exited the door.

"What happened?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"You'll be able to see it better if you play it 300 times slower," Mr. Fu reminded.

Lin Huang slowed down the video immediately and replayed it. This time, he saw Lin Xuan fly towards the sky after he got out...

"He really left by himself..." Lin Xin finally believed what Mr. Fu and Lin Huang said when she saw that.

"Don't be sad. You should be happy for Xiao Xuan that he regained his memory," Lin Huang comforted her.

"But why didn't he say goodbye before he left?" Lin Xin was

upset.

"Maybe he thought it would be awkward to see us since he has regained his memory, so he chose to leave," Lin Huang said but he had no idea why Lin Xuan would do that.

"Since the truth is revealed, I shall make a move. Apprentice, rest and accompany this girl for a few days. I'll contact you again." Since everything was clear, Mr. Fu did not plan to stay and left with the dimensional relic.

Chapter 355: The Dracaena

Two days had passed. As the weekends had ended, Lin Xin had gone to school as usual. Although she was still feeling down, she was much better than two days ago. After all, it was Lin Xuan's choice to leave instead of being forced. She felt much better after knowing that fact. Moreover, Lin Huang brought her shopping during the weekends which lifted her spirits.

Watching Lin Xin leave for school, Lin Huang was not used to being alone in the house now that Lin Xuan was gone. He would usually roast some meat for Lin Xuan early in the morning but he did not have to do that anymore. He took his time to finish his breakfast and sat down on the couch after cleaning the kitchen.

He put on Ye Xiu's Emperor's Heart Ring, which started vibrating not long after it was activated. Lin Huang turned on the contact page and saw that Liang Qian had called him twice when he was in the dimensional ruins. He recalled the time when he was in the Meteorite Desert, remembering when the comrades had died and the girl who was chased by the Saints. He then looked at the two messages that she sent and read them carefully.

The first one was sent on the second day when he had entered the dimensional ruins. It was an invitation to the funeral. The second message was sent on the sixth day he had entered the dimensional ruins and was a simple description of the funeral. She sounded calm but Lin Huang could feel her sorrow. He thought about it and decided to call her. After all, it was he who had promised to go to the funeral. He called after changing his facial appearance to Ye Xiu's identity. Soon, the phone was connected.

"Brother Ye?"

"I'm sorry, I just got out of a dimensional ruin two days ago and just saw your messages," Lin Huang apologized.

"Dimensional Ruins? No wonder I couldn't get through your

phone the two times that I called." Liang Qian smiled lightly, not blaming Lin Huang for standing her up.

"It was the second day I entered the dimensional ruins when you sent the first message." Lin Huang smiled back awkwardly.

"Was the funeral successful?"

"Quite. Come to Sakura City when you have the time. I'll bring you to see them."

"Sure, I'll definitely visit you when I have the opportunity." Lin Huang nodded.

The both of them then talked about reforming Dian Feng before Lin Huang hung up the phone. It had been half a month since the funeral had passed and Liang Qian seemed much better now. Lin Huang sure hoped that she would get over this very soon. Lin Huang then recalled he had yet to redeem his training points.

"How do I do that?" Lin Huang thought to himself as he changed back to his own look and called Yi Yeyu in confusion.

"Morning." Yi Yeyu was having breakfast when the video call was connected.

"Why did you leave so early the other day?" Yi Yeyu asked after sipping some milk and swallowing the food in her mouth.

"I had something urgent at home."

"Is it settled now?" Yi Yeyu wiped her mouth with a serviette.

"It can be considered done, I guess." Lin Huang shrugged.

"That's great. Are you calling to ask about the dracaena?"

"Er... I'm actually calling to ask how to redeem my points... Do I go to the Union Government office or how should I go it?" Lin Huang did not know exactly how the Union Government worked.

"Alright then..." Yi Yeyu was embarrassed that she got it wrong but soon she regained her composure again.

"It's simple. Just log on to the Union Government official website and key in the serial number of your Emperor's Heart Ring. You'll receive a password, then just key in the password to log onto the website. As soon as you have done that, go into the personal hub at the back to find a restricted entrance. It's exclusively for all the participants of the training. There's an option for the military warehouse. Click on it to see the items that you can redeem. You'll be able to see your training points on top of the military warehouse. If you have redeemed any items, your points will be deducted straightaway. After you're done, click 'send' at the bottom and key in your address."

Yi Yeyu was detailed in her explanation.

"I understand now!" Lin Huang was following the steps as Yi Yeyu walked him through it.

"I have checked on the dracaena that you wanted, but there's no more stock in the military warehouse. I heard there's a pharmacist who redeemed all of them two months back," she added.

"Not even one?" Lin Huang was speechless.

"Not even one." Yi Yeyu shook her head.

"If you really want it that badly, I could contact a few traders for you but I don't know how much you want. If the quantity is big enough, I might be able to get some."

"Thanks! Check for me then, I only need nine." Lin Huang knew there was no other way to get dracaena besides this.

Although Yi Yeyu was curious about what Lin Huang was going to do with the nine dracaenas, she did not ask any further.

"Oh yes, I need to remind you about something. The military warehouse is open to outsiders for only a week. If you need to redeem anything, you need to do that within these few days or else, your points will expire. Also, no matter whether an outsider or a member of the Three Elite Divisions, the items that are

redeemed from the Union Government military warehouse are not allowed to be sold. You can only use them yourself. Each item has a special serial number that can't be seen by the naked eye. If anybody sells them, the Union Government will know who did it. If any of the items cause any trouble, the Union Government won't let go of the seller easily," Yi Yeyu reminded again.

"I understand." Lin Huang did not know that the items from the military warehouse could only be used by them themselves. However, he thought about it and realized that some weapons, especially machinery, were difficult to be sourced outside. The condition was meant to address those who needed money to resell the weapons at a higher price to criminals.

After hanging up the phone, Lin Huang started looking at the items in the military warehouse. After some browsing, he noticed that there was really zero stock of dracaena. He then looked at other items instead.

"A grade-5 sword relic Dragon Slayer costs 33,000 points, while a grade-5 gun relic Sky Phoenix costs 45,000 points..."

Lin Huang redeemed a few relics and some other items, spending all of his points. After closing the page, Lin Huang was concerned about the dracaena.

"One dracaena will cost at least 30,000 Life Crystals or even higher, and nine of them will be at least 300,000 Life Crystals. Where do I get such a massive amount of money?"

Chapter 356: Fundraising

Lin Huang remembered clearly that he owed Yang Ling 16,000 Life Crystals when Yang Ling had applied for his residential permission in Winter City. Now that he needed more than 300,000 Life Crystals for the dracaena, he was worried about how he would get the money.

"Oh right, I almost forgot that I have some good stuff from the Molten Dragon earlier." Lin Huang patted his head in an act of chastising himself as he recalled that. He took out the stuff from his storage space ring to see what was worth selling.

Most of them were molten crystals that piled up to the size of a small hill. The molten crystal was a crystal mineral with fire attributes that was usually formed in spiritual lava. The more spiritual lava there was, the more of such crystals would be formed. Of course, there were different grades of the molten crystals. Those that were formed for more than 100 years would be beginner grade, ones that have been formed for more than 1,000 years would be considered intermediate grade and those that have been formed more than 10,000 years ago would be expert grade. There were also rare ones that were the mineral of the molten crystal which was the ultimate grade.

There was a massive amount of fire energy in the crystals. Humans with fire attributes could absorb the energy to convert it into Life Power. However, the main function of the crystals was not that. Instead, it was to provide a variety of energy to large-scale equipment similar to petroleum and coal on Earth. Most of the demonic crystal spaceships and trains got their power force from the molten crystals. In reality, most demonic crystal equipment used the molten crystals as their energy source. Compared to other crystals, the force of the molten crystal was more powerful with a simpler conversion process.

However, the usage of the molten crystals was less common than

petroleum and coal on Earth as the number of such crystals was much lesser. As it was rare, not everybody could afford it. The beginner grade was affordable as one year worth of Life Crystal pieces could be exchanged for one kilogram of molten crystals while the same amount of intermediate grade molten crystals would require 10 years worth of Life Crystal pieces. For the expert grade molten crystals, one kilogram would cost 1,000 complete Life Crystals while the ultimate grade would cost ten times more.

The quality of molten crystal could be seen from the color. Those with dark red spots would be beginner grade while those that were a shade of wine-red without any spots would be intermediate grade. Those that were bloody red would be expert grade. It was said that all expert grade molten crystals were bloody red but Lin Huang had no idea how to tell them apart. However, based on the color, all the molten crystals in the storage space ring should be at least an expert grade but Lin Huang was not sure if anyone them were ultimate grade.

"This pile of molten crystal should be at least 70 to 80 tons. If there are all expert grade, they would be the equivalent to at least 70,000 to 80,000 Life Crystals. While the ultimate grade would be the mineral of the molten crystal, I heard it's rare, so I don't think there's any here." Lin Huang struck out the possibility of the existence of ultimate grade crystals from the pile that he had.

"If I manage to get 70,000 to 80,000 Life Crystals from here, I'll need another 200,000 more..."

He then looked at the relics in the storage space. There were more than 100 weapons and another 100 pieces of armor, all in good condition. It was obvious that the Molten Dragon treated them as collectibles. However, those were grade-1 and grade-2 relics. There were hardly any grade-3 relics. Lin Huang calculated all of them. He could get more than 100,000 Life Crystals if he sold all of them as second-hand items. If that happened, he would have 200,000 with him.

"I'll need at least 100,000 more..." Lin Huang then looked at the Emperor's Heart Rings in the storage space. There were thousands of them.

"It would be great if I could take out the items from these Emperor's Heart Rings."

"Master, don't you have a friend who makes Emperor's Heart Rings? He should be able to unlock them," Bloody, who was in his sleeve, heard his mumbling and suggested.

"Oh right, how could I forgot about Yang Ling?!" Whether Yang Ling could do it or not, Lin Huang decided to ask him anyway.

He changed his face to Ye Xiu again and called Yang Ling. The phone was trying to connect for almost one whole minute before Yang Ling finally picked up. In the video, the skinny Yang Ling was wearing gray underwear with serious panda eyes. He looked exhausted.

"I just went to bed, can't you let me sleep?"

"Nobody asked you to live like this. It's eight in the morning now. Why are you still sleeping?!" Lin Huang wanted to say, "Wake up and get high with me..." but that might reveal his real identity. After all, he did not know much about the travelers in this world. He was not sure if they were friendly. Since he was still young, he might bring trouble to himself for getting in touch with other travelers out of nowhere.

"What's up? Tell me quickly, I'm very sleepy." Yang Ling had to entertain Lin Huang as he was an old customer, so he could not afford to be rude.

"Could you unlock Emperor's Heart Rings that don't have an owner?" Lin Huang did not want to beat around the bush so he asked directly.

"You meant a dead person's Emperor's Heart Ring? I can unlock them but there must be at least 100 rings," Yang Ling yawned.

"Of course there's an exception where the ring owner is immortal-level or higher, then I can take the case."

"How do you charge?" Lin Huang asked immediately.

"You will get 70% while I'll get 30% of the items in the ring without any extra charges. If there's nothing that I want in the ring, you can pay me with Life Crystals." It was clear that Yang Ling had done that before.

"30%? Can it be less?" Lin Huang thought that 30% was too much.

"30% isn't too much. Without me, you get nothing out of the ring." Yang Ling looked obnoxiously at him.

"Moreover, I charge the same to everyone. Not only Division7, those who are in Division1 to Division3 pay the same rate."

"Alright then. How do you do it? Should I go to you?" Lin Huang agreed.

"Don't trouble yourself. Just send me the serial number will do," Yang Ling said.

"How many do you have? I don't accept less than 100 as it'll be too much trouble," Yang Ling added.

"More than 1,000, I guess. I don't have the exact number."

"So many of them! Did you dig their graves?" Yang Ling teased.

"What?! I didn't dig any graves, I just robbed a monster," Lin Huang said.

"Oh right, send me the serial numbers and don't send me photos just because it's more convenient for you," Yang Ling warned.

"What difference does it make?" Lin Huang planned to arrange the rings and take a picture as that would be definitely faster than sending the serial numbers one by one.

"Of course there is. I'll have to key in the serial numbers myself if you send a photo. That's too much trouble and a waste of my time."

I can copy the serial numbers directly if you send it to me by text. That'll save a lot of my time." Yang Ling was honest.

"You're such a lazy bum." Lin Huang was speechless.

"Thank you dear, for your compliment. I'm going to bed now. Bye!" Yang Ling hung up straight away.

Chapter 357: Unlocking The Emperor's Heart Ring

After having breakfast and cleaning the kitchen early in the morning, Lin Huang returned to his room on the second floor. There was an opened golden box next to his bed with a bright red monster egg nestled in it. Lin Huang held the monster egg and started to insert his Life Power into it. Since the first day of bringing the monster egg back, Lin Huang had to do this once every day. It was now the fifth day.

On the first day, this monster egg could only absorb one Life Wheel of Life Power and did not need any more than that. On the second and third day, its need started to increase incessantly. It needed two Life Wheels of Life Power and three Life Wheels of Life Power on the second and third day respectively...

It was now the fifth day. Lin Huang inserted four Life Wheels of Life Power into the monster egg and found out that the monster egg's capacity for Life Power was still vacant, so he proceeded to insert more. Until the fifth Life Wheel in his body was empty, the monster egg rejected any more Life Power.

Lin Huang knew that the more Life Power the monster egg absorbed, the better its innate foundation was. It mirrored the same principle of having sufficient nutrient to positively affect the fetus's congenital development during a woman's pregnancy. There was only one Life Wheel in the body of a normal person. The Life Power inserted every day was limited and was not likely to satisfy the monster egg in general. However, that did not apply to Lin Huang as he had 10 Life Wheels in his body. Even if his Life Wheels were insufficient for the monster egg, he had three more Life Power Refill Cards. There were five Life Wheels on the card previously but since he had used the five Life Power Storage Card, the Life Wheels on the Life Power Refill Card had increased to 10

Life Wheels now.

The hatching of the monster egg would take one Life Power insertion for an egg that was not mutated, while those with single mutation would need two to three times. Meanwhile, those with double mutation would need four to six times while triple mutated ones would need eight to ten times. The one which Lin Huang was holding was a triple mutated monster egg with phoenix blood, so it needed eight to ten days to complete the hatching. It had only been five days and he was not in a rush at all.

As soon as the monster egg was saturated with Life Power, Lin Huang put it down and walked towards the balcony. He then summoned the Gun Master game pod. After entering the game pod and activating the game, Lin Huang built a personal training space directly and opened the virtual projection function while he imported the tutorials that Lin Xuan had recorded. Lin Xuan's virtual projection appeared in front of Lin Huang very quickly. The projection looked exactly the same as Lin Xuan himself. The projected figure took out a SilverPhoenix16 swiftly and demonstrated the gunfighting technique.

Although it was a recorded video and Lin Xuan knew that the speed of the video was adjustable, he went through it three times slowly. The first time was at the normal speed, the second time was to scrutinize the breakdown of the actions while the third was to reenact the parts which were harder to understand individually. After watching the whole tutorial set, Lin Huang started the practice of the gunfighting technique...

It was the second set of intermediate gunfighting technique that he had learned from Lin Xuan. He only took two days to master the first two gunfighting techniques. The intermediate level gunfighting techniques were not exactly useful to him but he wanted to build a concrete foundation. That was why he decided to learn the intermediate level ones that he had yet to master.

Besides practicing gunfighting technique for the past two days,

Lin Huang had been waiting for news. One of the anticipated news was about the unlocking from Yang Ling while another was about the dracaena from Yi Yeyu. He spent more than two hours to key in more than 1,300 serial numbers to Yang Ling two days ago. It had been two days but there was still no news from Yang Ling. There seemed to be no news from Yi Yeyu about the dracaena as well. Luckily, Lin Huang had found something to pass his time with, so he did not panic. The game pod was connected to the communication function of his Emperor's Heart Ring, so he was not afraid that he might miss their calls while he was training the gunfighting technique.

His phone rang when it was almost noon. It was Yang Ling who called.

"Finally, you call." Lin Huang shut down the game and walked out of the game pod while changing his appearance to Ye Xiu before picking up Yang Ling's video call. Yang Ling looked much more energized than he did two days ago.

"I have actually completed it at 3 a.m. two days ago but I guess you must have been sleeping, so I didn't contact you. I slept all the way till 7 p.m. and was busy with my ladies, then I forgot about you. I was too tired last night, so I slept early. I just woke up and contacted you immediately," Yang Ling smiled as he explained.

"You must be really busy ." Lin Huang shook his head.

"Do you need me to recommend some ladies to you? Tell you what you like, I'll definitely satisfy your needs," Yang Ling smirked as he talked about women.

"So, is pimping your part-time job now?" Lin Huang raised an eyebrow.

"Hehe... Just tell me, as your bro, I'll definitely get you a good one." Yang Ling grinned.

"No, thank you," Lin Huang declined straightaway.

"What's wrong? You're not young anymore. Do you plan to be a monk?" Yang Ling observed Lin Huang who was in Ye Xiu's body, which was his 25-year-old look on Earth. He looked matured.

"What's wrong with being a monk? It's better than you dying from having too much sex," Lin Huang shot back.

"Alright, let's talk business," Yang Ling giggled and changed the topic.

"You've sent me a total of 1,359 serial numbers. I've unlocked all of them and parked them under your name."

"Parked them under my name? Won't the Union Government find out about this?" Lin Huang frowned, hoping that Yang Ling was messing with him. If the Union Government found out about this, his Emperor's Heart Ring would definitely be sealed and Ye Xiu's identity might be put under investigation as well.

"Don't worry, there won't be any issue within three days but you'll have to transfer all the items within 72 hours. After that, all the information on the Emperor's Heart Rings will be returned back to the original owners, so nobody will find out about it. About the rings, find a place to destroy them." Yang Ling was an expert in this.

"So, how do I give you the 30%?" Lin Huang was relieved.

"I have taken a look and there's nothing worthy in there. You can calculate the value and convert them into Life Crystals, then transfer them to me." Yang Ling did not seem to bother too much about it.

"Sure." Lin Huang nodded.

After hanging up the phone, Lin Huang took out one of the Emperor's Heart Rings and tested it on his finger. It was activated.

"It's really been unlocked!" Lin Huang was over the moon. He opened his storage space immediately and started to transfer the items...

Chapter 358: Mystery

At first, Lin Huang was categorizing all items in the Emperor's Heart Rings and getting rid of the useless items so that his storage space would not be completely occupied. However, after a few hours, he only managed to clear more than 10 Emperor's Heart Rings. He looked at the time and figured that if he was to go on like that, he would not be able to clear all of them within three days.

Considering that he was not being very efficient, he decided to give up on categorizing for the time being. He wanted to clear all the items in his storage space ring before continuing. That made his progress much faster but he still took one and a half days to do it. He was done at past 10 p.m. on the next day. There were many items in the 1,359 Emperor's Heart Rings which occupied two of Lin Huang's Emperor's Heart Rings as well as a third of the one that Leng Yuexin had given him.

After putting all the Emperor's Heart Rings in the storage space ring, Lin Huang looked at the time and went to shower. Just when he got out of the shower, his Emperor's Heart Ring started to buzz. He looked at it and saw that it was Yi Yeyu, so he put on his pajamas immediately before picking up the video call.

"What took you so long to pick up my call. Are you doing something shady?" Yi Yeyu said and when she noticed that his hair was wet, she knew why he had taken so long.

"What shady business? I just got out of the shower, so I wasn't ready to pick up your call just yet," Lin Huang said while wiping his hair with a towel.

"Do you have news for me?"

"I have good news and bad news. Which one would you like to hear first?" Yi Yeyu smiled playfully.

"I only accept good news, so you don't have to tell me the bad

news." As he wiped his hair, he could tell from Yi Yeyu's expression that she had news about the dracaena.

"Then, I shall tell you the bad news first." Yi Yeyu grinned.

Lin Huang shrugged his shoulders as he could not stop her behavior.

"The bad news is that all of the dracaenas in the traders' circle were sold out a month ago. I heard from the traders that they have zero stock of dracaena." That was really bad news for Lin Huang.

"Then, what's the good news?" Lin Huang figured she probably had some other way to get the dracaena.

"I heard they are putting up dracaena at the Mystery Auction." Yi Yeyu did not want to beat around the bush anymore.

"Mystery Auction?" Lin Huang was unfamiliar with the name.

"The Mystery Auction is the exclusive auction in Division7 for the noblemen where they only serve the royal families. It's an annual event in 43 days' time. All the items at the auction are high-end, so there won't be any items lower than a grade-3 relic." Yi Yeyu looked strangely at him when she was explaining the auction.

"Auction for the royal families? Can you bring me there?" Lin Huang frowned and looked at her.

"I really can't bring you to the auction. My great-grandfather came up with a rule that none of our family members are allowed to join the auction." Yi Yeyu smiled awkwardly.

"Why?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"You should know there are two families in the Division7 military department, don't you?" Yi Yeyu asked.

"What does this auction have to do with the Dongfang family?" Of course, Lin Huang knew that besides the Yi family, there was also the Dongfang family.

Yi Donglai left Division3 and went to Division7 that had just

opened. He had volunteered to go there for some reason and become the first person in the Division7 military team. However, just when he was succeeding, a family from Division2 saw some advantages of being in Division7, so they trained the Dongfang family and placed them into Division7 military team too. Since then, the Dongfang family rose up and soon, they became the second biggest military family in Division7.

Due to the connection in Division2, the Dongfang family was interfering with Division7's military department, which the Yi family was unhappy about, especially Yi Donglai.

Of course, that was not the main reason for the conflict between the two families.

"The Mystery Auction wasn't built by the Dongfang family but by somebody behind the family. They have some shady business going on while the Dongfang family have been providing shady materials to the auction. My great-grandfather insisted on isolating them as the Dongfang family is shady."

"Do you mean drugs?" That was the first thing Lin Huang thought of.

"Shadier than that." Yi Yeyu shook her head.

"Human trafficking?!" Lin Huang got it immediately.

Yi Yeyu nodded in silence and spoke again after a while, "The Dongfang family has been capturing abandoned and missing kids secretly in Division7. Some of them will be sent to the auction. Of course, they won't be auctioning them off in public but underground instead. However, they will auction off a variety of sinners in public."

The so-called sinners were the Descendants of the Sin. The first generation mostly came from the mating of human-form monsters and women. Many of them were killed by the Union Government but some of them had lived. That was how the bloodline remained.

Speaking of the sinners, Lin Huang thought of Xiao Mo whom he had met at the Purple Crow training camp. Although the Union Government was strict about the killing of sinners, stereotyping was inevitable. That were not many organizations that would accept the sinners. Even the Hunter Association and Adventurer Paradise that were open-minded did not accept sinners, let alone other organizations. That was the reason why Xiao Mo had decided to join the Purple Crow as he did not have any other option.

"Trafficking sinner slaves...isn't that prohibited by the Union Government? Doesn't anyone care?!" Lin Huang frowned as he asked.

"The Union Government is busy with the battles out there. How would they have the time for this? Moreover, the people who are in this business must have some powerful background in the core zones. The Union Government has to give some face to some of the families in the core zones, so of course, they'll cover an eye when it comes to things like this. Even if anyone reported this, they'll just come up with some scapegoats. Those who are in the business will hide for 10 days to half a month and proceed with the business when the matter has blown over," Yi Yeyu explained.

"These people are evil!" Lin Huang thought of Wei Shan that he had killed earlier. There were too many bastards like him in this world.

"Let's not talk about this anymore since I can't bring you to the auction anyway," Yi Yeyu said.

"I remember that you're close to the Leng family, so you can talk to them. It's just a matter of bringing a person to the auction. It should be a piece a cake for them," Yi Yeyu added.

"Sure, thanks! I'll talk to the Leng family. I shall treat you to a meal the next time!"

Lin Huang had forgotten how many meals he had owed the people who had helped him.

"Bring more Life Crystals! If the demand for dracaena is high, the price should be high too." Yi Yeyu reminded him before hanging up the phone. It was almost 11 p.m. when the call ended. Lin Huang read the news in frustration until 1 a.m. and went to bed.

Chapter 359: Leng Yuexin Levels Up To Crimson Flame-level

It was past eight in the morning when the Silvertongue Bird visited as Lin Huang was cleaning the kitchen after dinner.

"Delivery! Please get your parcel!"

Lin Huang washed his hands and wiped them dry before getting the door. Seeing that the door was opened, the Silvertongue Bird looked up at Lin Huang.

"Good morning, your delivery is here. Please sign!"

Lin Huang grabbed a bunch of candies and glanced at the item list and the boxes that the bird was taking out before scanning his Emperor's Heart Ring. The delivery system in Winter City, a B-grade foothold, was much more advanced compared to the rest as one did not have to sign using their hand. Instead, they could just scan their Emperor's Heart Ring.

"Thanks!" The Silvertongue Bird flew away quickly. Lin Huang picked up the boxes and put them inside his storage space ring and lay them out again when he returned to the living room. The boxes were the items that he had redeemed from the Union Government's military warehouse using his training points. He could not wait to open them all.

"A grade-5 sword relic Demon Slayer, a grade-5 gun relic Sky Phoenix, a grade-5 defense relic Niello Armor..."

He had spent more than 130,000 points to redeem a couple of customary equipment from the elite troop. Although they were just equipment, they were all top-notch ones which were nothing less than most custom-made equipment. The examiner Zang Bing was a gold flame-level human who wore a customized Niello Armor. Without any special needs, Lin Huang could wear the armor all the way until he reached gold flame-level.

After redeeming three grade-5 relics, he was left with less than 10,000 points so he redeemed some explosive equipment and the rest were used for Life Crystals until he spent all of his points. It was 8:30 a.m. when he was done going through the items. He felt frustrated as he recalled the conversation with Yi Yeyu last night as he did not want to get in touch with the Mystery Organization but that was the only way to get the dracaena. He then convinced himself to call Leng Yuexin.

She picked up the video call a while later. She still looked as cold as ever with her short, black hair just like the first time they met. She did not seem to change the slightest bit since half a year ago.

"Morning, have you had your breakfast?" Lin Huang did not know how to ask for the favor upfront, so he started neutrally. Although they were friends, compared to Yi Yeyu, Leng Yuexin always kept her distance.

"Yes, I have." Leng Yuexin nodded and smiled after a while.

"You seem busy for the last six months," Leng Yuexin said.

"Yes, I've been busy working on my combat strength." Lin Huang smiled back and nodded awkwardly.

"I heard about you being in the Demon Slayer Legion training two days ago. You got first place?" Leng Yuexin asked.

"Yes, I did but it's nothing. All I got was a pet monster egg, but it hasn't hatched until now." Lin Huang did not expect her to know about this.

"Your speed of leveling up is fast. While it's a good kind of busy, don't push yourself too hard. Stabilize your combat strength before getting to holy fire-level." Leng Yuexin did not sound like she was talking to Lin Huang as a senior but more like dishing out advice from a friend.

"Yes, I understand. I won't be leveling up to holy fire-level in a short period of time." He had been occupied recently and did not

have the time to think about leveling up at all.

"Do you need anything from me?" Leng Yuexin knew that he did not call just to chat.

"I would like to get into the Mystery Auction," Lin Huang finally revealed his purpose of calling, "There's something that I need and only they have it."

"Mystery..." Leng Yuexin frowned. She knew that Lin Huang came to her as only royal families of certain levels could get into the auction. Even regular royal families could not even get into it, let alone Lin Huang who was just an ordinary person.

"Is it too much trouble?" Lin Huang noticed that she looked troubled.

"It's not that. Mystery does filthy business. I've been there once with a friend and we saw something unpleasant, so it was the last time we visited the auction," Leng Yuexin explained.

"Then, it's alright since I'm not in a hurry. I don't really want to get in touch with the people in Mystery." Lin Huang did not want to force her to do anything that she was unwilling to. He wanted to unlock all of his monsters before leveling up to holy fire-level but he could also do it after he had leveled up. Moreover, besides dracaena, he needed to unlock the Ruthless Sword Master and the Viridescent Thunderhawk. Plus, Bloody had yet to achieve its full skills. It was unnecessary for him to focus on Charcoal for now.

"It's alright, I can bring you there," Leng Yuexin agreed anyway.

"I haven't been going out ever since I leveled up to crimson flame-level a few months ago. It's good to get some fresh air."

"You don't have to be at the auction for fresh air. I could go somewhere else with you since I'm quite free," Lin Huang suggested.

"Let's just go to the auction. Sometimes, we have to do things that we don't like. Besides, they have many things over there.

Perhaps, they have the stuff that I'm looking for," Leng Yuexin insisted.

"Alright then..." Lin Huang knew she said that with the intention to just bring him around.

"Thanks, I'll treat you to a meal when we meet... No, I'm troubling you this time, so I'll handle all the fees!" Lin Huang felt generous.

"It's okay, you can treat me a meal as long as you bring me to somewhere with good food. I'm very bad at that. I see many people giving fake reviews on the Heart Network. I went to some outlets that have high scores but they were so bad," Leng Yuexin complained.

"It's not accurate to trust the scores. You have to look at the reviews but some of them are definitely fake," Lin Huang teased.

"If it's good, then it's good. If it's bad, then it's bad. What's the point of writing fake reviews?" Leng Yuexin shook her head.

"I'll handle that. I'm sure you will be satisfied." Lin Huang realized that his tone sounded like Yang Ling's especially the last sentence, so he diverted the topic immediately.

"There are still 42 days to the auction, so when do we meet?"

"I have pinned the location there on my dimensional relic. I can bring both of us there. I'll pick you up three days before the auction starts. Just send me your address. Let me book you a hotel room since you're not familiar with the place. You can pay me back when the auction is over." Leng Yuexin knew Lin Huang would not let her pay for the hotel room, so she suggested it herself.

"Sure, it's a deal." Lin Huang nodded.

"Oh yeah, I can lend you Life Crystals if you don't have enough for the items that you want," Leng Yuexin initiated.

"I should have enough. We'll talk about it if I really need more by

then." Lin Huang thought that she was such a sweet lady.

"See you then."

"Yes, see you."

After hanging up the phone, Lin Huang started clearing the items that he had transferred from the other Emperor's Heart Rings. He was not sure if he could accumulate enough Life Crystals for the dracaena.

Chapter 360: Grace

Lin Huang spent the entire morning clearing most of the stuff that he did not need and placed all of them in one of the Emperor's Heart Rings of the deceased. After lunch, he started categorizing the items which he was working on, starting with the Life Crystals first. There were at least dozens of Life Crystals in each ring and some of them even had thousands of Life Crystals. He did not calculate the exact figure but there were a total of at least 200,000 to 300,000 of them.

Most of the rings contained a variety of weapons and relics. There were at least 4,000 to 5,000 gold-level weapons and armors. There were fewer relics but there were still at least 800 of them that were merely grade-1 and grade-2 relics. He would get at least a million Life Crystals if he sold all of the items. Besides, there were various elixirs that he was not sure about the expiry date, so he did not plan to keep them anyway.

The rest were some knick-knacks that seemed useless, so he got rid of them. He kept those with functions he was not sure of and decided to sell the rest of the items that he did not plan to use the weapons and relics. It was noon on the third day when he was finally done categorizing them.

It was a Saturday in the middle of May and Lin Xin would sit for her graduation exam in less than a month. After a week of adjustment, she had finally forgotten about Lin Xuan and focused on the exam. She even spent her weekends practising her battle and gunfighting technique in Gun Master.

Although she was not as talented as Lin Huang, her learning ability was amazing. She had mastered all 37 beginner level gunfighting techniques that Lin Xuan thought of as well as six techniques that did not require Life Power. She was almost invincible in the normal zone, so she decided to enter the hunter exclusive zone that was left behind by Lin Xuan. Although she was

defeated more than she won, her abilities were improving fast. At the professional gun exam at school, she had achieved full scores for the past two months. She was also the top three in the battle assessment and culture studies, to the point she was labeled as the top student at school.

Seeing that she was busy on the second floor, Lin Huang summoned Bloody.

"Stay at home while I drop by the black market to handle some stuff."

Bloody nodded. Although it was not a monster that was good in fights, it was a complete gold-level double mutated monster with a high intelligence. Lin Huang would be more relieved to have it stay at home. After briefing Bloody, he changed his clothes and his features to Ye Xiu's. Riding on the Viridescent Thunderhawk, it took him less than ten minutes to arrive at the black market.

The Viridescent Thunderhawk landed on top of a six-storey building. Lin Huang recalled it and hopped into an alley. The Winter City black market was sprawling, occupying four streets. All of the stores were doing black market business. As the streets created a special pound (#) shape, many people, especially tourists would chance upon the streets by accident, so the area was developed into a mix of businesses. Although the profits one would gain from normal business would be better, many of the shop owners treated it as a hobby.

Most of the people in the streets were tourists and Lin Huang blended right in. As he browsed around the stores, he was looking out for his target. As he walked to the middle area, he saw an unique pavilion on the side of the street.

"Is that the Grace Pavilion?" He had finally found his target.

The Grace Pavilion was the biggest store in Winter City's black market with a solid word-of-mouth reputation. However, there was a rule where they would not entertain any business that was

less than 100,000 Life Crystals.

Such a rule gave other stores the opportunity to survive. The owner of the Grace Pavilion knew very well that if he was to disrupt the business in the black market, he would definitely be boycotted. He knew that no matter how powerful he was, he could not monopolize the entire black market. That was why he came out with such a rule. Word-of-mouth was vital in the black market and that rule only increased its fame in the underworld. Not only did their business not slow down, it was even better than before.

Lin Huang walked towards the pavilion. It was selling jewellery on the outside with many visitors. Lin Huang then approached a female staff.

"Do you guys have campanula here?"

The lady staff looked at him and asked, "May I know how much you need, sir?"

"9.9 kilograms." Lin Huang smiled.

"We only have 8.8 kilograms," the lady staff hinted.

"Sure, I shall have 11 kilograms then," Lin Huang responded.

"Please follow me, sir." Since he managed to understand her hint, the staff brought him to an elegant room on the third floor.

"Thank you." Lin Huang nodded.

As the staff left, a young lady who was dressed in a mandarin-collared dress that brushed her knees entered the room a while later. Lin Huang's eyes lit up when he saw her, not because of her outer appearance, but because of the aura she gave off. She was very feminine and it was his first time seeing a lady like this.

"Hi sir, my name is Grace." The lady smiled sweetly.

"My name is Ye Xiu," Lin Huang stood up and greeted.

Judging by her name, the lady must be the owner of the store but he did not ask further.

"Please have a seat," Grace invited. She sat across Lin Huang and got herself a cup of tea. She took a small sip of the tea and looked at Lin Huang, seemingly not in a rush to talk business.

"Sir, you're new here. How did you come to know about the Grace Pavilion?"

"I found you guys on the network." Lin Huang did not think that lying was necessary.

"Do you know about our unspoken rule then?" Grace took another sip and put down the cup.

"I do, you don't accept business that's less than 100,000 Life Crystals." He finally understood why had she asked such a question. She was concerned that since Lin Huang was new, he might not know about the rule.

"Since you know our rule, what do you need from us or do you plan to sell us your things?" Grace's smile became friendlier.

"I have a bunch of gold-level equipment and relics to sell," Lin Huang finally voiced out his intention.

"How much do you have?" Grace's eyes lit up.

"I have around 5,000 gold-level equipment 1,000 relics as well as some other items. I'm planning to sell all of them."

"So many of them?" Grace was surprised.

"This place is too small to look at the items. Please follow me." Grace stood up and brought Lin Huang to the other room on the same floor. It was much more bigger than the previous one. It was empty like a warehouse with two men standing at the entrance like bodyguards.

"Sir, you can bring out the items now."

Lin Huang nodded and took out all the equipment which piled into a mountain. He then walked a few steps away and took out the relics which piled into a hill and then he put the rest of the elixir

and items aside. Grace then waved to the two strong men.

"Come check the items."

The two men quickly calculated all the gold-level equipment. Grace took out a coffee table and a couple of chairs, inviting Lin Huang to sit while getting a lady staff to get them a pot of tea. Then then chatted while sipping tea.

As they chatted, Lin Huang asked about the location where information exchanged within the black market. The two men who looked like bodyguards were conducting the stock check rapidly, spending less than five hours to complete their task.

"There's a total of 5,381 gold-level equipment, among them are 3,067 weapons and 2,314 defensive items. There are 687 grade-1 relics, 411 grade-2 relics, 1,828 elixirs and 1,074 other items..."

Grace soon came up with a price.

"I've done the calculations. They're worth a total of 1,578,627 Life Crystals. Since it's your first time with us, I'll round it up to 1.58 million for you."

She then gave him a card that was half the size of a palm.

"Thank you so much." Lin Huang took the Life Crystal storage card without thinking twice. He was satisfied with the amount that he was offered. He had come up with an estimation before arriving and he thought it would be around one million Life Crystals with the exception of the price of the elixirs. It was great that he received 1.58 million.

"Please visit us again if there's more business in the future."

"Will do." Lin Huang grinned while swiping the card onto his account. He then returned her the card after seeing the 1.58 million Life Crystals credited into his account. Lin Huang left the Grace Pavilion as soon as his business was wrapped up and headed to the information exchange store that he heard about from Grace...

Chapter 361: Martial Hunter College

The unsealing of the Viridescent Thunderhawk was not complicated. All it needed was three drops of the ancient bird monster's blood. It was not the monsters that existed in ancient times but was actually talking about monsters that had ancient blood within them. Mythical creatures such as dragons, phoenixes, and rocs belonged to this category of monsters. Since most of the ancient monsters had blood with terrifying strength, it was only natural that they were born powerful.

Even dragonkins that were not mutated would have abilities that were comparable with a triple mutated Transcendent-level monster when it was still a baby. The same applied to phoenix and roc blooded monsters.

"Xiao Hei, can I use the blood of an ancient monster that's not been mutated before to unseal the Viridescent Thunderhawk?" Lin Huang asked as soon as he got out of the black market.

"Yes, you can but the higher the quality, the better."

"Must it be the same ancient monster? Or do I need to get three different ancient monsters?"

"It has to be an ancient monster of the same type. The best would be the exact same ancient monster."

"Alright," Lin Huang acknowledged. He dropped by the information exchange store in the black market to ask about the trails of double mutated sword type monsters for Lancelot the Ruthless Sword Master as well as information about ancient bird monsters. He did not get anything about the ancient monster's blood but he got some information about double mutated sword type monsters from the seller. He deposited some money to get the seller to gather more information about him. Lin Huang had actually posted the question in a form of a mission on the Hunter Forum a few days back but nobody had given him any useful

feedback, so he turned to the black market.

It was almost six in the evening when he got home. Lin Xin ordered take-out and was downstairs picking up the food less than three minutes ago before Lin Huang got home.

"Brother, I've ordered some food. Eat while it's still hot." Lin Xin pointed at the bowl of ramen.

"I was just thinking of what I should eat for dinner earlier." Lin Huang smiled and sat at the dining table.

"This store has good ramen with a delicious soup base. I've tried it a few times before."

"I ordered three bowls of them. Bloody has eaten its portion."

Lin Huang just noticed that there was an empty bowl on the coffee table in the living room and it looked like the bowl was being washed. Bloody looked at Lin Huang and nodded to him, seeming to be in a good mood. Lin Huang then picked up the chopsticks and tasted the ramen. He nodded in satisfaction, the noodles were al dente and the soup was flavorful.

"You are 20 days away from your graduation exam. How's the preparation?" Lin Huang asked although Lin Xin's study was never too much of a concern.

"Almost done now." Lin Xin beamed.

"Which school do you plan to get in to?" He asked.

"I'm planning to get into the Martial Hunter College, majoring in martial arts and minoring in guns." Lin Xin had everything planned out.

The Martial Hunter College was a higher learning institution opened by the Hunter Association. It was also the best college in the human world. If it was placed on Earth, it was similar to the standard of the Ivy League universities. Of course, as it was popular, it was difficult to get in. There were branches in every

division whereby each division would accept more than 50,000 students annually. However, it was difficult to get in as the population of each division was at least 10 times more than that on Earth. There were more students participating in the graduation exam here compared to those who graduated from high school on Earth.

Although Winter City was a B-grade foothold, there were only three people who were accepted into the Martial Hunter College on average annually. In Winter City, there were a total of four schools the same standard as the one that Lin Xin was going to as well as a few schools that were not as popular with the good students. The target that Lin Xin set for herself was a challenging one.

"Why would you want to get into the Martial Hunter College?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"I have compared many organizations and found out that the eligibility to join the Hunter Association is the laxest. Moreover, the Martial Hunter College is different from the federal military college. They'll teach us about the concept of the organization. On the other hand, the Martial Hunter College is the most liberal one with simple learning materials," Lin Xin reasoned.

"Are you confident about it?" Lin Huang asked.

Lin Xin thought about it and shook her head.

"Your gun skills shouldn't be a problem, so it shouldn't be difficult for you to score full marks in your graduation exam. I guess you're not confident in the battle assessment or culture studies?" Lin Huang asked.

"I have no problem in the cultural studies but it's the battling I'm not confident about. There're a few of them who are more powerful than I am this year. The first round of the battle assessment doesn't allow guns or other weapons," Lin Xin shared helplessly.

"So, you have problems in melee combat?" Lin Huang understood the problem immediately.

"Yes." Lin Xin looked downright upset.

"I shall train your melee combat skills these few days then," Lin Huang suggested.

Lin Xin nodded immediately. She knew that Lin Huang was the Sword Genius who was powerful in close-distance battles. Nobody below Transcendent level could defeat him in melee combat. Even without his sword, he was invincible. After lunch, Lin Huang cleaned the kitchen and followed Lin Xin into the Gun Master game. In reality, the Hunter Arena was more suitable but because Lin Xin was not a hunter, she could not enter it. Lin Huang had an extra ring left but the Hunter Arena was connected to one's Emperor's Heart Ring and Lin Xin could not use his ring to enter the arena.

Fortunately, the training ground in the Gun Master had a variety of terrains. Lin Huang had built one that was modeled after the ring in the Hunter Arena and invited Lin Xin in. As soon as she entered the virtual room, the room was locked with a password so that nobody could enter.

"I improved my battle abilities by fighting again and again. I have faith that you can do the same," Lin Huang said.

"Under normal circumstances, I would teach you melee combat skill like Fatal Tactics but since we don't have much time, I'll only train you on mastering the techniques that you already know.

"I will create a normal account later and form an avatar that has the same ability as yours to fight you. In the battles, I will use the techniques that you already know as well as some advanced techniques to give you sufficient pressure. I won't show mercy during the battles. I'll even kill the avatar that you create. Therefore, I hope that you don't treat this as a game but a real battle."

"Yes!" Lin Xi agreed excitedly.

Soon, Lin Huang exited the game and created a new mission from his own account, then he entered the locked training ground after he was done with some settings.

"Brother?" Lin Xin was surprised when she saw Lin Huang re-entering the room as he now looked like a 20-year-old arrogant, young man. He did not look anything like Lin Huang.

"I internally changed my features as well as my voice so that you can focus on the battles. From today onwards, I'm your enemy, not your brother," Lin Huang explained.

"Get into the ring!"

He did not want to waste any more time, so he walked straight into the ring and waved at Lin Xin. Lin Xin took a deep breath and followed him...

Chapter 362: The Monster Egg Has Hatched

It was 10:30 p.m. and Lin Huang had killed Lin Xin more than 90 times in the Gun Master ring after four hours. He decided to stop the game. On average, she was defeated in less than three minutes each time and Lin Huang pointed out her weaknesses after every battle ended.

"Let's stop here today. We shall proceed tomorrow after dinner." Lin Huang logged off.

From the battles, he could see that Lin Xin's foundation was good but the lack of battle experience caused her to perform some minor mistakes. Her biggest problem was not the mistakes itself, but not being decisive when battling. There were many times when she could definitely seize the opportunity to kill her opponent but she was not decisive which made her fall into a dilemma. Lin Huang had repetitively reminded her of the same thing -- that enemies were enemies on the battlefield, no matter human or creature. She must use the fastest way to kill them; no sympathy was allowed or else, she would be the one who died.

To allow Lin Xin to understand the idea fully, Lin Huang killed her again and again without mercy. She was tough on the inside but appeared soft on the outside. Had it been another girl, she would be crying after being defeated for a few times and stop training but the more she battled, the braver she got. Lin Huang took a shower and went to bed after logging off while Lin Xin repeated what he said in the training, "Show no mercy in battles..."

For next few days, Lin Huang praised her gunfighting technique during the day and battled with Lin Xin after dinner at night. After the second day, he could sense her determination. She was less indecisive whenever she attacked. It was clear that his tough training had taken effect on her. After putting mercy aside, Lin Xin improved tremendously. She could fix all the weaknesses that Lin Huang pointed out quickly and her abilities were getting better day

by day.

As four days passed, Lin Huang could no longer kill her in one hit while Lin Xin managed to score first place in the first exam at school. Her graduation exam was getting closer, so Lin Huang stayed at home with her. The exam was the biggest one that Lin Xin ever had in her life, so he had to be a good brother to be with her. There were many things that he needed to handle but he put them aside as he wanted to focus until Lin Xin finished her graduation exam.

In recent days, the Hunter Association had released news of the appearance of a double mutated sword type monster. However, there was nothing about the ancient bird monster's blood. On Friday morning, Lin Huang inserted Life Power into the golden monster egg as usual after he washed up. The aura of the monster egg was getting more and more obvious the past few days, so he knew that it was soon that the egg would hatch.

"It's been 12 days. Even a triple mutated monster usually takes less than 10 days to hatch..." Lin Huang shook his head helplessly.

This monster egg which had the appetite of a phoenix egg's was getting bigger. Its Life Power needed an additional Life Wheel each day. It was the eleventh day yesterday and it still did not stop absorbing all the Life Power in Lin Huang's body. Noticing that something was wrong, he immediately refilled two Life Wheels of Life Power in his body using the Life Power Refill Card. The monster egg was only fully satiated after he inserted the eleventh Life Wheel of Life Power into it.

This time, as he was inserting the ninth Life Wheel, he refilled another five Life Wheels of Life Power. As expected, the monster egg absorbed all twelve Life Wheels of Life Power and stopped. He was relieved, then he put the monster egg back into the box on his bed head and got ready for breakfast downstairs. Suddenly, he heard a cracking sound. He looked down and noticed that there was a fine crack in the monster egg.

"It's hatching!" Lin Huang was pleasantly surprised. He cradled the monster egg in his arms. Later on, a few more cracks appeared. He knew that it was the nestling pecking from the inside. There were more and more cracks in the shell like it was glass being knocked by a heavy item. Cracks soon filled the entire surface of the shell. Just when he was imagining how would the nestling look like, the golden eggshell broke entirely and transformed into a golden dot, then entered the body of the emerged yellow nestling that was the size of a palm.

Lin Huang looked at the nestling on his palm. It was as fluffy as a chick. Besides a tuft of purple feathers on its head, it was no different from a chick that had just hatched. He looked at it for a while and could not recognize what kind of bird it was.

"Chirp..." The nestling looked at Lin Huang curiously, leaped and landed on his shoulder.

"That's fast!" With his powerful vision, he could only see a blur that moved. He was astonished. A triple mutated monster was really different from the others!

The nestling rubbed its head on his face to show its affection and leaped again. It bit his finger and blood flowed out. Just when Lin Huang attempted to retract his hand in shock, the nestling pecked on its own claws and placed its claws on his wound. He thought that it was behaving strangely when he saw a golden light going into his body, then he felt like something was added to him. A notification from came from Xiao Hei.

"A legendary-level monster Seventails (nestling) has been detected. Would you like to make it into a card?"

"This is a triple mutated monster, so it will be sealed if I make it into a card. Am I right?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, as your authorization isn't sufficient. Although it's just a nestling, it's a legendary-level monster. Once it becomes a card, it will be sealed immediately."

"Then, I shall not make it into a card for the time being." Lin Huang shook his head.

He was happy to have a pet and he did not want it to be sealed. Moreover, Lin Xin would be over the moon to see it. If not for her, he would not have been able to provide the Life Power that the monster egg needed, so Lin Huang planned to give her this monster egg as a gift. A triple mutated monster with phoenix blood was rare and would be the perfect pet for her. However, the level of the triple mutated monster egg was too high. The lowest hatching standard would require a gold-level Life Power, which would take forever for Lin Xin to level up to. Besides, the monster egg was a living thing that could not be kept in the Emperor's Heart Ring's storage space and it was inconvenient to bring along. That was why Lin Huang decided to hatch it himself and get another pet for Lin Xin in the future.

"Did you say that this monster is called Seventails?" He finally found out what this little fella that looked like a chick really was.

"Yes."

Lin Huang then summoned Bloody to get it to tell him more about the Seventails.

"Seventails is a triple mutated monster with phoenix blood. It has a high concentration of phoenix blood in its body and its ability is similar to a sky dragon. Even a nestling that's just been born is already on holy fire-level. It will evolve into a bird with nine tails if the concentration of blood increases. By then, it'll be a real phoenix blooded creature - a Ninetails..."

Bloody's explanation was detailed.

"My biggest concern is what does it eat?" Lin Huang did not have to feed summoning monsters that were in card form. However, this nestling would die if it did not eat.

"Seventails is an omnivore and it eats almost everything. Meat,

fruits, vegetables and even energy stones such as Life Crystals," Bloody explained.

"Can I feed this nestling anything as well?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, the monster's digestion is different from humans'. Don't worry about it." Bloody nodded.

"Alright then, that should be easy." Lin Huang was relieved to hear that.

Chapter 363: Crispy Texture

Despite already knowing that the Seventails was an omnivore, the kind of food that it ate was far broader than Lin Huang could ever imagine. At first, he was feeding it human food and it gobbled all of it. Although it was just the size of a palm, the amount of rice that it ate was more than the amount Lin Huang and Lin Xin could eat combined. He did not think it was odd and fed it anyway. However, there was one day when it accidentally dropped the bowl of rice onto the floor. It then hopped off from the table and ate both the spilled food and the broken bowl.

Lin Huang and Lin Xin were shocked to see that. He even asked Bloody if eating a bowl would affect a Seventails. However, Bloody assured him that it was not a problem. Since then, the little bird would intentionally peck at the bowl and eat the chipped pieces after it was done with the food. Not only bowls, it started packing away at plates and mugs... Soon, it even started eating mirrors and windows... It then started chomping away on the glass door on the balcony...

It did not seem to let go of anything that was crispy or crunchy. Clueless, Lin Huang asked Bloody for a solution for this. As soon as Bloody listened to his description, it gave its speculation after some thought, "The Seventails' favorite food is energy crystals of all kinds. Perhaps, when it accidentally ate the broken bowl, it gave him the sense that it was eating energy crystals. To solve this issue, I think you can feed it with energy crystals."

Doubtfully, Lin Huang tried feeding it Life Crystals. To his surprise, the Seventails preferred Life Crystals compared to any other food. It was full from merely two to three Life Crystals each day and would not break anything else after eating.

It was in June a few days after settling the Seventails' dietary needs that Lin Xin finally took the graduation exam. The three day-exam ended quickly and she was confident in herself. Since

Lin Huang's training with her for the past few days, her battle abilities had improved tremendously.

"How was your exam?" Lin Huang only asked her after the exam had ended three days later.

"I got full scores for the battle and guns exam. For my cultural studies, even if I don't achieve full scores, I will get at least 97%," Lin Xin gave a firm answer.

The battle and gun exams were scored on the spot but the scores would still need reviewing. Although she had attained full scores for both tests, the final score would depend on the review after the examiners watched the videos. On the other hand, the cultural studies would be marked within three days, so the results would be out soon. It would also take around three days to know if she would be qualified to enter the college.

Three days passed by swiftly and Lin Xin received her final results. Her total score in the battle module was 200 which was full score. The extra score for the gun test was 100 and she had gotten full scores as well. For cultural studies, she received 391 out of 400 points. She scored 691 out of the 700 total score. She was informed that her score was tied at first place with another boy in Winter City. Lin Huang gave her a thumbs up when he saw her results as he was quite certain that she would be qualified to enter the Martial Hunter College.

As expected, Lin Xin received the admission notice from the Martial Hunter College two days later. Within the same period, she had also received quite a number of invitations from other colleges. She had finally completed her graduation exam and it was 20 days before the Mystery Auction. Since they did not have enough time for a vacation, Lin Huang decided to bring her to the White Capital. Because his dimensional relic could not bring them so far away within one trip, they transited a couple of times and arrived in the White Capital at noon.

They checked into a hotel suite that was next to the Martial Hunter College and had lunch before going to the college. The college was an open school where it welcomed visitors. In reality, most of the programmes were available for sitting in as long as one did not disturb the classes. The college was so huge that they did not manage to finish the entire tour in the entire afternoon. However, it was obvious that Lin Xin liked the school's atmosphere.

After dinner, Lin Huang brought her shopping. He wanted to get Tyrant some clothes too. Initially, he thought it would be difficult to find suitable clothes for Tyrant. However, he found a store selling plus-sized clothes. He even got Tyrant, who was 2.5 meters tall, to try the clothes in the fitting room. Although Tyrant could not adapt to wearing clothes, he conformed anyway. His intelligence made him realize that it was obscene to be naked in public.

After purchasing some clothes, Lin Huang got Tyrant to put on a black suit with a pair of sunglasses. He was now Lin Huang's bodyguard. To avoid attention, he changed Tyrant's golden skin color to the usual peachy human skin color. Lin Xin was puzzled when she saw the bodyguard who had appeared out of nowhere. She only realized that Tyrant was Lin Huang's summoning monster after his explanation. She then scanned Tyrant up and down. Besides being intimidating and large, Tyrant seemed to be just like an ordinary human.

For the next few days, Lin Huang got Tyrant to shop with Lin Xin instead. On one hand, Tyrant would be her bodyguard and on the other, it was for Tyrant to practice adapting to the human world while following Lin Xin. Meanwhile, Lin Huang headed to the location with the three double mutated sword type monsters before the auction started. The Ruthless Sword Master had killed all three of them while Lin Huang received three completed double mutated sword servant cards.

One was a sword type ice monster called the Frigid Swordswoman. The other was the Hatted Swordsman that was good at twin and multiple-sword techniques, known for having a peculiar attack technique. The last one was the Sword Knight which was armed with a shield and a sword and had a great defence ability. The three sword servants were double mutated monsters. However, they could not be summoned before Lancelot was unlocked.

Lin Huang's concern was that there was no news about the ancient bird monster blood at all. The amount of ancient monsters was rare, so there was not many of them that were captured by humans. Furthermore, even if they were captured, people would usually sell the entire monster carcass instead of just the blood.

Two weeks had passed after the three sword servants were settled and it was now a few days until the auction started. Seeing that Lin Xin was enjoying herself in the White Capital, Lin Huang figured that they should stay there considering that the White Capital was the safest city in Division7. After some serious consideration, he got Kylie to be her bodyguard. With Kylie's speed, it was easier for her to handle the various types of potential dangers.

He wanted to get Seventails to stay as well but since it was connected to his soul, it could not leave too far away from him, so he had to bring it along. After settling his errands, Lin Huang brought Tyrant back home as it was time to meet Leng Yuexin...

Chapter 364: The Rules of the Mystery Auction

The doorbell rang as Lin Huang finished his breakfast early in the morning. It was Tyrant who opened the door as Lin Huang was doing the dishes in the kitchen.

"Erm, does Lin Huang stay here?" Leng Yuexin was confused when she saw Tyrant at the door, thinking that she had gotten the wrong house.

"Yes, please come in." Tyrant took a step back, gesturing for Leng Yuexin to come in. Tyrant had heard from Lin Huang that they were expecting a guest. Looking at the human lady, he was sure that she was the visitor that Lin Huang was talking about.

Leng Yuexin was stunned for a moment before she walked in.

"Please give me a minute, I'll be out soon." Lin Huang was almost done with cleaning in the kitchen when he heard the both of them talking. Leng Yuexin peered into the kitchen when she heard his voice.

"Are you doing the dishes?" Leng Yuexin asked as she saw Lin Huang piling the plates.

"Yes, I'm done. Take a seat, let me wash my hands." Lin Huang drained the water in the basin, washed his hands with soap and turned around to wipe his hands with the cloth on the dining table.

"What would you like to drink? Juice or tea?" He asked with a smile when he saw Leng Yuexin standing next to the dining table.

"I'll have juice," she answered without thinking twice.

"Sure!" Lin Huang nodded and took out a pastel mug with cute rabbit prints from the cabinet. He then poured the freshly squeezed juice from the refrigerator and passed the mug to her.

Leng Yuexin took the mug and stared at it for a while, then she

gawked in puzzlement at him.

"My sister bought this mug two days ago. It's a long story..." Noticing the way Leng Yuexin was staring at him, Lin Huang explained helplessly. Ever since all their plates and mugs at home were eaten by the Seventails, Lin Xin initiated to buy new ones by herself but he did not expect all of the items to be in pastel colors with girly cartoon prints on them.

"It's...nice," Leng Yuexin commented with a raised eyebrow, then took a sip. The both of them returned to the living room and she started staring at Tyrant again. She kept thinking that there was a peculiar aura from Tyrant. Finally, she could not help so she asked, "May I know who this is?"

"His name is Tyrant. He's my summoning monster buddy," Lin Huang beamed while introducing Tyrant.

Leng Yuexin was surprised at Lin Huang's answer. She finally figured out what was with the peculiar aura. Besides being abnormally large in size, Tyrant looked no different from a human. That was why she did not realize that he was a monster.

"Hi," Tyrant giggled.

"Hi!" Leng Yuexin was dumbfounded for a moment before responding.

"A white flame-level human-form monster that can talk, it must be at least double mutated..." Leng Yuexin thought to herself.

After chatting for a while, Leng Yuexin summoned her dimensional relic while Lin Huang brought Tyrant along. As they passed through the relic, the three of them arrived on top of a tall skyscraper.

"So, this is Haitian City?" They were looking out at a blue ocean stretched in front of them. Haitian City was an A-grade foothold with a huge inland sea. Those who stayed by the ocean could see the beautiful sea that touched the sky. That was how the city was

christened Haitian City.

"Yes, the Mystery Auction's headquarters is here," Leng Yuexin confirmed.

Considering that Lin Huang could not fly, Leng Yuexin gave up the thought of jumping from the building and took the elevator instead. As they got out of the building, Lin Huang turned around and realized that the building was a huge mall.

"The hotel that I booked isn't far from here." Leng Yuexin walked in between the both of them after leaving the building. Around seven to eight minutes later, the three of them arrived at the entrance of a luxurious hotel.

After checking themselves in, they brought Tyrant along to the room. The three of them stepped out of the elevator when they arrived on the 117th floor. They were staying in rooms 27 and 28 across each other.

"Get settled in your room. I'll come to get you later," Leng Yuexin opened the door to room 27 and said to Lin Huang before shutting the door.

Lin Huang scanned his keycard on the door and entered with Tyrant. It was a huge suite, even more luxurious than most of the hotels that he had ever stayed in before.

"It seems like you won't have to sleep on the carpet for these few days," Lin Huang teased Tyrant with a smile when he found out that there were a few bedrooms in the suite. When Tyrant was at home, he would always sleep on the floor in the living room as its gigantic body could not fit on the couch.

"This is a good carpet," Tyrant stepped on the carpet and chuckled happily.

"You can sleep in the bedroom." Lin Huang pointed at the second bedroom.

"I'd like to sleep on the floor. It's bigger," Tyrant shook his head

and declined.

"Up to you then..." He did not know Tyrant had such an odd preference.

"Seventails loves eating mugs and Tyrant loves sleeping on the floor. Will other monsters have different peculiar preferences?" Lin Huang thought to himself. He was satisfied after bringing Tyrant to tour the suite. There were three bedrooms, two bathrooms and a kitchen. The rooms were big and totaled to almost 3,000 square meters. The biggest one was the living room which occupied 800 square meters of the suite. The master bedroom was spacious too. There was a balcony that was three meters wide in the south and was connected to the living room. There was a bathtub measuring three meters long in the bathroom.

"I can soak myself in the bathtub tonight!" Lin Huang's favorite part in the entire suite was the bathtub. Soon, Leng Yuexin knocked on his door.

"It's not bad here," Leng Yuexin looked around and commented as she entered.

"Please take a seat." Lin Huang passed her a glass of juice.

She stared at Tyrant that was sitting on the floor.

"Don't mind him, he likes sitting on the floor." Lin Huang rolled his eyes.

Tyrant nodded like Lin Huang was complimenting him. After tossing a bottle of green juice to Tyrant, Lin Huang got himself a bottle as well and sat on the single-seater, his back facing the balcony.

Leng Yuexin took a small sip of juice and placed the glass on the coffee table. "Let's talk about the things that you should take note of at the Mystery Auction."

Lin Huang took a sip of his green juice and put it down.

"The Mystery Auction is an auction exclusively for the royal families. They send out invitations to prestige and mid-range royal families around two months before the auction starts. They include the items that will be auctioned in the invitation, but not those that are sold underground. Those royal families that don't receive the invitation will have to apply for an invitation by themselves. Most of the mid-range royal families will pass the application. However, the lower-range ones will need someone to help or else, they won't be able to join."

"Our family is considered a prestigious family in Division 7 and we receive their invitation every year. If any of us in the family need anything from the auction, we can go to the auction. Those who hold the invitation can bring three visitors with them. The both of you will be the two visitors that I'm bringing this year. However, visitors are not eligible for the bidding. If you would like to bid, you'll have to go through me. I'll be the one doing the bidding, paying and receiving of items. So, just tell me if you need anything."

"Got it!" Lin Huang nodded.

"There's another rule that you should follow. Nobody is allowed to fight in the auction. Even if you meet the person who killed your parents at the auction, you'll have to settle that outside the auction or else, you'll be punished. If anybody steals the items on auction, the person will be considered dead to Mystery and will be killed on the spot. Even if the person managed to escape, the person will be tracked down and killed..."

Chapter 365: Kill All! Rob All!

Fang Wen's coat blew in the wind and there was a thumb-sized black metal plate on the collar. Right at the center on the back of his coat, there was a white circle. Printed within the circle was a design of a purple crow perched on a tree branch.

It had been almost a month since he started wearing the Purple Crow coat. He had almost died of boredom in the past one month.

"I'm so bored... I can't leave the base and I can't look for a woman. I have to read the organization handbook repeatedly every day. I have to attend classes for ideological education..." Fang Wan grumbled and yawned.

"Yes, you're right. It'll be better if they assign some tasks to us." Li Li forced a smile and nodded in agreement.

Both of them had become reserve members after joining the training camp since last October. It took them about half a year to level up to holy fire-level. They were now official Purple Crow members and they had a rather fast leveling speed.

It had been almost a month since they changed into the Purple Crow coat. However, both of them were still staying at Division7's base and not a single task had been assigned to them.

"Why are both of you being so impatient? As a new official member, they'll work on your mind for three months," a young man beside them advised, showing his crooked teeth, "Both of you have two more months to go."

"Two months later? My pecker is about to burst..." Fang Wen leaned forward on the table and continued to grumble, "It has been a month since I last touched a woman."

"Be patient. I heard that there might be some tasks for us in the next few days," one of the men with sunglasses said.

"What's the point? Our training period has not ended. It's not our

turn yet," Fang Wen said as if he cared for nothing.

"It's not necessarily so," the man with sunglasses said with an inexplicable smile.

"Lu Yuan, do you have any inside information about it?" Li Li immediately asked.

"Hehe, if I'm not mistaken, you'll know about it later." The man with sunglasses kept them guessing. Even if they continued asking, he was unwilling to reveal anything.

At 8.30a.m., a man with a stern face entered. He was of average height and wore the Purple Crow coat as well. The black metal plate on his collar indicated that his identity was just like the others. He was also an official member of the Purple Crow. However, as soon as he entered, about 30 of them in the room kept quiet and sat down in their own seats.

The man's name was Xiao Ze and he was the trainer of the new members. Although they were of the same level in the organization, the people in the room were somehow afraid of him.

Xiao Ze walked to the platform, clearing his throat and said, "There's no class for today. Two of the executives from the headquarters will be giving a speech later. So, please pay attention to them, be disciplined and sit properly!" Having uttered these words, he gazed upon the people with poor sitting posture.

Fang Wen and the rest noticed that and immediately sat up straight. They had to obey Xiao Ze as they had learned it the hard way.

Fang Wen and the rest of them thought that Xiao Ze was the same as them since he was also a Purple Crow official member at the beginning. They had made too much noise during the first lesson and Xiao Ze had slapped them on the spot. They then knew that they were not on the same level; Xiao Ze was actually already on gold flame-level. He was halfway through to achieving

immortal-level. Those who were on white flame-level would have no way to fight him. Since then, they became obedient.

"There are executives coming from the headquarters? Sir, do you mean that they are on immortal-level?" One of them immediately raised his hand and asked.

"Yes. Therefore, all of you have to do well later as they might assign a task to you," Xiao Ze affirmed, "No matter who is chosen by them, you have to be alert. Don't become their burden. Otherwise, don't blame anyone if you're killed."

The crowd that was initially excited immediately calmed down as soon as they heard the last sentence.

Everybody knew very well that what kind of organization the Purple Crow was. The immortal-level elites had the right to decide the death of the regular members who were only on holy fire-level. Even if one was killed simply because they did not like you, the organization would not look into it. The murderer would be warned at most.

Initially, everyone was happy when they heard that they could leave the base if there was a task assigned to them. After listening to what Xiao Ze said, they instantly felt that it was not safe to go on a mission with the immortal-level elites.

"Sir, may I know what the task is?" Fang Wen raised his hand and asked as he did not want to stay on the base any longer.

"I don't know. Most of the organization's missions are private. Only those who join the mission are qualified to know. Two of the executives will explain the details of the mission to all of you later."

"During the mission, is there free time for us?" Fang Wen raised his hand and asked again.

"Yes, if both of the officers agree. Otherwise, if they don't agree with you and you leave the team on your own, it's your fault if you're killed." Xiao Ze stared at Fang Wen as he heard that. He was

afraid that Fang Wen would put them in trouble if he happened to leave the base. The trainer had to bear the responsibility if anything happened.

Fang Wen then put down his hand.

Soon, a few of them asked more questions related to the content of the mission.

At about 9.10a.m., two men were escorted by the staff into the room. Both of them were also dressed in black coats. However, their collars were inlaid with a red crystal. It was sufficient to show that the both of them were from the Purple Crow headquarters and that they were elite members.

All the Purple Crow elite members were super strong and were on immortal-level.

Both of them looked young. The one on the left was rather muscular with a height of about 1.8 meters and short hair. He had shallow dimples on both of his cheeks when he grinned. He looked like a sporty young man that was about 20 years old. The one standing on the right was thin and tall. He had a height of about 1.85 meters and fair skin. He somehow appeared like a student who had just graduated or a tutor who had just started his job.

In short, both of them were a lot younger than many of them in the room. Had they not been dressed in their coats, perhaps most of them would think that they were just ordinary young men.

The room was silent as soon as the both of them entered. Xiao Ze bowed slightly and moved aside. They then took over the platform.

The man in short hair walked towards the platform and said, "This is a private mission. Nobody is allowed to reveal anything about this. Therefore, anyone who doesn't want to join the mission is given one minute to leave now."

The man in short hair took a glance at Xiao Ze as soon as he finished his last word.

Xiao Ze and another staff immediately left the room. There was an uproar among the crowd. However, among the 30 new members, none of them decided to leave.

"One minute has passed. There's no time for you to leave now." After finishing his sentence, he briefly introduced himself, "My name is Yang Yang. The one standing next to me is my partner, Lin Jian."

After introducing themselves, Yang Yang gestured to the man in the glasses. "He'll explain the details of the mission."

Lin Jian nodded and walked to the platform. He kept quiet for a moment and asked, "Do you want to kill the royal members?"

Everybody was stunned. However, as soon as one of them shouted "yes", the rest of them followed.

"That's good. It's because our mission today is to kill the royal members!" Lin Jian grinned and began to explain the exact contents of the mission, "Currently, there's an auction for the royal members at Haitian City. The name of the auction is called Mystery Auction. Those who participate in the auction are middle-class royals or even higher class royal families... Our mission is simple. The Mystery Auction is our target. Kill everyone who joins the auction and rob all the collections in the auction!"

Chapter 366: A Boyfriend?

There was a powerful organization from Division2 that was there to back the Mystery Auction up. After all, it was attended by all the royal members as well as the high-class royal families, so basically, nobody would dare to create trouble at the auction.

Everyone knew very well that creating trouble at such an auction would be pitting oneself against the royal members. It would even offend one of the powerful organizations in Division2. Even the underworld organizations that were normally the enemies of the royal family dared not do such a thing at the auction.

Also, the Mystery Auction was heavily guarded every year. There would be two guards on immortal-level. One of them would be stationed on-site while another would guard the warehouse where the items were kept.

The auctioneer, the guards, and even the ceremony presenter girls were on holy fire-level. There were about 30 of them. The rest of the staff assistants were on complete gold-level.

Aside from that, half of the royal members who participated in the auction were on holy fire-level. They brought along their bodyguards, so the number of people on holy fire-level was definitely in the hundreds.

This was also the reason why the difficulty level of attacking such an auction would be comparable to that of infiltrating an A-grade foothold. They had no idea why Purple Crow had chosen to accept such a difficult task. Nevertheless, nobody knew about the Purple Crow's plan.

After leaving the ruins, Lin Huang had finally learned all the remaining mid-level gunfighting techniques from Lin Xuan over the past 40 days. He began learning gunfighting techniques of higher level since the last two days.

In the Gun Master game, the consumption of Life Power was real since it was one of the high-grade VR games. This was unlike the Hunter arena where it required only the insertion of will for a virtual character to then be created.

These days, the practicing of Lin Huang's gunfighting techniques had drained a large amount of his Life Power. The number of times when the Army Attack Tactics was activated was almost the same as when he had practiced it alone previously. His Life Power had been subconsciously compressed during the practice.

Despite one and a half month not being sufficient enough for Lin Huang to level up to complete gold-level, the concentration of his Life Power was, nevertheless, twice as higher as before. He noticed that as well.

These days, the consumption of Life Power for the learning of high-level gunfighting techniques got more intense for him. He was confident that he could achieve complete gold-level within two months.

A few days before the auction began, it was very crowded at the stalls around the exhibition hall. Many of the traders took the opportunity to earn a living as they knew that those who attended the auction would be the rich from the royal families. Regardless of its worthiness, as long as they displayed newfangled gadgets, they could still sell it at a good price. A minority of them had the courage to sell counterfeit products too. They immediately ran away after they had earned enough credit points.

Lin Huang and Leng Yuexin walked around those stalls on the first day. They bought nothing and were not interested in the stalls after checking them out.

Two days later, Leng Yuexin knocked on Lin Huang's door during lunch hour. She asked him to look for a restaurant for her. The rest of the time would be their free time during which Lin Huang had been practicing high-level gunfighting techniques in the hotel

room while Leng Yuexin attended two social events.

Nobody actually knew that she was going to the auction. However, when she walked around with Lin Huang on the first day, she bumped into her friends. All the royal families then knew that she was going to attend the auction. Over hundreds of people had invited her. She felt that it was rude to reject them and managed to accept only two of her close friends' invitations.

Three days had passed and soon, it was the day for the auction to officially begin.

Lin Huang and Leng Yuexin had their breakfast early in the morning. They then left the hotel, heading towards the auction house. The distance from the hotel to the auction house was less than 300 meters, so the both of them as well as Tyrant arrived in a few minutes on foot.

The auction began at 9 a.m. sharp and the auction house would be opened at 8.30 a.m. When the three of them arrived, it was not even 8 a.m yet.

Outside the hall, there were thousands of people waiting. Of course, not all of them were royalty. Aside from the royal members and guards, there were many reporters.

As soon as Leng Yuexin appeared, an uproar broke among the crowd.

The members of six of the royal families were unapproachable to many of the people who came from smaller royal families.

The reporters were familiar with Leng Yuexin as she was one of the best hunters among the young generation in Division7. She was only 19 years old and had already achieved crimson flame-level. Also, she was the idol of many teenage girls. Not only that, many of the young men from the royal families in Division7 admired her.

Many of them noticed that Lin Huang walking with her. As for

Tyrant, the people ignored him despite the fact that he was a hulking, muscular guy. Be it his appearance or attire, he somehow looked like a bodyguard.

Some of the reporters immediately came up to interview her.

"Miss Leng, who's the young man standing next to you?"

Lin Huang originally thought that Leng Yuexin would answer, "He's just a follower." Unexpectedly, she said, "He is my friend."

The reporters then continued asking, "Is he your boyfriend?"

Right at the moment when the reporters asked that question, many of the royal members shifted their gaze towards Lin Huang.

"I'm just a follower," Seeing that Leng Yuexin had become the reporters' focus, Lin Huang then explained and took a glance at Tyrant. Tyrant immediately made his way through the crowd, leading the both of them and they ditched the reporters.

Arriving at the entrance of the auction house, the security guard scanned Leng Yuexin's Emperor's Heart Ring. The small door then opened and she was allowed to enter.

It was a privilege granted to the six royal families. Even all other high-class royal members that were invited had to wait until 8.30 a.m sharp before they could enter.

The people felt envious, seeing that Leng Yuexin had brought along the two of them into the auction house. Some started checking Lin Huang's background. They were astonished. "He's definitely Mr. Fu's disciple. He managed to hook up with Miss Leng!"

Lin Huang and Leng Yuexin did not care about their chatter. They were guided by one of the staffs and entered VIP room 3.

"Miss Leng, let me know if you need anything else." The holy fire-level staff bowed respectfully and left.

The VIP room was not big as it only spanned 100 square meters.

There was a layer of specially-built bioglass between them and the auction room. Looking outside from the room, it was transparent, but if one was to look in from the outside, only a layer of a silver mirror surface could be seen. It stopped anyone from spying on them.

The decoration in the room was fairly simple. In front of the glass window, there was a luxury sofa and a small tea table in front of it. There were some fresh fruits being served as well. In addition to that, there was a refrigerator with a variety of drinks and desserts like ice cream in it.

"The auction will begin at 9 a.m. It's still early. Tyrant, do you want to eat anything? It seems like he wasn't full during breakfast. We can order food here," Leng Yuxin told Lin Huang.

"He likes dessert. I'll just get him an ice cream." As soon as Lin Huang finished his sentence, he took out a large ice cream from the refrigerator and gave it to Tyrant who accepted it happily. Other than meat, dessert was his favorite, especially ice cream.

"I've almost forgotten that most monsters like dessert." Leng Yuexin glanced at Tyrant who was carefully eating his ice cream, feeling amused. "Please get me an ice cream too."

Lin Huang passed her an ice cream. He thought for a while and decided to get one for himself as well. "It has been almost a year since I last ate an ice cream..."

Three of them then waited for the auction to begin while eating their ice cream...

Chapter 367: The Beginning - Auction

At the auction house, in VIP room 3, while Tyrant was eating his eighth ice cream, everyone started to enter the hall.

"He really likes ice cream..." Leng Yuexin did not pay attention to the auction house. Instead, she was looking at Tyrant who was sitting on a carpet with a strange facial expression.

"This is the last one. Everyone is entering the hall. Let's get to work," Lin Huang told Tyrant.

Tyrant immediately nodded, stuffing the remaining ice cream into his mouth. He then stood up with a serious face. If he was not munching on food, nobody would doubt his identity as a bodyguard.

The three of them then shifted their focus to the auction house. The crowd entered the hall and soon, they looked for their seats and sat down.

The auction house was very big and it could hold more than 10,000 people. There were less than 1,000 people who were actually there to join the auction. Most of them were not qualified to bring along their followers. Therefore, their bodyguards were stationed outside the hall.

They were not worried about their safety since the auction was attended by royal members. The auction had been established for more than a hundred years and nobody had ever dared to create trouble. There was only one reason behind this which was because they had powerful backup. The two immortal-level guards stationed outside the auction house also scared away any trouble.

About ten minutes later, all the participants had entered the hall. The number of people was not even a tenth of the total number of seats available. However, the place was not quiet at all. Obviously, many of them had known each other and struck up small talk,

making the hall rather lively.

Lin Huang suddenly saw a familiar figure appear among the crowd. However, since the person's back was facing him in addition to the hat he was wearing, Lin Huang could only see the posterior above the person's shoulder when seated. He could hardly confirm the person's identity.

Staring at the person's black suit for a few moments, Lin Huang was still wondering who that familiar person was.

"Perhaps, I met that person by chance that's why I feel that he looks familiar." Lin Huang shook his head and he did not ponder any longer about that.

"There are too many acquaintances here... That's why I don't like to join such an event." Leng Yuexin obviously recognized many of the familiar faces.

"Isn't that good?" Lin Huang asked as he could not understand her.

"Acquaintances and friends are totally different. They're hypocrites and many of them are double-faced. Other than saying something flattering, what they say are never true. That's why I hate entertaining these people. It's tiring," Leng Yuexin shook her head and told him the truth. She had always been honest and frank. Listening to what she said, Lin Huang was not surprised.

In fact, Lin Huang did not know much about the royal families. When he traveled to this world, he heard about them. His first impression was that the people must not be friendly since they divided themselves into different social classes.

However, after knowing Leng Yuexin, Yi Yeyu, and the rest, he realized that many of the royal members he met were friendly. They were well brought up, had a great sense of justice and were responsible as well. They were just simply good people overall.

Listening to what Leng Yuexin said, Lin Huang instantly realized

that he was thinking too narrowly. He did not comment anymore on this since Leng Yuexin knew more about the royal families than he did.

"I like people who are simple. We can only meet when it's necessary and it's fine not to contact each other if nothing happens. There's no need to deliberately make conversation, so we won't feel awkward then." Lin Huang felt that Leng Yuexin was implying him.

"Is there a detailed list of the items sold at auction?" He felt awkward and immediately changed the topic.

"No, they just roughly mentioned what they are going to sell," Leng Yuexin answered in a serious tone. "The Mystery Auction used to be a secret. Only the people who join the auction will know exactly what they are selling."

"So, there is no sequence to the items?" Lin Huang then asked.

"Yes. Therefore, other than the organizer, nobody will know when they will be selling the dracaena that you've been looking for." Leng Yuexin shrugged her shoulders.

Lin Huang was helpless as this meant that he had to stay there until the dracaena appeared.

Soon, after all the bidders had arrived, it was already 9 a.m.

At 9 a.m sharp, a middle-aged man dressed in a black suit with a red bow tie around his neck walked onto the auction stage. He was not very tall and rather skinny. He had long, brown, curly hair and a little moustache above his lips. Despite his mousy appearance, he had a loud voice when he spoke, "Good morning, everyone! I'm the auctioneer and my name is Kong Hao. Everyone's here for the collection and I know you can't wait for the auction to start. Therefore, I'm not going to talk anymore nonsense and let the auction now begin. Let's welcome the first item!"

Having uttered those words, each of the five ceremony presenter

girls then moved a pallet that was covered with a red curtain simultaneously.

Kong Hao nodded at the ceremony girls and five of them unveiled the pallet at almost the same time. When the items were displayed, the crowd could hardly stay calm.

It was because there were five naked women. They looked the same as an ordinary human at the very least. The only difference was that they had rather big boobs.

Even Lin Huang and Leng Yuexin frowned.

"Our first collection will be the mutants – busty women. They are the first generation busty women who are very high-quality. However, we have to keep how we got the first generation busty women private. The starting price for the five of them will be 3,000 Life Crystals each. The price increment must not be less than 100 Life Crystals each raise! The five of them will be sold separately. Let's now start from number 1 on the left..." The auctioneer did a brief introduction and the auction officially began.

Of course, Lin Huang knew who they were. They were unique mutants. It looked like there was not much difference between them and an ordinary woman. However, they could produce milk as soon as they grew up. Furthermore, their milk contained a certain amount of Life Power which could restore what one had consumed. Therefore, many of the royal families were eager to raise a busty woman.

"It is less likely that a busty woman can survive up to 30 years old. Where did they catch the first generation busty women and how they managed to catch all five at once?" A thought actually ran through Lin Huang's mind. However, he dared not think any further. Seeing that they were selling mutants that looked exactly the same as humans at the auction, he could confirm that the organization was certainly not a benevolent one.

"Other than modifying a living body, is there any other way to do so?" Leng Yuexin clenched her fists tightly, glaring at the auctioneer.

"Modifying a living body?" Lin Huang had never expected that such technology would really exist.

"The genes are taken from the busty monsters and they are used in accordance with genetically modified elixir. This elixir will then be inserted into the innocent woman's body, transforming them from humans to mutants. I thought that it's just a rumor. I never knew that the brutes would really do that..." Leng Yuexin's body was giving off a murderous vibe.

"Transforming humans into mutants..." Lin Huang squinted while his eyes flashed with a trace of fury as well.

Chapter 368: The Demigod's Brain

The first generation of busty women existed about 800 years ago. They were powerful human monsters created by mating a busty monster and a woman together.

However, the cycle was apparently too long for Mystery Organization. Therefore, they captured those women and had their genes modified. Five of these women had to be from the first batch of mutants since it was the first time that there were such items being sold at the auction.

Genetic modification was usually risky. Before the formula of the elixir had been fixed, the human experiments must have resulted in a lot of malformations and deaths.

It was a tragedy of fate. However, the truth behind them was even more miserable. Apparently, most of them at the auction had no concern regarding where the busty women came from. The bidding price was increasing. Even Leng Yuexin had joined the bid with a stony expression on her face.

Lin Huang, who was sitting next to her, kept quiet. He knew very well that even if Leng Yuexin was to buy all five of them, she would not be able to completely solve the problem. Furthermore, since they were being sold at the auction, the genetically modified mutants must have been brainwashed. They would never be able to live a normal life.

Leng Yuexin clearly knew that as well. Still, she decided to join the bid.

After bidding for about 20 minutes, Leng Yuexin successfully bought all five of them at a relatively high price. Many of the royal members then scrutinized the heavily tinted window of VIP room 3. Although they had no idea who was in the VIP room, they knew that the person must be someone they could not afford to offend. They only had the guts to glance towards the room.

Although the outsiders had no idea who was in the VIP room, the staff did. They felt that she was foolish to bid so spontaneously. Leng Yuexin's purchasing behavior only showed that she was dissatisfied with the items sold at the auction. But what could she do? As long as they could earn from the items, no matter who the buyer was, it would make no difference to them. They would not care how one would handle the items they bought.

The Mystery Organization was not worried that the royal members would find out where the busty women came from since everyone would have already known. As long as there was no evidence of the genetic modification, even the Union Government would turn a blind eye to it.

As soon as the auction of five busty women had ended, the auctioneer soon introduced the second item.

"The second item to be sold at the auction is...the brain of the demigod, Qi Muxiong!"

Unveiling the red curtain, a transparent container was placed on top of the wooden platform. Inside the container, there was a real human brain immersed in a nutrient solution.

Almost everyone was stunned as soon as this item appeared. By right, a demigod-level item would not appear at such an auction. Even if there was, it would usually be demigod-level relics instead of biological materials. A demigod-level biological material was considered a priceless treasure in this world.

"I guess there's no need for me to introduce the demigod Qi Muxiong, is there? The brain comes from one of the biology laboratories in Division 2. A material of such a level will, of course, not be sold for Life Crystals. One will have to exchange a biological material of the same level for the demigod brain. If nobody is going to buy this at this auction, anyone who's interested in this item may contact us for further discussion as soon as the auction ends..."

"Who's Qi Muxiong?" Lin Huang was not familiar with many of the historical figures in this world.

"The demigod Qi Muxiong was a super strong man who appeared more than 800 years ago. It was said that he had been granted more than 10 talents ever since he was born. He possesses more talents than a high-level protoss. In a war that happened about 800 years ago, he unleashed more than 30 types of terrifying abilities to defend against the protoss. He was one of the few people who could fight it. However, he suffered severe injuries that were incurable during the battle. Soon, he died.

"During the battle, he was not the only demigod who died. Many of the dead bodies disappeared but you can probably find them in the laboratories in Division2. Selling it at the auction is not the main reason why Mystery is taking this item out. They want to let everyone know that Mystery owns the brain of Qi Muxiong. Therefore, it will definitely remain unsold. As soon as the auction ends, perhaps many buyers will secretly contact Mystery." Leng Yuexin knew Mystery's intention right away.

"Does the demigod biological material serve any other purpose besides biological research?" Lin Huang asked curiously.

"The effect of the remains can be maximized for biological research. However, it can be used for one's own personal intentions as well. Many of the imperial-levels might look into the secret of becoming a demigod using the remaining energy in the demigod's dead body. Also, people with unique physique as well as those who contain special blood in their body can utilize the demigod's dead body to strengthen themselves in certain aspects.

"A complete demigod brain is even more useful. From the perspective of biological research, the memory of Qi Muxiong before his death can be completely extracted if an appropriate approach is used. There's even a chance that his legacy can be obtained. For personal use, a minority of them with unique physique might assimilate his brainwave whereby one can directly

obtain the demigod's memory..."

"Assimilate his brainwave? He has died. Where would the brainwave come from?" Lin Huang felt that Leng Yuexin must have gotten it wrong.

"The activity of a demigod body is incomparable to an ordinary human's. Even if he has died for 800 years, many of his body parts are still active. If he has lost his vitality and can only be used as a specimen, there'll be a substantial decrease in his research value. Then, Mystery won't sell it publicly," Leng Yuexin explained.

"His body is still active even though he has died for 800 years?!" Lin Huang gasped in disbelief.

"800 years means nothing. About 60 years ago, a ruins was activated in Division 7. More than 3,000 demigod remains were found there. Despite 3,000 years having passed, most of their body parts are still active," Leng Yuexin said.

Listening to Leng Yuexin's description, Lin Huang had to express his respect towards the creatures with such vitality in this world.

"The demigod brain that they are showing to the public, is it fake? They're taking out such a precious asset in public. Aren't they afraid that somebody will snatch it?" Lin Huang had his doubts about the authenticity of what was being displayed on the auction platform.

"I don't think so." Leng Yuexin shook her head confidently. "Mystery is a rather conceited organization. If it's displayed in public, it must be genuine. Otherwise, if anyone doubts its authenticity, they'll be embarrassed. Furthermore, they don't think that anyone dares to create trouble at the auction. Even if there are such people, they are confident that they can handle it."

As soon as the second auction began, it ended very quickly simply because nobody placed any bids on that. In fact, such a valuable collection had turned out to be unsold as expected by Leng Yuexin.

However, many of the royal members had captured photos and videos of the item. Some of them had even contacted their families to make a purchase decision.

Ever since the demigod brain appeared, many of them did not pay attention to the items that followed later. The organization did not get a good price for the third and the fourth items since many of them were not really interested in them.

Soon, the voice of the auctioneer was heard, "We will now begin selling the fifth item."

A dozen presenter girls went up on the stage and each of them was holding a box that was delicately made.

The auctioneer then nodded at the girls and the twelve red boxes were opened at almost the same time.

The moment Lin Huang saw that, he was stunned at first and soon, he was ecstatic.

"The fifth item is dracaena. There are 12 of them and they'll be sold separately. The starting price for each of them will be 30,000 Life Crystals. The price increment is at least 1,000. Let's begin from the left with dracaena number 1..."

Chapter 369: Bidding For The Dracaena

"45,000!"

"46,000!"

"48,000!"

The price of the first dracaena had risen to 48,000 in less than a minute. Lin Huang only managed to ask Leng Yuexin to call out a price once at 40,000. Not long after, the price soared. Obviously, dracaena was an item that was in high demand.

"The bid has reached the price of 48,000. Is there anyone that will place a bid for a higher price?" Kong Hao called out.

"48,000 is a relatively high price. Are you sure you want to continue?" Leng Yuexin looked at Lin Huang skeptically.

"Yes, I'm sure!" Lin Huang was determined and nodded vigorously. Despite the increase in price going beyond his expectations, he had no idea how long he had to wait if he missed the chance of getting the dracaena. He did not want to wait any longer to unlock Charcoal.

"What is the maximum price that you'll pay for a dracaena?" Leng Yuexin then asked.

"100,000!" Lin Huang went mad.

Leng Yuexin was stunned. She did not ask anymore and pressed the keys on the machine to bid.

"55,000!"

When Kong Hao shouted "48,000" twice, he originally thought that it would be the final price. Unexpectedly, someone from VIP room 3 called out a price that was 7,000 higher. The price had now risen to 55,000.

"The bidder from VIP room 3 has placed a bid of 55,000!"

Nobody continued to challenge the bid.

The normal price for a dracaena would normally range from 35,000 to 45,000. It was rare that it would be sold at a price that was higher than 50,000. This was also the reason why when the price had reached 48,000, many of them were reluctant to place a higher bid. It was not worth it. The price had now increased to 55,000 and had completely exceeded the regular price of a dracaena. Of course, nobody would want it since there were still 11 of them, so they wanted to keep their options open.

"55,000, going once!"

"55,000, going twice!"

"55,000! Sold!"

The auctioneer repeated the price three times. Nobody interrupted him this time. The bid for the first dracaena was then won by Leng Yuexin.

"Congratulations to the bidder in VIP room 3. You have successfully won the bid for the first dracaena at a price of 55,000 Life Crystals!" The auctioneer clearly knew that the person in the VIP room was the eldest daughter of Leng family, so of course, he was polite to her. "Now, let's start bidding for dracaena number 2. The starting price is 30,000 Life Crystals as well. The price increment is 1,000 higher for each bid. The bidding now begins!"

"The person in VIP room 3 places a bid for 55,000 Life Crystals!"

As soon as Kong Hao announced the opening for the second dracaena, Leng Yuexin, who was in the VIP room, directly placed a bid for 55,000. The voice of a woman was immediately heard in the hall. "The way she places her bid, how can others still bid?!" It was the privilege granted to those who were in the VIP room.

As soon as her voice was heard, many of the royal members were stunned. Soon after, the people who were interested in buying the dracaena started berating the bidder for spoiling the market.

Even Kong Hao, who was experienced, was stunned for a moment. However, he quickly recovered from his thoughts.

"It seems like it's a must for the bidder in VIP room 3 to get the dracaena," Kong Hao feebly joked. He then announced, "The bidder from VIP room 3 offers 55,000 Life Crystals for the dracaena. Is there anyone who's willing to place a higher bid?"

In fact, nobody did. The price had exceeded many of the people's expectations.

Soon, Leng Yuexin won the bid for the second dracaena.

In the VIP room, Lin Huang gave her a thumbs up. 55,000 was a price that was acceptable to him.

As soon as the third auction started, Leng Yuexin called the price of 55,000 again without hesitation. The woman's voice piped up again and the royal members who were interested in buying the dracaena looked upset.

"It seems like she's going to bid for all of them. However, she's too naïve if she wants to buy all 12 dracaenas at a price of 55,000 each," snorted an unfriendly-looking middle-aged man who was wearing a hat.

"56,000!" Before Kong Hao announced the price, he immediately increased the bid.

"60,000!" Leng Yuexin raised the price without a moment of hesitation.

"61,000!" The middle-aged man insisted.

"This fellow is creating trouble. Do you want to continue?" Leng Yuexin glanced at the person. She then turned and looked at Lin Huang.

"Yes! Let's play with him since he likes it," Lin Huang grinned.

"65,000!" Leng Yuexin continued increasing the price.

"66,000!" The middle-aged man smirked.

"Let him keep the dracaena." Lin Huang smiled at Leng Yuexin.

"That's what I was thinking too." Leng Yuexin nodded gleefully.

"The bidder from room 250 has placed a bid of 66,000! Will the bidder from VIP room 3 continue to increase the price?" Kong Hao then shifted his gaze to the direction where VIP room 3 was. However, there was no reply.

Two seconds later, the man with the hat was startled as she did not continue placing her bid.

Many of the people surrounding him then started to sneer at him.

"66,000 for the first time!"

"66,000 for the second time!"

"66,000 for the third time!"

"Congratulations to the bidder from room 250, you've successfully placed your bid for the price of 66,000 for dracaena number 3!" It was finalized as soon as Kong Hao dropped the gavel. "Now, let's continue with dracaena number 4!"

"The person in VIP room 3 has placed a bid for 55,000 Life Crystals!"

As soon as that was announced, nobody dared to place a higher bid. Seeing the bidder from room 250 being teased mercilessly and having to pay 66,000 for a dracaena, nobody else dared to bid against her.

Dracaena number 4 was bought by Leng Yuexin at a price of 55,000 again. Nobody bid against her for the fifth and the sixth dracaena as well.

A person then placed a bid of 57,000 for dracaena number 7. However, Leng Yuexin then won the bid for it with the price of 58,000. The crowd, by then, knew that the person in VIP room 3 was determined to successfully bid for the dracaena. If they

wanted to bid for a dracaena, they would have to pay for at least 60,000 or more. One might even have to pay for more than 65,000 to get it. With that knowledge, they opted to give up the bid.

Soon, Leng Yuexin managed to bid the rest of the dracaena at a price of 55,000 each.

"I've gotten nine out of 10 dracaenas. Are you sure that you don't need the last two?" Leng Yuexin then asked Lin Huang.

"Yes, I only need two. Thank you! I've finally got my work done. I won't be coming tomorrow. What's your plan?"

"I'm not coming as well. I don't want to stay any longer in such a place."

"You said that you wanted to relax, didn't you? I'll walk around with you in the next two days. There must be a lot of seafood that both of us have not tried before. Let's try all the seafood they have here before we leave." Lin Huang knew that Leng Yuexin was there for him, so of course, he would have to treat her to a meal.

"Alright," Leng Yuexin hesitated for a while. However, she did not reject him.

While both of them were still chatting, the people at the hall were waiting for them to place a bid. The crowd then noticed that perhaps the bidder from VIP room 3 had gotten enough dracaena, so they then started to bid.

There were originally 12 dracaenas and now, there were only two dracaenas left. The auction had become more intense.

The eleventh dracaena was then sold at a price of 63,000 while the last dracaena was sold at a price of 68,000.

The bidder from room 250 then grinned to himself. "It seems like it's not that expensive to buy it a price of 66,000..."

Chapter 370: What's Wrong With My Cooking?

From the moment when Fang Wen accepted the task to sneak into the auction, he was nervous all the way.

The Fang family, which was considered an average royal family in Division 7, was trained by the Purple Crow. Other than the superiors from the Purple Crow headquarters, the outsiders did not know this.

As the eldest son of the Fang family, there was nothing unusual about him attending the auction since he was from a middle-level royalty family. In fact, the Fangs had been attending this kind of auction all these years. However, it would usually be attended by the landlord.

Since it was an important task from the Purple Crow, Fang Wen had been assigned to join the auction.

At 8.30 a.m, Fang Wen passed the identity verification test with the invitation card he had. He was a ball of anxiety.

It was only until he had passed the verification with his suit on and when he entered the hall that he began to slightly calm down.

The difficulty level of the mission was way easier than he thought. Observing the simple identity verification system, it seemed like the Mystery Organization was not worried that anyone would stir trouble here.

His mission was simple – to confirm if they were selling the demigod brain at the auction.

Fang Wen could clearly remember what had happened two days ago when two of the executives from Purple Crow headquarters had a talk with him alone.

"You're the only royal member who is responsible for this task

and you're also the only one who's capable of completing the mission. We need you to investigate whether they are selling the demigod brain at the auction. To be honest, we are there for the demigod brain. There's nothing to do with the royal families being the organizer. Robbing them of all their items and killing the royal members are our secondary goal. If the item doesn't appear at the auction, there's no need for the mission to proceed. Although we received the information from a trusted source, we can't take action by solely relying on the informant's words. Therefore, we need you to further confirm it..."

Fang Wen knew that he had no way of turning back right when the Purple Crow executives told him the truth. If he did not accept the mission, both of them would definitely kill him to avoid the secret from being revealed. Therefore, he made a wise decision without a moment of hesitation – to accept the mission.

Soon after the auction began, Fang Wen then discovered an unexpected surprise. The second item being sold was what both of the executives had been looking for.

Just when he was trying to secretly capture the photo so that he could send the evidence to the executives, he noticed that the people around him were taking photos in public anyway. Some of them had even taken some videos. None of the staff stopped them. He then recorded the entire process of the bidding and sent it to the contact number given by both of the executives.

Initially, he thought that he had to carry out the mission for three days. Normally, the best item would be sold on the last day. He had never expected that a few minutes after the auction had begun, the priceless treasure would be taken out and sold as the second item.

After informing both of the executives, Fang Wen then got up and headed towards the washroom. He knew that the Purple Crow members were going to launch an attack very soon. The hall was not safe.

Fang Wen's action did not catch the people's attention and the auction continued as usual.

On the top floor of one of the hotels situated near the auction house, two men who were dressed in black coats looked at the entrance of the auction house from afar.

All of a sudden, the Emperor's Heart Ring of the short hair man who was standing on the left vibrated. He immediately tapped on the communication page. As soon as he saw that the sender was Fang Wen, he was stunned.

There was only one sentence in Fang Wen's message: "Sir, they are now selling the demigod brain at the auction."

Yang Yang immediately opened the video. Lin Jiang, who was standing next to him, looked over as well. They then played the video recorded from the hall. Their pupils dilated right when they saw the demigod brain.

"Are they selling the demigod brain now?!" Lin Jian asked.

After finishing the entire video, Yang Yang turned and looked at Lin Jiang. "Can you tell if it's genuine or not?"

"I think it's real. The people from the Mystery Organization are rather conceited. I don't think they will take out a counterfeit good just to show off." Lin Jian grinned.

"That's good. How's the set up going over there?" Yang Yang raised his brows.

"I still need some time. I didn't know that they'll be selling it so soon. I thought we'll have to wait until the third day." Lin Jian adjusted his glasses slightly.

"Since the item has appeared, let's quickly finish setting up. My body is trembling with trepidation. If you're too slow, I can't promise that I'm able to suppress my excitement."

"You get excited so easily. It sure must be hard to please a woman

in bed," Lin Jian teased.

"I'm not interested in women..." As soon as Yang Yang uttered his last words, he realized that what he said could lead to a misunderstanding. He then added, "I'm not interested in men too. Killing and fresh blood excite me!"

"It's because you've never tried it. Once you have, you'll know how amazing women are." Lin Jian then recalled he was an old virgin who had lived for more than a hundred years.

"Who says that I've never tried them before? I've eaten many women and men. Raw, fried, grilled, steamed, and stir-fried, I've tasted them all. Overall, I do think that a woman is less delicious than a man. They don't have much meat to munch on and they aren't as lean as men. I don't like fatty meat. However, if it's for barbecuing, fatty meat is quite tasty..."

"This fellow knows nothing about sex..."

Lin Jian then slapped his head as he knew that the man standing next to him had understood the wrong meaning. He could not be bothered to continue with the topic, so he simply said, "I'm going to fix the set up. When you hear the roaring of monsters later, take action together with the kids. Perhaps, I'll be able to get it done within half an hour."

"Oh!" Yang Yang then recovered from his thoughts of tasty meat.

Seeing Lin Jian disappear, he frowned and doubted, "Are the women really tasty? What's wrong with my cooking?"

...

As soon as the bidding of the dracaena ended, the sixth item was then put up for auction.

In VIP room 3, Lin Huang could no longer sit still. "Let's make our payment and leave after getting the dracaena."

"The rule of the auction is that no one can collect their goods

during the auction. You can only make your payment after the auction ends," Leng Yuexin laughed at his impatience and explained.

"Really? There's such a rule?" Lin Huang was speechless.

"It's because not many of the audience joined the auction. If the people leave as soon as they have successfully bid for what they like, the auction will become less lively. Furthermore, if there are people walking around, it'll affect everyone's experience at the auction..."

Bang! Bang!

While both of them were chatting, a loud explosion was heard from afar.

"What's that sound?!" Lin Huang peered towards the direction of the entrance where the sound was coming from.

"It seems like the auction is being attacked..." Leng Yuexin looked towards the direction as well with a complicated expression on her face.

Chapter 371: Fiends

At the entrance of the auction, three human-form monsters suddenly descended from the sky. It seemed like two of them were men and the other was a woman.

The woman was tall and dressed in black armor. Except for the red horn on the back of its head as well as the black tail behind it, there was not much difference between it and a human.

One of the men was as muscular as Tyrant whereas another man was slightly shorter. Nevertheless, it was still above two meters high. Similar to the woman, there were two black horns on the back of its head. It had a pair of red eyes but no tail.

Meanwhile, the monster next to it was a stout monster at the height of about two meters. There was a scaly pattern all over its arms and its brain was covered by a thin layer of blue, crystallized structure.

Apparently, the three of them were fiends from the abyss. Their combat level was on par with the dragonkin.

Soon after three of the monsters appeared, the security guards stationed outside the hall panicked. Just when two of them were about to inform the person in charge of the auction, they saw that the female fiend's eyes had turned black abruptly. Outside the auction hall, more than 20 of the security guards were instantly shrouded in a black mist that appeared out of nowhere. The layer of black mist resembled a living element that slithered into their bodies through the noses and throats. After a few moments, the people's faces turned black. About three seconds passed before their body turned stiff, falling down onto the ground. They then turned into black powder that scattered around the ground as if they had been carbonized by high temperature.

The three monsters then casually walked across the dark area, heading towards the entrance of the auction house. Soon, they

stopped in front of the door. They were blocked by an invisible protective shield.

Two of the fiends with the horns then looked at the stout fiend standing next to them.

Roar!

Letting out a howl, the stout fiend's arms grew a few times larger and instantly slammed on the door of the hall forcefully.

Bang!

A loud thud was then heard. Unexpectedly, a small crack appeared on the shield created by the immortal-level.

However, the stout fiend obviously was not satisfied with the effect caused by his single hit. It then struck consecutively as if it would not stop until the protective layer was destroyed.

Its attacks caused the whole shield as well as the entire auction hall to tremble.

Hundreds of meters away, Yang Yang instructed, "Let's go!"

It leapt from the building and more than 30 of the Purple Crow members who were hiding nearby followed behind it. They then landed at the entrance of the auction hall.

Lin Jian's body gradually appeared next to Yang Yang.

"The fat guy's combat strength is quite good. In order to get rid of the protective shield set up by the immortal-level, I have to put in some effort too," Yang Yang complimented as he could see that in just a few seconds, the shield was about to collapse.

"The Malachian Fiend is one of the low-level fiends. It's been genetically modified by Professor Jin so that its defense as well as its attack power has become terribly strong. Despite the fact that it's only on gold flame-level, the monster's overall abilities are on par with those who are on immortal-level rank-2. Its combat strength is close to those who are on immortal-level rank-3. Of

course, it'll be easy for it to destroy such a protective shield."

"What about the other two monsters?" Yang Yang then looked at the monster with a horn at their side.

"Monsters with a single horn are female fiends. They have rather wicked abilities. The male fiend with two horns contains the actual blood of the low-level fiend in its body. Both are low-level fiends. Professor Jin has done the necessary modifications, so although their combat level is only on gold flame-level, their overall abilities are even stronger than that of the Malachian Fiend."

"It sounds useful. Why not get a few more of them?" Yang Yang asked curiously.

"With the strength of my spirit, controlling three monsters is my limit. I originally thought that with my immortal-level rank-4 combat abilities as well as my unique spiritual talent, it's not a big problem to control three immortal-level rank-2 fiends. However, I can hardly control an immortal-level rank-1. That's why I've decided to change them to three gold flame-level monsters," Lin Jian explained helplessly.

"How can that be? With the strength of your spirit, your limit is only three of the gold flame-level monsters?" Yang Yang's eyes flew wide open as he knew that Lin Jian had extremely strong spiritual talents. In fact, it was a few times higher than his.

"I never expected this to happen too. I have to admit that the new batch of fiends created by Professor Jin is much stronger than the half-completed monsters he worked on previously." Lin Jian shook his head helplessly.

While the two of them were chatting, the Malachian Fiend in front of them had been attacking the protective shield.

Just when the protective layer was about to collapse, a loud voice boomed, "Who's the troublemaker?!"

At almost the same time, a middle-aged man dressed in a black

vest and wearing a black hat suddenly appeared above the auction hall in the sky.

The middle-aged man, Fei Yuan, was an immortal and he was the one who was responsible for looking after the auction hall. He was on immortal-level rank-5.

"Are they from the Purple Crow?!" Fei Yuan could recognize the coats that the people were wearing. He then said with disdain, "How dare the people from the Purple Crow try and profit from us?"

"What's so good about Mystery Organization? Isn't it an organization relying on the backup forces in Division2 and isn't the auction just a cover for trafficking businesses and to carry out underground human experiments?" Lin Jian replied with a smirk. His voice instantly spread throughout half of the Haitian City as he did not use a transmitter deliberately.

"You're spouting nonsense!" Fei Yuan's face had instantly turned grave and he refuted. He never knew that Lin Jian would say this.

"Nonsense? You're the children traffickers. You also make use of the adults to carry out genetic experiments. Almost 80% of the royal families know that. The reason why nobody has ever mentioned this is because they're afraid that they'll offend the backup forces in Division2. It's true that the Purple Crow is not a good organization. However, we're not as hypocritical, at the very least, unlike you. Your organization looks good on the outside but you're actually doing something horrible. Even the bad people like us are disgusted," Lin Jian continued revealing the truth.

"Stop spreading unfounded rumors! The Purple Crow deliberately sends people like you, who can speak well, over here to create lies and mislead the public," Fei Yuan was experienced in crisis management as he quickly refuted, "We're a legal auction organizer. We've never done anything like you've said. Evil organizations like you aren't allowed to criticize us."

"Tsk tsk tsk... You sure can turn black into white. Mystery has made the right decision to have you guarding the auction hall. You're such an eloquent speaker. It's a waste for you to stay at Mystery. Join us. You don't have to be a two-faced person anymore. You can do whatever evil you like and you don't have to act as if you're a good man. Think about it how tiring it is pretending to be a good man everyday," Lin Jian persuaded.

"I don't have time for nonsense!" Having uttered his last words, he brandished his golden battle sword, tearing the space apart and plunging towards the three fiends.

At that moment, Yang Yang suddenly leaped and pounced on Fei Yuan.

"Hehe, you're a sword player? Me too!"

A black, giant sword then appeared in Yang Yang's hand out of nowhere. The long sword resembled a black moon and instantly crashed into his opponent's golden blade...

Chapter 372: Do You Want It? Snatch It!

Bang!

A deafening blast was heard and half of Haitian City began to tremble.

The moment the swords collided with each other, the space within the region that was a few meters away was distorted. The remaining energy resembled waves, spreading everywhere.

It was the consequence of crashing into the immortal-level guardian. It was way more threatening than engaging in any of the battles with a holy fire-level.

Lin Jian immediately supported the protective shield, allowing all the Purple Crow new members behind him to be enveloped by it. If he did not do that, the new members who were only on holy fire-level would not be able to survive the encounter with such a high impact within that short a distance.

However, the effect on three of the fiends was not significant. They did not retreat at all. The Malachian Fiend paused for a moment and soon, it continued attacking the protective shield of the auction house as if it had nothing to do with the fight.

The layer of shield that already had cracks all over it became even more unstable right after the energy waves struck it. In addition to the Malachian Fiend's continuous blows, it seemed like the protective layer might break at any time.

Fei Yuan was worried that they might affect the auction and suggested, "We can't do our best here. Let's fight in the sky!"

Yang Yang then glanced at Lin Jian and the rest of them. Soon, he immediately nodded in agreement.

As soon as they were able to reach a consensus, the both of them immediately ascended into the sky and penetrated the cloud layers. A few moments later, growls that sounded like the rumbling of

thunder were heard on top of the cloud layers.

At the auction, despite the crowd not being able to see how intense the battle was, the loud roar coming from outside could be clearly heard. So could their conversation in mid-air. All of them knew that they were being attacked by the Purple Crow and that they were all on immortal-level.

Many of them panicked. Even though they had never contacted one another, they had heard about what the scary Purple Crow had done before. Only a small number of them remained calm as they believed in Mystery's ability to protect them. Meanwhile, a minority of them was confident in their own abilities.

"The Purple Crow is prepared for the fight. There must be more than one of them who's on immortal-level," Leng Yuexin said confidently in VIP room 3.

"If they manage to break in, they'll definitely kill everyone here." Lin Huang had stayed at the Purple Crow training camp before and he knew the organization well.

"Under normal circumstances, the regulators and the assistant of Haitian City will come over really soon. But it seems like the Purple Crow is ready for it. Otherwise, they won't be so confident to go up against Mystery," Leng Yuexin guessed, lifting her head and staring at the dome of the auction.

"Do you mean that we won't have any backup?" Lin Huang frowned.

"At least for now, we won't have any. It's difficult to attack an A-grade foothold. However, if one's intention is only to slow down the regulators and assistants, it won't be too difficult for the Purple Crow."

"This is not good news..." Lin Huang helplessly realized that the world was so dangerous. Strange things always happened no matter where he went. He simply wanted to attend an auction but

he was now caught in an unexpected rare attack by the Purple Crow.

He was now worried that if he happened to bump into any Purple Crow members that could recognize him, the secret of him faking his own death would be revealed. Mr. Fu had promised him that the Purple Crow would not look for trouble with him and his family anymore. Perhaps, it was only about the matter of him joining the Purple Crow training camp.

If Hong Zhuang found out that he was still alive, she would most likely give him trouble. Lin Huang knew the woman very well and she would not let him go easily especially since the Purple Crow would not restrict the behavior of the elite members. Also, he was the one who had lied to Hong Zhuang, so it would now be considered their personal issue and had nothing to do with the Purple Crow. It was definitely not a good thing if the immortal-level noticed him.

"Why did the Purple Crow choose to attack them this year?" Lin Huang grumbled rhetorically.

"If I'm not mistaken, the Purple Crow must be here for the demigod brain. There's no other reason for them to get into a fight." Leng Yuexin thought that Lin Huang was asking her a question. She pondered for a while and answered, "Many of the powerful organizations have considered the demigod relics as a valuable treasure. The value of a demigod material will be deemed even higher. The item is actually quite appealing to the Purple Crow. Therefore, they have instructed the people who are on immortal-level to take it away. I suspect that the people on imperial-level from the Purple Crow are there to control the entire battle..."

A cracking sound was heard and the huge protective shield eventually collapsed after being repeatedly attacked by the Malachian Fiend.

Before the three fiends could enter the auction hall, an old man with white hair blocked their way. He was skinny and dressed in a Chinese traditional costume with black designs. He was less than 1.7 meters tall, even shorter than the female fiend. He had prominent cheekbones and skinny arms. He looked like he was malnourished. Compared to him, the low-level fiend and the Malachian Fiend resembled two small mountains.

"The three of you shall stop here." Impressively, the old man was the guard of Mystery's warehouse, Hou Xu.

After finishing his sentence, Hou Xu struck a blow in the air. Without even touching them, he had rained three blows on the chest of three of the fiends at almost the same time. In the next moment, the fiends were thrown into the air as though bullets had been fired.

He had well mastered his power. The fiends created a parabolic curve mid-air and fell into the sea that was more than 10 kilometers away.

Clap clap clap...

The sound of applause was heard. The one who clapped his hands was another immortal-level Purple Crow member, Lin Jian.

"You are skilled indeed," Lin Jian complimented.

"They're just three gold flame-level monsters. Despite the fact that they're fiends, their combat strength is relatively weak." It meant nothing to Hou Xu. Again, he clasped his hands behind his back and studied Lin Jian. He could sense that he was on immortal-level as well. His intuition told him that it would not be easy to deal with him.

"You must be the guard of the warehouse. Only now you show up? Perhaps, you're done cleaning up the warehouse?" Lin Jian adjusted his glasses, gazing at the Emperor's Heart Ring on Hou Xu's left middle finger.

"Whatever you want is all in here. Do you want to take it from me?" Hou Xu then flipped Lin Jian his left middle finger. He smiled while wiggling his finger.

"Is the demigod in there too?" Lin Jian frowned and asked. The conversation went well and it sounded like two old friends chatting.

"Of course. Do you want it?" Hou Xu wagged his middle finger again.

"That's great. I can save me some time. I've heard that it's difficult to unlock Mystery's warehouse. It'll now be easier because...I only need to kill you..." Before he could even finish his sentence, Lin Jian disappeared abruptly...

Chapter 373: The Fiends Have Not Died

Bang!

Lin Jian and Hou Xu instantly crashed into each other.

Energy waves were created out of nowhere. Nevertheless, it was suppressed by the both of them as they restrained it to a radius of a few meters around them. The Purple Crow members behind Lin Jian as well as the people in the auction hall behind Hou Xu were not affected.

"Yo, I didn't know that you're good in both ranged attack and close combat despite all your refined ways." Hou Xu raised his eyebrows, looking at Lin Jian who had taken off his glasses. His eyes were bloodshot.

"I'm quite surprised though. Your body is kind of..." Lin Jian said with a sly grin on his face.

"Young man, it's not right to judge a book by its cover," Hou Xu immediately chided.

"You're the one who started it first," Lin Jian answered coldly.

"Alright, stop bullshitting me. It's not easy to meet an opponent who's so talented in ranged attack. Let's find a place to fight!" Hou Xu was excited.

Listening to what Hou Xu said, Lin Jian grinned widely again. "That's what I was thinking about too."

Both of them then flew off into the sky.

Soon after they had left, three figures emerged from the sea that was more than 10 kilometers away, heading towards the auction hall. Unbelievably, the three fiends did not die.

Although they were severely injured, having handprints that had yet to be healed on their chests, the aura exuded by the fiends was no weaker than before.

Obviously, Hou Xu had never expected this to happen. Before drawing Lin Jian away, he thought that the fiends would have been killed. Such a disaster was unexpected.

"Young man, you're evil enough. You knew that they're still alive? That's why you accepted my offer and drew me away!" Hou Xu soon realized that he was tricked.

"They were specially created. Their overall abilities are on par with those who are on immortal-level rank-2. They won't die even if they are attacked at full force by those who are on immortal-level rank-4. You're also an immortal-level rank-4 but your attacks earlier aren't powerful enough." Lin Jian smiled coldly.

"Get out of the way!"

Hou Xu did not want to bug Lin Jian anymore. His wizened hands instantly extended to about the length of a foot. His nails transformed into black-golden claws, tearing the space around Lin Jian apart with his sharp nails and five black fissures appeared.

He was serious about his role. As one of the guardians of the Mystery Organization, he had to protect everyone in the auction hall. If people found out that those who joined the auction died there, perhaps nobody would dare to attend the auction anymore. If the organizer failed to protect their customers, of course, they would have no supporters.

"Why are you being so impatient? The die is cast. Let's fight for a few minutes since it takes only two to three minutes for the three fiends to kill everyone in the auction hall." Having uttered these words, Lin Jian's eyes suddenly turned black. At almost the same time, his body split into two and soon, they were split into four and so on... As soon as he was split into 16 different bodies, he took a step towards Hou Xu.

"It is the ocular skill from blood inheritance... It seems like I've underestimated you." Hou Xu's face turned solemn.

"There's no such thing as blood inheritance. It is a pair of eyes transplanted by gene technology. However, I have to admit that I am highly compatible with these eyes. I'm satisfied with a few of the combat skills that have developed." Lin Jian's 16 voices chimed at the same time. Even the movement of adjusting his glasses was the same. Not even one bit of difference could be sensed.

"It's just a small Illusion trick. Do you really think that I'll be fooled?" Hou Xu laughed coldly.

"It seems like you don't have a thorough understanding of the ocular skill. I'll teach you a lesson today. Perhaps, this is the last time in your life to gain some knowledge..." Lin Jian sounded as polite as he used to be. However, his patronizing tone offended Hou Xu.

"It's simply an unorthodox way. I can get rid of it with just one hit!" Hou Xu scoffed. His skinny body immediately expanded as if it was filled with air all of a sudden.

In just one breath, the wizened old man that was less than 1.7 meters tall had lengthened to almost three meters. He became a muscular man as he ripped off the Chinese costume that he was wearing. Not even a single piece of cloth was left on his body. The loose-fitting pants that looked like bloomers turned into extremely tight shorts, not even reaching his knees. The "old Beijing" canvas shoes that he was wearing had completely turned into powder form as well.

"It seems like shit's getting real..." Seeing his opponent's transformation, he was shocked. As soon as he recovered from his thoughts, he mumbled, "Perhaps, it won't be considered bullying an old man if I killed him."

...

The protective shield at the auction house had completely collapsed.

The three fiends appeared at the entrance again. As soon as the Inferior Imp extended its hand, the door of the auction hall automatically opened as if it was being controlled by someone.

Everything at the auction hall was revealed.

There were the holy fire-level guards standing not far away from the entrance and the bidders holed up in the area near the stage.

Seeing the fiends entering the hall, the group of holy fire-level guards began to charge. A variety of colors flashed as they launched Life Power attacks at the fiends.

At that moment, the Inferior Imp extended its hand. An invisible shield was formed in front of the fiend like an impenetrable wall. All the attacks were blocked.

Lin Huang and Leng Yuexin who were in the VIP room witnessed this phenomenal scene.

"The monsters are so powerful! They managed to block the attacks by more than 30 of the holy fire-levels." Lin Huang frowned.

"They are fiends. Their abilities are on par with the dragonkin. From the aura they exude, it seems like they are on gold flame-level. Perhaps their abilities are comparable to those who are on immortal-level rank-1," Leng Yuexin said with a straight face.

At this moment, the auctioneer, Kong Hao's voice boomed, "Three of them are gold flame-level fiends. Perhaps their combat abilities are on par with the immortal-level. If we don't fight them together, we'll probably die here!"

Many of the holy fire-level bidders knew that Kong Hao was not exaggerating, so they joined the team to fight.

"I'll help them out as well. Stay here and observe the situation. If something goes wrong, try your best to leave." Leng Yuexin then stood up.

Lin Huang kept quiet. Without using his cards, he was incapable of engaging in such a battle. Even Tyrant, who had completed its unlocking, was only on white flame-level. He would be food to the fiends. In addition, the situation of the battle was not clear to all yet. Lin Huang decided to observe the situation for a while before deciding whether to use the cards or not.

Chapter 374: Abnormally Modified Creatures

Lin Huang was watching the battle from VIP room No.3.

If the crowd managed to solve the danger, there was no need for him to use his cards.

All those who were on holy fire-level at the auction hall stood up for themselves as they were convinced by Kong Hao. More than 300 of them joined the team and attacked the three fiends.

Soon, the protective shield of the Imperial Imp began to shake and cracks even appeared.

"It seems like the large number of people we have now is against their advantage." Lin Huang was slightly relieved.

Right at that moment, a group of Purple Crow members who wore black coats entered the hall. There were about 30 of them.

Seeing their presence, the people in the hall panicked. As soon as they realized that there were only a small number of them, they calmed down.

"Let's split in two directions," one of the Purple Crow members said. He did not care if the people at the auction house could hear him.

Soon, about 30 of the Purple Crow members divided themselves into two groups, entering the hall from the left and the right.

"They're only on holy fire-level. Form a team of 30 and block their way from the left and the right!" Apparently, it was not the first time for Kong Hao encountering a regiment attack.

The bidders were then led by the auction guards in an orderly manner to form a team of about 30 each and headed towards the Purple Crow.

After being struck about 300 times, fissures were formed all over the Imperial Imp's protective shield. In about two to three seconds, the protective layer that was originally indestructible had collapsed.

Seeing the protective shield destroyed, more than 300 of the holy fire-level bidders were spurred on. Their Life Power attacks became more intense. Aside from the Imperial Imp, the crowd's attacks buried another two of the fiends as well.

After ten seconds, three of the fiends, who were struck by the Life Power attacks, did not counterattack or dodge. They did not even let out a howl.

"Are they dead?" In the VIP room, Lin Huang fixed his gaze upon the fiends. He vaguely felt that things would not be that simple.

The reaction the fiends was strange. Despite the large number of royal members, only a few of them had achieved gold flame-level. In addition, the attacks by 300 of them were scattered. They would not be able to defeat the gold flame-level fiends in just split seconds.

In fact, as soon as that thought arose in Lin Huang's mind, the three fiends reacted.

The monsters gradually walked towards the crowd. They were not injured at all and there was a faint black mist coiling off from the surface of their body.

Lin Huang could clearly see that the attacks of the royal members were not rendered useless. Some of their attacks did hurt the three fiends. However, their bodies had instantly recovered on their own, transforming the Life Power into black mist and expelling it out.

"Their self-recovery ability is powerful. It's somehow similar to Super Regeneration, yet it is even more powerful than that. They're even capable of expelling the unusual energy from their

body..." Lin Huang pondered strangely, "Three of the fiends possess the same abilities. Could it be an innate ability just like the dragonkin's dragonflame?"

"Based on the results of the observation, three of the monsters are abnormally modified creatures. The modification deviates from their genes and their physique has been strengthened. They might even have been granted with new skills. Logically, such a modification shouldn't exist... However, three of the monsters have been successfully modified. Indeed, that's strange." Xiao Hei's voice was suddenly heard.

Listening to what Xiao Hei said, Lin Huang uttered, "Abnormally modified creatures? Isn't the Advance Card a black technology that can abnormally modify creatures too? It can even modify species from one type to another."

"The Advance Card operates based on the fundamental requirements of genetic evolution. Its operating principle is actually to track the origin of the monster genes, modifying them into the same type and creating a creature that is even stronger. For example, the genes of the dragonkin originate from the Ouroboros Dragon. It is a super strong monster that is beyond the protoss."

"Ever since I've been activated, I've scanned through your memory. I found out that the Ouroboros Dragon is the same Ouroboros mentioned by many of the religions and myths on Earth. However, the concept of dragons didn't exist in the past. Therefore, the people thought that the Ouroboros Dragon is actually a large snake. The Ouroboros Dragon eats its own tail all the time but will never die. It isn't even affected by time, so it will exist forever. Such a monster possesses the power to create and destroy a world at the same time.

"It is said that the dragon family originates from the Ouroboros Dragon. Due to some unknown reasons, its genes were spread to the world, creating the dragon families.

"Based on the origin of the genes, the dragonkin monster card can be transformed into a state close to the Ouroboros Dragon genes. That's why I said that my Advance Card fulfills the requirements of genes evolution."

"Do you mean that Charcoal is a monster that's capable of destroying the world in future?!" Lin Huang's eyes flew wide open.

"As long as the evolution continues, theoretically, that's possible."

"It sounds so comforting..." Lin Huang's mouth twitched. "Why are you telling me this? Do you want me to help out?"

"I'll need you to capture at least one of the carcasses of the fiends for me as a sample. Perhaps, that'll be useful for the research of monster evolution and modification," Xiao Hei finally requested.

"Do you really want me to kill the gold flame-level fiends? You should know that even using all my cards, I can hardly kill them. Furthermore, there are three of them here. Killing any of them will attract the other two fiends," Lin Huang said. He did not want to be involved in this matter since the Purple Crow and the Mystery Organization were evil. His plan was to rescue Leng Yuexin if the situation got out of hand.

Looking at the situation, the effect of the regiment attack was rendered useless. Six of them who were on gold flame-level blocked the fiends. If they were allowed to approach the crowd, perhaps nobody would have the ability to fight them.

Although the battle was two versus one, the humans held no advantage over them. They were pinned down by the fiends.

Despite the fact that they were all on gold flame-level, they discovered that their attacks had limited effect on the fiends. On the contrary, the attacks launched by the fiends could cause serious injury to the humans. Six of them were forced to dodge the monster attacks passively.

When the rest of them knew that they were not capable of fighting the fiends, they then joined the team to take on the Purple Crow.

Even though the new Purple Crow members were all on white flame-level, they were ruthless. In addition to their sufficient preparation, they were hurling all sorts of equipment at the people. Only a few of them died. They had killed many of the royal members instead.

"It's not going too well..." Lin Huang saw that Leng Yuexin was in one of the teams to kill the Purple Crow members. She was more skilled than the others as she managed to kill three Purple Crow members in a few seconds. However, it was meaningless even if all the Purple Crow members were killed because the fiends were still there.

"If you can help me to get the carcasses of the fiends, I'll make an exception. I'll give you the complete set of monster cards. You'll be given one monster card for killing one monster. Killing the three of them, you'll get three monster cards!" Xiao Hei remained silent for a moment before offering a deal.

Chapter 375: Provisional Summoning Card

Lin Huang could not reject Xiao Hei's offer.

The fiends were about the same level as dragonkin since they were both one of the strongest types of monsters. A minority of them was even comparable to protoss of the same level.

Furthermore, the combat level of the three monsters was originally on gold flame-level. Upon transforming into monster cards, their combat level would be no weaker. That being said, he would have another gold flame-level monster as a fighter.

Lin Huang was eager to own a complete set of such monster cards.

"Alright, I'll accept it!" Lin Huang accepted without hesitation. However, as soon as he promised Xiao Hei, he started to feel worried.

"The fiends will be able to get rid of the Sanguine Skeletal Spirit's Punishment Chain by using their physical strength. Even if the Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card is used on Tyrant, only three cards can be overlaid at one time. It's only possible to upgrade his combat strength from white flame-level to purple flame-level. Perhaps, he can barely defeat one fiend with that, let alone three. I have three one-time skill cards. However, I've only seen the process of Zhu Nian unleashing his skill so far and he's only a gold flame-level during that time. It's less likely that I can kill fiends of the same level with one hit..."

"You have two Provisional Summoning Cards. You can summon a monster that is a level higher than the highest level monster card that you currently own."

"The white flame-level monster card is the highest level card that I own. A monster that's a level higher than that will be on immortal-level. Am I not restricted by my authority to summon a

monster of this level?" Lin Huang remembered the system features. The combat level of a summoning monster used to be restrained by his own level and it could only be a level higher than the user's combat level.

"That's for regular summoning. Provisional summoning is rather special as the monsters will be summoned randomly. The summoning monster will only exist for one hour. Therefore, it isn't restricted by your combat level."

"Even if an immortal-level monster is randomly summoned, it can hardly kill three of the fiends." Lin Huang frowned. "How's the combat strength of the immortal-level actually differentiated?"

"Upon achieving holy fire-level, they can live up to 1,800 years. It's one of the reasons why humans are known as Transcendents as soon as they achieve holy fire-level. At the immortal level, there'll be a substantial increase in human lifespan. In order to achieve holy fire-level, one will have to extract Life Soul from the monster body in order to kindle Life Light. There're a total of nine Life Lights. Humans can live an additional 360 years for each Life Light lit up. Lighting up the first until the ninth Life Light helps one in approaching immortality. This is the reason why it's known as 'immortal-level'."

"Since the monster card of the highest level that you own is white flame-level, the summoning monster will only be immortal-level rank-1 when a Provisional Summoning Card is used. I don't know what type of monster will be summoned. If it's a dragonkin or protoss, it can possibly defeat the fiends. However, if it's just an ordinary monster, it might be even weaker than the fiends..."

"I have five Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards on hand. Can they be used on the provisional summoning monster?" Lin Huang suddenly thought of the Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards he had.

"Yes, you can use it. The Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade

Card is applicable to all monsters. Once the Provisional Summoning Card is activated, it'll turn into a provisional monster card that exists for only one hour. It is effective to use the Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card here."

"I can overlay three cards at most, can't I?" Lin Huang asked.

"Yes, you're right. The rules will not change."

"It can then be upgraded to immortal-level rank-4. Even if an ordinary monster is randomly summoned, it's capable of killing the fiends," Lin Huang eventually came up with a solution to overcome the danger after discussing with Xiao Hei.

The situation at the auction hall was unpleasant. The team of royal members had failed to defeat the Purple Crow. Three of the fiends had taken the lead as well.

The Imperial Imp's claws had penetrated through the chest of the gold flame-level. Despite not dying, he was severely injured and left the combat team as he could no longer fight.

Only the auctioneer, Kong Hao was fighting the fiend. The people on gold flame-level were fighting the other two fiends. They wanted to help him out. However, the two fiends had trapped them.

Despite Kong Hao's experience, compared to the fiends, his combat strength was much weaker. When there had been two of them, they could barely fight the fiend. The situation became more dangerous as Kong Hao was fighting it alone.

All of a sudden, the Imperial Imp's bloody eyes glowed, the light devouring Kong Hao and he felt like he was in an ocean of blood.

From the outside, his movement became sluggish. He was caught unprepared and the Imperial Imp's claws pierced through his chest, pulling out a bloody red heart that was still pumping.

A squelching sound was heard. The Imperial Imp's big, black hands that were transformed into sharp claws tightly grasped the

heart. It was then pulverized into minced meat. The fresh blood splattered like ten fountains everywhere up to a distance of 10 meters away.

Right when this happened, everybody's hearts skipped a beat.

After defeating the second opponent, the Imperial Imp then walked towards one of the gold flame-levels that was fighting the Witch.

Knowing that he had become the fiend's next target, the gold flame-level immediately quit the battle. He headed towards the dome of the auction hall and dug a big hole. Soon, he fled.

In less than one second after he escaped, a moan of death was heard in the hall. A carcass then fell from the broken vault. He was the person on gold flame-level who had just run away.

A sound was then heard coming from the dome.

"Don't ever think of escaping. All of you will die here today!" Obviously, it was the voice of the man with glasses who was from the Purple Crow.

"Is it true that they are going to kill us all...?" Lin Huang frowned.

Looking back at the auction hall, the fourth person who was on gold flame-level was killed by the Imperial Imp and the Witch.

He had an extra golden card in his hand. A black virtual shadow appeared on the front of the card. On top of the shadow was a question mark which was gold in color.

It was the Provisional Summoning Card that Lin Huang had never used before.

Without saying a word, Lin Huang directly crushed the monster card. The monster card then turned into a golden glow, forming a new monster card in Lin Huang's hand. Lin Huang then took a glance at it. The card was purple in color and there was a black giant dragon on the front of the card.

There was a semi-transparent sandglass on the bottom right corner of the card. It started counting down the one hour he had left to utilize it.

"The Provisional Summoning Card is activated. You have obtained a chief-level provisional card -- Infernal Dragon."

"You're quite lucky as it is a mid-level dragonkin that has gone through its third evolution."

"Activate three Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Cards." As usual, Lin Huang instructed without a moment's hesitation.

"Consumed Provisional Combat Strength Upgrade Card x3... The combat strength of Infernal Dragon is upgraded to immortal-level rank-4!"

Three of the golden glows then immersed into the summoning cards. The description of their combat strength on the back of the card was immediately modified.

"I'll go now." Lin Huang crushed the monster card in his hand again...

Chapter 376: You Fooled Me Again!

At the center of the auction hall, a golden beam resembling sunlight appeared abruptly without traces at the place where Lin Huang fixed his gaze on.

It was strange and it caught everybody's attention, including the three fiends that were killing the remaining three people that were on gold flame-level. They completely stopped moving.

As soon as the dazzling golden glow appeared, the fiends could feel a strong, intimidating aura. The rest of the holy fire-level could feel the same powerful aura exuded by the golden glow as well. Nobody dared to react as they wondered if it was an enemy or a friend.

Roar!

A loud growl came from the golden glow and an intense sound wave was spread everywhere. The air pressure along with the sound wave instantly crushed all the chairs in the hall. The royal members that had not achieved Transcendent were blown away. They could not move at all as they were being pinned against the wall. Those who were on white flame-level and crimson flame-level retreated more than 10 meters away before they could balance themselves against the strong pressure.

Those who managed to stand at their own positions and remained unaffected were the three gold flame-level fiends as well as the three gold flame-level humans. However, the six of them began to fear the glow.

After sensing the vibrations from the sound waves, a black giant claw gradually extended from the ball of light.

As soon as it stomped on the ground, its claw occupied about half the area of the auction hall.

"It's a giant..."

Many of the Mystery Organization staff knew very well that the area of the auction was more than 30,000 square meters. The people exclaimed when they saw the giant claw.

After extending its first giant claw, a big skull gradually emerged from the golden glow.

The crowd fixed their gaze on the terrifying scene. Despite showing less than a fifth of its head, it had already taken off the roof of the auction hall. Soon after, it continued extending its giant head and the people were terrified.

"It's a dragonkin!!!" The crowd shouted right after a third of its head could be seen.

In just a short while, the Infernal Dragon's giant head was completely revealed.

"It is a real dragonkin. Not a Sky Dragon!"

Looking at the form of the giant head, many of them could recognize that it was not a Sky Dragon at first glance. Some of them could even recognize what monster type it exactly was.

"It is an Infernal Dragon, a mid-level dragonkin. It's a killing machine!" There were even people who could recognize that it was actually an Infernal Dragon.

The royal members panicked after listening to what they said. It sounded like it had been summoned by the Purple Crow.

However, the Purple Crow was baffled at its appearance.

Even four of their opponents who were on immortal-level were stunned. They could clearly sense that it was certainly an immortal-level monster. Each thought that the monster was summoned by their opponent.

Roar!

It let out a loud roar again and the black gigantic dragon quickly moved away from the golden glow...

In just a few seconds, a massive monster that was the length of more than 10,000 meters arrived on top of the auction hall. The dazzling golden glow eventually disappeared.

Almost everyone at the auction hall shifted their gaze towards the giant dragon with trepidation.

"Kill the three fiends," Lin Huang instructed in a low voice from the VIP room.

Roar!

Again, the Infernal Dragon let out a deafening roar as it heard Lin Huang's instruction clearly. It then located the position of the three fiends, glaring at them with its flaming eyes.

The fiends could instantly sense that the giant dragon was coming for them. At that moment, one of the Infernal Dragon's giant claws approached them.

As it lowered its giant claw, it was akin to a mountain that was about to collapse, covering the sky above the auction hall. Even the lights dimmed and its giant claw penetrated through layers of space as it was about to attack the fiends.

They wanted to flee. However, they found out that space was limited by its claw. They could not avoid it at all. They could only activate their defensive skills to defend themselves against the giant dragon's attack.

A cracking sound was heard and the black giant claws instantly descended from mid-air, crashing into the fiends' protective layer. The protective layer that was capable of defending against hundreds of holy fire-level attacks was like papyrus to the giant claw. The enormous claw then struck three of the fiends' heads.

Bang!

A loud thud was heard. It seemed like a spell was cast by the giant claw as it could completely pin down all three fiends. About half of the ground at the auction hall sank, creating a big crater in the

shape of its giant claw.

The crowd was terrified, seeing the powerful fiends defeated in an instant. They could clearly see that the protective layer of the three fiends had instantly collapsed. They had no way to free themselves from the giant claw.

"They haven't died yet?!" Lin Huang squinted as he did not receive any notification from Xiao Hei yet. He then knew that three of the fiends were still alive.

"Kill them. There's no need to keep them alive," Lin Huang instructed for the second time.

When the Infernal Dragon was about to kill them, a human figure suddenly descended from the sky along with a black shockwave. The human figure then descended in the auction hall and the black shockwave attacked the Infernal Dragon's eyes.

Roar!

The black dragon let out a howl and immediately reacted to it. It raised its head, opened its mouth and spat out a black glow. The black glow then collided with the shockwave. Without even waiting for the outcome of the collision, it opened its mouth again and a golden dragonflame gushed out of its mouth.

Half of the sky was entirely enveloped by the golden flame. Many of them lifted their heads and looked at the sky.

Soon after the sky was shrouded in the dragonflame, three figures immediately retreated in three different directions. Apparently, the black dragon's indifferent attack had totally distracted the battle of the immortal-level.

Right at that moment, a notification from Xiao Hei was heard.

"Mission card activated due to special circumstances.

"Mission: Get the brain of the demigod.

"Mission Due: 24 hours.

"Reward: One Memory Card.

"If you fail to accomplish the mission before the time limit, you will be punished: One of the existing Legendary level monster cards will be removed!

"The mission announcement is conveyed, please read the back of the card for more information."

"Xiao Hei, you fooled me again!" Lin Huang scolded angrily after a brief moment of being stunned.

"It's not my fault. The mission card was activated due to special circumstances..."

Xiao Hei's voice sounded as if it had been wronged...

Chapter 377: Wrong Judgement

Lin Huang was about to cry as he saw the mission that arrived so suddenly.

He was wondering why the people who traveled to this world had helpful Goldfingers while his Goldfinger always fooled him?!

It promised him that it only wanted the carcasses of the fiends for research purposes. Now, an unexpected mission had been assigned to him to get the brain of the demigod.

Lin Huang, who had no means of getting involved in this incident, was being drawn further into the matter.

"Xiao Hei, I feel like killing you..." Lin Huang took a deep breath, calming himself down and said to Xiao Hei.

"The mission card is activated under special circumstances. Perhaps, you've accidentally activated that. Even after killing me, the mission card will still be activated. It's not controlled by me."

"Under special circumstances?" Lin Huang gazed at the figure that had just reached the ground and created a big crater in the ground. The mission was activated at the moment when the human figure descended to the ground. Perhaps, it was the reason why the mission had been activated.

"The guy who fell from the sky might be the immortal-level who fought them in the sky. He is not wearing the Purple Crow coat. He might be one of the guardians of the Mystery Auction," Lin Huang surmised the man's identity.

He knew from Leng Yuexin that there were two immortal-level guardians at the Mystery Auction. One of them would have been stationed outside the auction hall whereas another would guard the warehouse. However, he was unsure which guardian this guy was.

"It looks like the old man is about to die..." Inside the big cavity,

the old skinny man had blood all over him and he only had his underpants on. It seemed like he was about to die. Lin Huang hesitated while staring at the Emperor's Heart Ring on the old man's finger, wondering if he should kill the old man and keep his dead body.

While he was hesitating, the Infernal Dragon's claw that was stepping on the body of the three fiends suddenly moved, climbing into the hole where the old skinny man was at.

"Congratulations, you have obtained a Legendary level Skill Card -- Heaven's Wrath."

Lin Huang was stunned as he heard a notification from Xiao Hei. He then recovered from his thoughts and knew what had happened.

"Eh, the old man is dead because the Infernal Dragon accidentally stepped on him?" Before he could even check the card, Lin Huang immediately summoned Spectre.

Upon receiving Lin Huang's instruction, Spectre immediately plunged underground and reached the black dragon's claw. It wrapped the dead body of the old skinny man and dove into the ground. A few moments later, it appeared in VIP room 3 along with the dead body without anybody being aware of that.

Lin Huang then recalled Spectre while glancing at the old skinny man's dead body which had become deformed. He had a strange expression on his face. "You can't blame me for your death since I've not decided whether to kill you or not. You can only blame yourself for lying in a wrong place... Erm... Anyway, it has nothing to do with me."

Again, he glanced at the old man's Emperor's Heart Ring and found out that it was still completely intact. He then put the corpse into his storage space.

The three immortal-levels exited the battle as they were defeated

by the dragonflame.

One must not underestimate the dragonflame of an immortal-level rank-4 dragonkin. Perhaps, people on immortal-level rank-7 or rank-8 would not want to be tainted by the flames as well.

Despite the fact that dragonflame looked simply like a flame, it was actually a peculiar form of energy with extremely strong invasive abilities. It could release an intensely high temperature and at the same time, it could ignite the enemy's Life Power. Aside from the magicians, basically, there was no way anyone could avoid this. The dragonflame would continue burning according to one's will until the soul of the enemy was completely destroyed and they had died.

The three immortal-level humans were on three different sides of the sky. They then looked at the Infernal Dragon fearfully.

Aside from the dragonflame, a mid-level dragonkin's ability must never be underestimated. Be it its body strength or power, the dragonkin was incomparable to all three immortal-level humans.

The Infernal Dragon's burning eyes gave a deadly stare at the man hanging in mid-air. He was the man in glasses who was dressed in the Purple Crow black coat. It could clearly sense that the black glow that had struck it was similar to the aura released by the man.

"It seems like things are getting complicated..." Lin Jian frowned, adjusting his glasses. He did not switch his gaze to the Infernal Dragon though. He looked around, including at the VIP rooms in the auction hall. "Based on the name list that I have, nobody who's on immortal-level joined the auction..."

Theoretically, only an immortal-level Imperial Censor had the ability to summon an immortal-level rank-4 monster. It was because if there was a huge difference between the combat level of the Imperial Censor and the summoning monster, the monster might unilaterally tear up the contract. Be it holy fire-level or gold

flame-level, it was impossible to control an immortal-level rank-4 monster, let alone dragonkin that was such a wild monster.

It was also the reason why Lin Jian predicted that there might be an immortal-level Imperial Censor at the auction. He had bumped into some of the Imperial Censors and he knew very well that the dragonkin was not the biggest problem. It was the Imperial Censor instead.

It was impossible for an immortal-level Imperial Censor to have only one summoning monster. If the Imperial Censor had the ability to summon an immortal-level rank-4 dragonkin, he would, of course, be capable of summoning other immortal-level monsters. Since the unknown Imperial Censor was on immortal-level and capable of taming a dragonkin, his abilities could not be underestimated.

Lin Jian had made a wrong judgment due to his common sense. He would never have thought that the dragonkin with terrifying abilities was actually summoned by a young man that had not even achieved holy fire-level.

Sizing up the surroundings, Lin Jian could not find the Imperial Censor.

"Lin Jian, what should we do now? Should we kill the Imperial Censor?" Yang Yang frowned, looking at Lin Jian. He made the same judgment as well and immediately asked Lin Jian about it.

"Our time is limited. The regulator's side can't drag on for too long. It's not wise to kill the Imperial Censor now. Furthermore, even if we have sufficient time, the both of us might not be able to defeat him. It's difficult for us to fight the black dragon. Both of us might probably die here if there are a few other monsters." Lin Jian analyzed the situation, "We must now grab the opportunity to take the old man's dead body. If it's possible, kill the man in armor as well. Although the old man in the Chinese costume admits that he stores everything in his Emperor's Heart Ring, that might not

be true. It might be kept by the man in the armor too."

"What about the black dragon?" Yang Yang asked.

"Just control it. Don't fight it face to face. We might possibly offend the unknown Imperial Censor if we do so. If more summoning monsters appear, we will be in great trouble." Lin Jian directly gave up the thought of fighting it.

However, things were not as simple as he thought. The dragon was an arrogant monster. It could not accept any provocation.

The Infernal Dragon that was a mid-level dragonkin was arrogant as well. The attack launched by the man with glasses provoked it!

Roar!

It let out an angry bellow and the Infernal Dragon suddenly appeared. It opened its mouth widely and its golden dragonflame gushed towards the man with glasses. His body was completely covered by the dragonflame...

Chapter 378: Imprisonment Chain

Lin Jian was reluctant to encounter an opponent like the dragonkin. His ocular skill was in favor of defeating souls. He would benefit from the skill in every way when battling a powerful opponent.

However, the dragonkin was a unique type of monster as its soul would grow in pace with its body ever since its birth. It was common knowledge that it had a very strong body. As a matter of fact, its soul was equally powerful and was immune to many of the soul attacks as well.

The dragonkin monster that Lin Huang summoned would restrain Lin Jian. This was also the reason why he was unwilling to pit himself against the dragonkin and its Imperial Censor.

The three fiends that Lin Jian got from Professor Jin's laboratory were expensive. If not for that factor, he definitely would not rescue the fiends by attacking the dragonkin. However, the black dragon could not get its mind off Lin Jian's attempt to rescue the fiends. The golden dragonflame then gushed towards him, covering the entire sky.

A black vortex appeared abruptly in Lin Jian's left eye. Seemingly, the golden dragonflame was attracted by a peculiar energy as a golden tornado was drawn into his eyes. A vacuum was then formed around him and he was surrounded by the golden flames.

A few moments later, the Infernal Dragon seemed to sense that something was wrong and it stopped spitting dragonflames.

Soon, the golden flames in the sky were engulfed by Lin Jian's black eye and his body was revealed. He was perfectly fine.

Many of them witnessed the last dragonflame being drawn into his eyes and they were terrified.

"It's an eye that can even engulf the dragonflame! His ability is horrifying!"

"Is he really a human or some kind of human monster instead?!"

...

"It must be a Legendary level ocular skill at the very least..." Lin Huang did not expect that the opponent could easily engulf the dragonflame. However, the next moment, he saw something that was even scarier.

Lin Jian suddenly turned around and looked towards the man in black armor, Fei Yuan. In an instant, his right eye turned golden and the golden flames gushed out from his eyes akin to a tsunami heading towards Fei Yuan.

Lin Jian's sudden attack was unexpected. Even Fei Yuan did not expect that he could still fight him despite attacking the black dragon.

Fei Yuan was caught unaware and immediately retreated. He did not have similar skills to get rid of the dragonflame. Although he was unsure if the golden flames were the actual dragonflame, he still decided to dodge. If he was tainted by the dragonflame, it was not easy to put out the flames.

Yang Yang the Purple Crow member, who was wearing a black robe, suddenly appeared behind Fei Yuan when he retreated and he brandished his battle sword.

A streak of black glow could be seen on his blade, resembling a crescent moon. The speed of the sword glow was extremely rapid as it tore the space apart when it passed, creating fine, black cracks.

Fei Yuan's face turned grave as soon as he felt the attack behind him. It was too late for him to dodge the attack. He waved his sword while twisting his body and the golden battle sword instantly collided with the black sword glow.

In mid-air, two shadows flew away and fell into the golden flames. A wry smile was plastered on Yang Yang's face the moment he saw that.

Everything happened so quickly and the battle ended in just an instant.

Lin Huang was still stunned by Lin Jian's skill when he used the dragonflame to attack. "His ocular skill is amazing. He can seal the attack with his left eye while releasing it with his right eye. No wonder the old man will lose..."

Fei Yuan, who was hanging mid-air, was completely engulfed by the golden flames. He had no choice as Yang Yang's attack was fatal and he had to avoid it. He could only retreat since he would not die if he was tainted by the golden flames for a short period of time.

Right after he fell into the golden flames, Fei Yuan realized that it was an actual dragonflame. Apparently, the opponent's ocular skill was not an illusion or imitation. In fact, it was released right after it was sealed.

Fei Yuan's Life Power was being drained a hundred times faster as he was covered by the golden flames. The flames began to penetrate through his relics and started to invade his body. Soon after he realized this, he dared not stay any longer in the dragonflame and immediately got out.

At this moment, Lin Jian's left eye changed colors again. His left eye turned all white and he had no pupil.

All of a sudden, the dragonflames were shrouded in a layer of white mist and a thin, transparent film was quickly formed around it.

Lin Jian grinned and spirals gradually formed in his left eyeball. The thin layer of transparent film started to rotate crazily along with the thick white mist and the golden flames.

Seeing this happen, Lin Huang knew that the man from the Mystery Organization who handled the sword was doomed.

Under such a torque, the swordsman who was stuck in the dragonflame would lose his sense of direction. He would not be able to escape from the dragonflame in a short period of time. If he managed to approach the film after some time, it was still impossible to easily crush it. As long as he was trapped in the dragonflame for a long period of time and his Life Power was depleted, he would be completely swallowed by the dragonflame. Even if he could free himself from the dragonflame, his remaining Life Power would be insufficient to fight the two Purple Crow members and he would be killed.

"Although the swordsman is not a good person, the black dragon will have to fight two immortal-level Purple Crow members alone if he dies..." Lin Huang had a clear picture of the situation. He was decisive and immediately issued a new instruction, "Attack the man who is using the ocular skill and rescue the person!"

As soon as the instruction was heard in its mind, the Infernal Dragon immediately launched an attack.

More than 20 ripples were formed in mid-air. Imprisonment Chains that were as thick as an adult's legs were unleashed. It seemed like a python that twisted around Lin Jian's body.

As the Imprisonment Chains ripped out, a flicker of fear flashed through Lin Jian's eyes. He could recognize that it was the Imprisonment Chain that sealed souls at first glance. Apparently, the black dragon knew what his plan was. He did not expect it to use such a skill in restraining him.

"Yang Yang!" Lin Jian immediately shouted.

Yang Yang immediately appeared in front of Lin Jian in his black robe. He smirked, "Hehe, you finally need my help."

"Stop bullshitting me. It's the Imprisonment Chains," Lin Jian

said with a serious face for the first time. Since he was using soul energy as his primary skill, he clearly knew that once he got locked in the chains, not even 0.01% of his abilities could be used. Of course, he dared not underestimate it.

"You're so afraid of skills that attack souls..." Yang Yang teased.

"You'd better not get locked in the chains too. Perhaps, not only could it seal the souls, it might be harmful to the souls as well. It's comparable to the Soul Destroying Needle. Once you get locked in it, you will be in extreme pain. Based on the strength of your soul, your soul will be completely destroyed if you are locked by about four to five chains," Lin Jian reminded.

"I should have run far away... You fooled me!" Yang Yang cursed as he heard Lin Jian's explanation. Obviously, he did not have a thorough understanding of the Imprisonment Chain. Otherwise, he would not have helped him out without hesitation.

"Back me up. We'll be in great trouble later if we don't kill the man in armor." Lin Jian shifted his gaze towards the transparent film again. His determination to kill was clear.

Chapter 379: The Enemy of My Enemy Is My Friend

Dragonkins had extremely high resistance against soul attacks. Some of the dragonkins were even born with soul attacking skills.

The Infernal Dragon was one of them.

The Imprisonment Chain possessed the effect to seal souls, rendering the effect of soul attacks on the chain useless. This was also the reason why Lin Jian was afraid of it. He could not even fight back. If the chain touched his body, it would immediately penetrate through his body and his soul would be locked. When confronted by such chains, he could do nothing but dodge it.

Yang Yang was excellent in physical attack. He could use his relics to avoid the Imprisonment Chain from touching his body. However, to some extent, it would be dangerous to encounter the Imprisonment Chain for a person whose soul was not strong enough.

Not only would the Imprisonment Chain seal one's soul, it would tighten around the soul as well. Naturally, the soul was an intangible object. Its form could be simply altered. However, when it was sealed by the Imprisonment Chain, it would return to its original form, turning into a human form which had a fixed volume. As the Imprisonment Chain tightened like a noose, the soul would experience tremendous pain. If the soul was not strong enough, it would be crushed.

Lin Jian was not exaggerating when he said that about four to five chains were sufficient to crush Yang Yang's soul.

The two Purple Crow elite members did not hesitate when they encountered the attacks by the Imprisonment Chain in mid-air.

Yang Yang immediately slashed his sword, knocking all the chains aside. After he was warned by Lin Jian, he dared not touch

the chains as well.

He protected Lin Jian and Lin Jian continued maintaining the speed of the rotating transparent film. He could sense that Fei Yuan was pivoting in the layer of film.

The dragonflames and the white mist began to revolve around the transparent film. Fei Yuan could not distinguish the direction at all. He had the strength but he did not know where to apply his strength to.

After several attempts, he could not find the edge of the dragonflames. Sensing that his Life Power was depleting, he knew very well that the probability of dying would increase if he stayed in there longer.

"It seems like there's only one skill to use since I still have sufficient Life Power! There isn't a single skill I can use later if my Life Power continues to drain like this." Fei Yuan eventually decided after a moment of hesitation.

His body suddenly exuded a powerful aura. After a few moments, a large amount of Life Power gushed out of his body, forming a shadow in mid-air.

The shadow looked like a human dressed in black armor and had a height of more than 10 meters. The man in the shadow was grabbing a long sword that was about 10 meters long. It looked like a titan and the people could feel that something was not right from the aura it exuded. It was impossible that it was human.

As soon as the black armored giant was created, the cyclops eye on its head opened as if a beam of golden light was lit up. At the same time, the black giant blade in its hand began to glow. The black armored giant raised its sword with both of its hands. Just when the dazzling golden light radiated brightly, it slashed its sword.

A huge column of golden light instantly left the blade of the

sword, streaking across the sky. It passed through the white mist and golden flames and they were all cut into half.

Bang!

A loud thud was suddenly heard and the golden glow eventually crashed into the layer of thin film.

The transparent film that had been rotating quickly only managed to hold for a short while and soon, it collapsed. The white mist began to disappear as well. Due to the inertia, the dragonflames began to form a huge, golden flaming tornado.

Fei Yuan then followed the direction of the tornado and finally, he could successfully free himself from the dragonflames.

Lin Jian was not surprised to see that Fei Yuan managed to get out of that. He slightly frowned and soon, his pair of eyes returned to normal. The golden flaming tornado that was lingering mid-air then disappeared on its own.

Knowing that not much of his Life Power remained and that he would not be able to attack the souls, Fei Yuan then shouted at the Infernal Dragon, "Mr. Imperial Censor, if you're willing to kill the two Purple Crow members, you'll be heavily rewarded by Mystery."

He noticed that the black dragon was dealing with the people from Purple Crow. Under such circumstances, he no longer cared who the Imperial Censor that controlled the black dragon was. The enemy of my enemy is my friend. Therefore, he suggested fighting them together.

Before the black dragon and the unknown Imperial Censor answered, Lin Jian said, "Mr. Imperial Censor, the Purple Crow has no means of pitting ourselves against you. The reason why we are here is simple. We want to kill two of Mystery's guardians and bring back their dead bodies."

"Yes, you can bring back their dead bodies but not their

Emperor's Heart Rings!" The black dragon's voice rang out. Obviously, this was what Lin Huang had told it to say.

Lin Jian and Yang Yang's facial expressions changed. It was obvious what Lin Huang was trying to say -- leave empty-handed!

"Mr. Imperial Censor, don't you think that you're going too far?" Lin Jian's face turned grave when he shouted.

"Alright, the brain of the demigod is mine. The rest will be yours," the black dragon said again, "Perhaps, you can exchange something of the same value for the demigod brain, then I won't get involved in this matter."

"Stop talking nonsense to him. He's just a useless brat. He needs his summoning monster to speak for him. He shows no sincerity in the negotiation," Yang Yang scolded.

"Little brat, is that the way that you were taught to speak to your elders?!" Having uttered those words, the black dragon's giant claws extended and penetrated through space. It appeared in front of Yang Yang, pointing at his heart.

Yang Yang was terrified. However, he could not dodge it anymore and he had to slash his sword to defend himself against the attack. As soon as the giant claw collided with the black battle sword, Yang Yang's body shot like an arrow and fell from mid-air.

Without Yang Yang, the black Imprisonment Chain was like tentacles that headed out for Lin Jian.

Lin Jian dared not touch the Imprisonment Chain at all and avoided it clumsily. Fei Yuan then seized the opportunity by using his Combat Soul to attack Lin Jian.

Lin Jian was in straitened circumstances right after he was attacked by the Imprisonment Chain. He was in great danger as soon as Fei Yuan joined the fight. While he avoided the Imprisonment Chain, the attack by the Combat Soul hit him and he spat out a mouthful of blood.

Yang Yang was blown away by the hit and he could see that Lin Jian was severely injured. He could no longer care about the possible injuries caused by the black dragon's attack. He immediately transformed into a flash of light and joined the battle.

"Lin Jian, are you okay?" Yang Yang brandished his sword again to block the Imprisonment Chain's attack.

"I'm still alive! I've contacted the three fiends. I asked them to bring along the dead body of the skinny old man and leave this place. Help me to block the Imprisonment Chain. I'll launch a skill and kill the man in armor. We'll then bring along his dead body and leave! We don't have much time left. Don't bug the Imperial Censor." Lin Jian knew that the situation would not be favorable to them if the battle dragged on for too long.

"You have used it once. Are you sure that you can still activate it again?" Yang Yang asked worriedly.

"I barely managed to do it. The man in armor has almost used up his Life Power. I think it's not difficult to kill him. However, I need your help to escape." Lin Jian tensed up as he knew that he did not have any other choice.

Chapter 380: Trying To Advance Without First Looking Behind

At the Mystery Auction, three of the severely injured fiends gradually got off the ground. However, they did not leave. They walked around the auction hall as if they were looking for something.

Their movement was strange and had caught Lin Huang's attention. "They must be looking for the old skinny man's corpse." Lin Huang knew their intention with just one glance.

The Purple Crow was after the demigod brain. However, all the items at the auction had been cleared and most likely they would be kept in the guardians' Emperor's Heart Rings. The three fiends must be looking for something related to the demigod brain and their target would definitely be the skinny old man that had fallen to the ground not long ago.

"Black dragon, kill the fiends first!" Lin Huang instructed.

As soon as the instruction was received, the Infernal Dragon glanced at the hall beneath its feet. Soon, a dark Imprisonment Chain was released at a tremendously fast speed like an ultra-swift big, black python.

The big python then wriggled through the auction hall. The fiends soon noticed the threat. However, they did not stop frantically searching.

"That's weird. They sensed the threat coming from the Imprisonment Chain but still, they insist on continuing their work." Lin Huang felt that the consciousness of the fiends was being controlled. Under normal circumstances, encountering such a powerful threat, even a monster with low intelligence would choose to flee.

As soon as the Imprisonment Chain confirmed its target, it

struck. Its first target was the Witch as its soul was the strongest among all.

Although it had no idea what the Imprisonment Chain was, the Witch could sense that the power of its soul was being restrained by the chain. Sensing that it was the chain's first target, it dodged in the first place. However, it was too late.

The Imprisonment Chain transformed into a black lightning and twisted around the Witch's waist in an instant.

As soon as its soul was sealed, the Imprisonment Chain constricted. The Witch began growling from the pain it suffered. The growl sounded like a human being thrown into boiling oil as it moaned in pain and struggled to get out of the oil.

The throes of growling lasted for less than five seconds and finally stopped. The soul inside its body was completely crushed by the Imprisonment Chain. It had died. As soon as the Imprisonment Chain was released, the Witch's body collapsed and fell to the ground.

The Imprisonment Chain next target was the Inferior Imp.

Right this moment, a notification from Xiao Hei was heard.

"Congratulations! You have obtained a complete set of Epic level monster card – Witch!"

"Spectre, bring the carcass of the fiend over," Lin Huang summoned again.

Spectre then plunged underground and headed towards the dead body of the Witch...

The Inferior Imp knew how terrifying the Imprisonment Chain was and quickly moved aside. However, it was not fast enough and was captured in less than two seconds. It managed to struggle for less than three seconds after it got locked in the Imprisonment Chain and died.

Soon after, the Imprisonment Chain started to attack its last target – the Malachian Fiend.

The Malachian Fiend did not dodge the attack. Instead, it struck a blow towards the Imprisonment Chain. Unfortunately, just when they made contact, it was captured. Its soul only managed to struggle for a second before it completely collapsed.

The Imprisonment Chain had easily killed the three fiends. Lin Huang then obtained three complete sets of fiend monster cards.

Spectre brought along three of the carcasses and appeared in VIP room 3.

"Xiao Hei, do you need me to keep the carcasses for you?" Lin Huang asked.

"I'll be able to collect the carcasses if you touch them with your hands."

Lin Huang nodded and followed. He pressed his hand against the dead bodies and they disappeared.

Lin Huang straightened up and he could feel a powerful aura about to explode in the sky. He immediately lifted his head and gazed at the sky.

There was a huge, black eyeball looking down at the ground from the sky.

When Lin Huang saw that, he felt that he was looking at an illusion that was the opening of the Virtual Eye. Soon, he realized that it was not the Virtual Eye as there was a huge difference in their forms.

Lin Jian, who was hanging mid-air, had taken off his glasses. The black eyeball lingered around somewhere near his head. Lin Jian eventually switched his gaze towards Fei Yuan and the black eyeball followed.

As the eyeball fixed its gaze on Fei Yuan, he could feel that danger

was near. He was drenched in sweat and goosebumps rose all over his body. He somehow looked like a burnt cat.

Without hesitation, Fei Yuan chose to retreat. His body was like a shooting arrow as he fled far away.

The Combat Soul was activated in front of him to defend him against the eyeball.

Bang!

An immense, black impact wave suddenly burst out of the eyeball.

The black armored Combat Soul thrust its sword forward and slashed down on the black wave.

The next moment, the impact wave pierced through the Combat Soul's chest and straight towards Fei Yuan who was escaping. The Combat Soul had died and Fei Yuan spat out a mouthful of blood. A large amount of his Life Power had been drained before this. He was even worse now.

Knowing that the impact wave was attacking him from behind, Fei Yuan immediately changed his flying path. Soon, he found out that the impact wave that was coming after him had shifted its direction as well.

"Stop wasting your energy. Your soul is now the death eye's target. There's no use running away," Lin Jian's weak voice vaguely called out.

Lin Huang, who was watching the battle, did not ask the Infernal Dragon to rescue Fei Yuan. It was not a bad thing if Fei Yuan died as he might have the demigod brain with him. After all, he had to die if Lin Huang wanted the demigod brain.

Lin Huang also noticed that the man with the glasses who was from the Purple Crow became a lot weaker after using the skill. The swordsman next to him had to put in more effort to defend against the Imprisonment Chain. That being said, the man with

the glasses had almost used up his strength. He had no more energy to dodge the Imprisonment Chain's attack.

At this moment, the Infernal Dragon summoned by Lin Huang and the Purple Crow swordsman with the most energy remained.

Since he had to protect the man in the glasses, the swordsman's abilities were restrained. Therefore, even after Fei Yuan had died, still, the Infernal Dragon would have an advantage over them.

The result of the analysis was the reason why Lin Huang decided to stand aside and watch the battle. However, he instructed the Infernal Dragon through his mind, "You have to snatch away the armored man's dead body as soon as he dies!"

In mid-air, the black impact wave was approaching him swiftly. Fei Yuan's Life Power was depleted and he could not run any faster. He hopelessly watched his body engulfed by the impact wave.

A few moments later, the black impact wave disappeared and Fei Yuan's dead body fell onto the ground.

Lin Jian's eye turned white again and a layer of thin film quickly formed around Fei Yuan's dead body.

Right at this moment, the black Imprisonment Chain appeared. It ripped off the thin film surrounding Fei Yuan's corpse, heading right for it.

Lin Jian was stunned. As soon as he could react to it, he saw the Infernal Dragon open its jaws widely and swallow Fei Yuan's corpse...

Chapter 381: Imperial-Level Helping Out!

Seeing the Infernal Dragon snatch away Fei Yuan's dead body, even Lin Jian who was well educated became annoyed. "Mr. Imperial Censor, do you know that the way you eat is terribly ugly?!"

The Purple Crow had spent more than half a month to come up with a plan to rob the demigod brain. Two teams were called out to deal with this. One of the teams would be responsible for stealing the demigod brain whereas the second team would stop the regulators and assistants at the foothold.

Aside from more than 80 of them on holy fire-level, they had even employed four elite members as well as one of the imperial-level to control the overall situation.

Under such circumstances, an Imperial Censor had suddenly appeared and diverted their attention, resulting in a significant change in the Purple Crow's plan.

Lin Jian was one of them who had suggested this mission. Of course, he was unable to accept this.

"The way I eat isn't important to me. My only concern is whether I'll feel full or not after eating," the black dragon's voice was heard.

Of course, Lin Huang was the one who actually said that.

"Aren't you afraid that some of the food is not meant for you?" Lin Jian squinted.

"Are you threatening me?" The black dragon asked again.

"The Purple Crow ought to get the demigod brain. You might be able to hide your identity for now, but you can't run forever. Stealing what belongs to the Purple Crow, even if you manage to escape from the core zones, we'll find you. It's better to pass it to us than to die later. We can pretend as if nothing happened and we promise that we won't give you trouble anymore." Lin Jian was

being frank as he wanted Lin Huang to pass him the demigod brain.

"There are too many people who want to get me into trouble. I don't mind if the Purple Crow does," declared the black dragon, "Since the both of you aren't going to leave, then you can stay here forever!"

After the black dragon finished its sentence, it opened its mouth wide and golden dragonflame gushed out of its mouth again.

There seemed to be a layer of oil poured on top of the air. The blazing flames were akin to a tsunami as it streaked across the sky and gushed towards both of them.

The black dragon was using this skill because it knew that the man who has used the ocular skill no longer had adequate strength to seal its dragonflames.

As for the swordsman, despite his sword skill being capable of defending against the Imprisonment Chain's attack, he would have no way to defend against such an attack that could pierce through almost anything.

Seeing the dragonflames coming at them, Yang Yang asked Lin Jian, "Can you still seal it?"

"I don't even have the energy to run away..." Lin Jian shook his head feebly. He had never expected this to happen. He originally did not want to offend the black dragon as well as the Imperial Censor. He intended to leave after killing the two guardians of the Mystery Organization. Unexpectedly, two of the guardians were killed but they had not obtained their dead bodies.

Listening to Lin Jian's answer, Yang Yang did not hesitate. He grasped his shoulder and immediately retreated.

"If we can't do it anymore, we shall ask Master Ba-yan for help," Yang Yang suggested while retreating. "As long as he can kill the black dragon, we'll be able to take its carcass back! When we

dissect the black dragon, we will have the dead body of the armored man as well as his Emperor's Heart Ring. At the very least, we will have 50% chance of getting the demigod brain. We won't go back empty-handed then. If Master Ba-yan knows where the Imperial Censor is, that'll be great. We can kill him as well!"

"There are those on imperial-level at the A-grade foothold. Therefore, there's only one chance for Master Ba-yan to kill it. As soon as he launches an attack, all those on imperial-level at Haitian City will fight him. If the battle between the imperial-level is triggered, regardless of one's willingness, we'll have to end our mission. It's great if we manage to get the demigod brain stored in the Emperor's Heart Ring. If we don't, it will be considered a failed mission." Lin Jian was reluctant to accept Yang Yang's suggestion.

"Based on our current situation, our mission has failed anyway, so why not give it a try? There is still a 50% chance of success. Without doing so, the probability of failure will be 100%. You know that we don't have much time left. You won't be able to fight under such a condition. Basically, I won't be able to kill the black dragon alone. The regulators of the foothold will probably come soon. We might not be able to run away then," Yang Yang expressed his opinion.

After listening to what he said, Lin Jian hesitated for a moment before nodding. "Alright, indeed, we don't have any better choice."

As soon as he finished, Lin Jian raised his arms and activated the Purple Crow's mark on the back of his hand.

"Master Ba-yan..."

"I've seen everything that happened. Are you sure that you need my help?" A man with a deep voice was heard from the other side of the mark. "I can sense that there are three people on imperial-level at Haitian City. Three of them are keeping an eye on me. Once I launch an attack, they'll definitely fight back. Therefore, I'm given only one chance to kill."

"I understand. However, the situation can't get any worse now..." Lin Jian already knew this.

"Tell me what your plan is," Ba-yan Tian remained silent for a while before asking.

"We hope that you can help us to kill the black dragon. As long as it's dead, we'll be able to bring along its carcass and leave, which means we'll be able to get one of the Emperor's Heart Ring," Lin Jian then told him his plan. "If you know where the Imperial Censor is, you may kill him and catch him as well. Most likely, he will have the second Emperor's Heart Ring with him."

"I have scanned the auction hall several times with my soul. However, I can't find an immortal-level Imperial Censor. If he's here, the only place that he could be hiding in will be the VIP rooms. That's the only place that I won't be able to scan," Ba-yan Tian told them the results of his investigation.

"Even Master Ba-yan can't find him?" Lin Jian was startled.

"Yes, the screening effect has been enhanced by the power of the demigod. It is capable of scanning any creatures below demigod level. Considering the background of the Mystery Auction, there's nothing strange if they're able to ask for help from the demigod. Fortunately, only its screening effect is enhanced by a demigod but its defense is relatively weak. Even people on immortal-level will be able to break through it. When I attack later, I'll give it a try and see if the Imperial Censor is there," Ba-yan Tian suggested.

"After I've struck, the both of you should leave as soon as possible after taking the black dragon's carcass. Although those on imperial-level won't kill you, both of you should know what the people think about the Purple Crow. It's still possible that the three of them might want to kill both of you," Ba-yan Tian reminded.

"Thank you for reminding us." The reason why Lin Jian had contacted him was because he wanted the fight to end as soon as possible. Of course, he would not stay after Ba-yan Tian helped

them out.

After their conversation ended, the Purple Crow's mark on the back of Lin Jian's hand disappeared on its own. The mark was given by Ba-yan Tian and it could only be used once.

"Master Ba-yan promised to help us out?" Seeing the mark on Lin Jian's hand disappear, Yang Yang then knew that their conversation had ended.

"Yes, he'll act soon. We shall wait here and collect the dead bodies later. We have to leave as soon as possible after that."

In mid-air, the both of them continued avoiding the attacks by the dragonflames and the Imprisonment Chain.

All of a sudden, the sky turned dark. Everyone then raised their heads, looking at the sudden change in the sky.

All of them were frightened. An infinitely large hand appeared between the cloud layers. The big hand covered almost half of the sky, pressing against the ground with endless power. It pointed towards its target, the Infernal Dragon...

Chapter 382: Without the Demigod, the Imperials Would Be Throned!

Before the big hand could be completely seen, Xiao Hei warned Lin Huang who was in the VIP room.

"Warning: The aura of an imperial-level is detected. It's targeting the Infernal Dragon and yourself, who's in the VIP room."

"Recall the Infernal Dragon!" Lin Huang immediately instructed. "Activate the Specific Transformation Card and transform Tyrant to the Spectre!"

The Infernal Dragon's body that was floating mid-air immediately collapsed. Lin Huang had recalled Tyrant, transforming it into the Spectre, causing it to pass through the walls and dive underground.

When the big hand was about to attack the Infernal Dragon, the black dragon's body disappeared and the big hand could capture nothing.

The second invisible, big hand then swept through the VIP rooms from left to right.

Ba-yan Tian was shocked when he saw the Infernal Dragon's disappearance. Still, he followed his plan and swept past the VIP rooms. 15 VIPs in 12 of the VIP rooms were captured and all of them were dead.

Before he could figure out who the Imperial Censor was, three different beams of lights streaked across the sky, heading towards Ba-yan Tian.

Ba-yan Tian then dumped 15 of them into his Life Palace and he was ready for the attacks launched by the three imperial-level attackers.

"Ba-yan Tian, is the Purple Crow trying to challenge Haitian

City?!"

Their voices spread through the entire Haitian City. Three of them then appeared in the sky above the Mystery Action as if they had teleported there in an instant.

The imperial-level hunters were finally here!

Without the demigod, the imperials would be throned!

It was one of the famous idioms among the people.

The imperial-level was the ultimate level that humans could achieve. A level higher than the imperial-level could only be achievable by God. Over the past 800 years, only a few of them managed to achieve that level in this world. A demigod would not easily show up if nothing serious was happening happened. One could say that the imperial-level hunters were actually the best that humans could achieve in this world.

This was also the reason why the organizations would usually try not to offend those who were on imperial-level. If a battle between them were to happen, they would not give up until one party lost the fight.

That was the reason why Ba-yan Tian from Purple Crow did not want to show up in the past few days.

"Please don't misunderstand me. I have no choice but to help them out. I don't mean to set myself against Haitian City." Ba-yan Tian did not want to offend three of them. When he was attacked by three of them, he retreated as he fought back.

It was impossible for him to win the fight if he was attacked by three of the imperial-level. However, it seemed like three of them could not kill him as well. He did not quit immediately as he was trying to give the Purple Crow members sufficient time to leave.

Due to the battle between four of them, it was like there was an explosion in the sky. The people shivered from the remnants of Life Power given off from their battle.

Lin Huang who was in underground saw that the imperial-level Purple Crow member was blocked by three of the imperial-level hunters at Haitian City. He could see that two Purple Crow elite members and the rest of the ordinary members that were in the auction hall were about to leave.

"You want to leave?!" Lin Huang's eyes flashed with a trace of fury. The Provisional Monster Card that was still counting down appeared again in the Spectre's hand after it was transformed by Lin Huang. As soon as it crushed the card, the Infernal Dragon was released again.

"Let's go!" Seeing the Infernal Dragon reappearance, Yang Yang did not hesitate. He grasped Lin Jian's arm and immediately left. He no longer cared about the ordinary members in the auction hall.

As the black dragon and Imprisonment Chains reappeared. They created a huge net in mid-air and was about to wrap up the both of them.

Seeing the huge net approaching them, Lin Jian frowned.

"Yang Yang let me go. Both of us won't be able to run away together."

"No. Although I'm not a good person, I won't leave my partner alone!" Yang Yang insisted to rescue Lin Jian.

"Don't be stupid. You'll be able to escape without me." Lin Jian knew that he was Yang Yang's burden.

"Stop bullsh*tting me. Let's run together or die together!" Still, Yang Yang was unwilling to release his hand.

Seeing the huge net just about 10 meters away from them, Lin Jian had a steely determination in his eyes. He gathered the last bit of Life Power he had with his right hand and slashed down on his left arm. He broke his left arm that Yang Yang was holding onto and blood splattered all over Yang Yang's body. When Yang Yang

was unaware, Lin Jian pushed his back.

Seeing Yang Yang moved forward quickly, Lin Jian mumbled, "My old mate, you have to live a good life!"

The next moment, the huge net transformed from the Imprisonment Chains wrapped Lin Jian up and he howled in pain.

Yang Yang was stunned, staring at the broken arm. He did not turn back although he heard the sound of Lin Jian moaning in pain. He sped up instead. He turned around to shoot a deathly glare and thought to himself, "I don't care who you are. I'll find you out one day and kill you. I'll help Lin Jian get his revenge on you!!!"

Lin Jian's howling voice lasted for only a few seconds. He was sealed by more than 20 of the Imprisonment Chains. With the strength of his soul, he struggled for less than 10 seconds and had completely collapsed.

As soon as Lin Jian's dead body was collected, the black dragon opened its mouth wide and swallowed the dead body. However, the other elite member managed to escape.

After Lin Jian died, a notification from Xiao Hei arrived. "Congratulations, you've obtained a Legendary Card -- Omniscient Nature (Ocular skill)"

Lin Huang was stunned again as he heard the notification coming from Xiao Hei. The black dragon had killed two of the immortal-level members and he obtained two Legendary Monster Cards. It was a bonus to him.

Unfortunately, another immortal-level Purple Crow member managed to flee.

"F*cking idiot!"

Ba-yan Tian shouted loudly as he saw Lin Jian's death. He was mad. He pointed at the Infernal Dragon and ignored the onslaught on him by the imperial-level hunters.

As he pointed at Infernal Dragon, it had become his target.

The space surrounding Infernal Dragon was being sealed. It could only look at the black finger penetrating through its body like a shooting arrow.

It was too sudden. Even before Lin Huang and Xiao Hei could react, a beam of light released by his finger had pierced through the black dragon's body.

The Infernal Dragon's body collapsed, transforming into black spots of light. Even both of the dead bodies engulfed by Infernal Dragon fell on the ground.

Lin Huang immediately summoned the Spectre and they then pounced on two of the dead bodies that fell on the ground before diving underground with the dead bodies.

Lin Huang then kept the dead bodies in his storage ring and recalled the Specter after reaching a depth of more than 10,000 meters deep.

Ba-yan Tian's line of sight was blocked by the black dragon's collapsing body. Therefore, he did not see that the Spectre had taken the dead bodies and headed underground. However, a few of the Purple Crow members that had not left as well as many of the royalty members saw it.

Leng Yuexin saw that as well. She wondered if Lin Huang was the one who did it and secretly took a glance at the VIP room.

Many of the Purple Crow members had left. Aside from those who had died, only four of the Purple Crow members were caught alive.

Since the battle had ended, Lin Huang then got up to the ground. He looked for a corner where nobody could see him and he removed his transformation. He then walked towards Leng Yuexin.

Chapter 383: An Unexpected Acquaintance

Leng Yuexin was relieved to see Lin Huang appear safe and sound. However, thinking of the shadows that covered the dead bodies before it dived underground, she looked at him again oddly.

"Why are you looking at me like that?" Noticing her odd stare, Lin Huang was afraid that she might be suspecting something.

"I thought you were dead." Leng Yuexin pointed at the VIP room on the second floor which was now completely destroyed.

"Oh, I was using the washroom downstairs. When I got out, the VIP room was completely gone." Lin Huang opened his arms.

"Isn't there a washroom in the VIP room?" Leng Yuexin frowned, she thought he was lying.

"There's a washroom in the VIP room but the door was locked, I think it needed your invitation card to unlock it..." Lin Huang looked helpless, he was telling the truth.

"Oh yeah, I forgot about that." Leng Yuexin just recalled there were many restrictions in the VIP room including the washroom.

"Luckily you forgot. If you didn't, I might be dead now." Lin Huang smiled and glad that he managed to come out with that excuse.

Leng Yuexin did not dwell on it. It was unnecessary for her to know if Lin Huang was the one who got the two dead bodies. The Mystery was a shady organization anyway, although she was a royal, she was happy to see that the Mystery was robbed.

"Seems like the auction won't be going on, luckily I haven't paid for the dracaena or else I would be at a major loss." Lin Huang smiled and smiled.

"It's okay if you paid as they would return you the full amount." Leng Yuexin shook her head.

"Although there are many shady businesses in the Mystery, they have impressive customer service. The underground business aside, the main reason why they managed to grow big is their great customer service. They'll definitely pay for all the losses that they have brought to the customers." Leng Yuexin added.

"That's rich! But I supposed they're at a great loss this time? They have lost their items and many royal guests had died, it must be a huge amount of money. Also, it seems like the place needs to be demolished and rebuilt..." Lin Huang looked around and said.

"To the Mystery in Division2, money meant nothing to them. Perhaps the only thing that's worth mourning would be the demigod brain. However, the biggest issue now isn't the items lost during the battle but the drop in trust." Leng Yuexin was thorough.

"The auction was attacked, the immortal-level guardians are dead and some of the VIP guests were taken away... The Mystery wouldn't be able to go on in Division7 for some time. Some of the branches in other divisions might be affected as well."

"Moreover, there are only six families who are allowed in the VIP rooms. If those who were taken away were directly related to one of the families, the matter will be even more complicated..." Leng Yuexin smirked, she wanted the Mystery to stop their business.

As they chatted, an old person landed from the air. It was one of the three imperial-level humans who had gotten rid of Ba Yantian earlier.

"I, Xia Houlin would like to apologize on behalf of Haitian City for the shock. None of us saw this attack coming. Please give us a minute, the supervisors and assistants will be here shortly. We'll need to investigate the matter, it'll take some time. Please cooperate with us."

Knowing that the old person was an imperial-level, most of them who were from the royal families dared to deny his request and

noded immediately.

Soon, three supervisors arrived with a bunch of assistants. After comforting the people present, the three supervisors then asked questions about what happened. Xia Houlin wandered in the air while searching with the power of his soul but he did not get anything. The only clue that he managed to get was that the two dead bodies that fell on the ground were covered with a dark shadow before they disappeared into the ground.

"The dark shadow could be a shadow type Secret Skill or a shadow summoning monster. Judging by the Infernal Dragon earlier, it looked more like the latter. The dead bodies must be with an Imperial Censor who was hiding something... However, the aura of the immortal-level humans could not be detected within 1,000 kilometers so the Imperial Censor might be in possession of some kind of long-distance detection method to be able to be in control of what's happening here. Theoretically, it's impossible to summon from so far away but the person might have some demigod relic." The imperial-level old man deduced after some thought.

However, he did not even consider that the Imperial Censor could be a person that was below immortal-level. To him, nobody below the immortal-level would be able to capture a monster like the Infernal Dragon. That was how Lin Huang managed to escape Xia Houlin's speculation.

It was past six in the evening when the investigation and gathering of information was finally done and people started leaving.

Just when Lin Huang and Leng Yuexin were getting ready to leave, they heard a scream from the back.

"Lin Huang?!"

He turned around and saw Fang Wen who was in a black coat, he was one of the Purple Crow members who was captured. His hands

were cuffed with a demon lock.

"It's really you, I thought you were dead?!" Fang Wen was in complete shock. Everyone started glaring at Lin Huang in an unfriendly manner.

Everyone's first reaction was that this was the Lin Huang who used to be a member of the Purple Crows! Even Leng Yuexin who was next to him was puzzled. Lin Huang was frustrated as he did not expect to bump into Fang Wen when he was almost leaving the auction. Of course, he remembered who Fang Wen was, he was ranked No.1 on the Purple Crow training camp's leaderboard before Lin Huang appeared.

"Capture him!" Xia Houlin who was flying mid-air instructed.

"Wait!" Lin Huang shouted.

"We know each other but I'm not a member of Purple Crow. I have proof."

"Do you mean the lady from the Leng family who's being forced to be your witness?" Xia Houlin scoffed and grabbed Leng Yuexin next to him.

"What do you have to say now?"

"I'm Mr. Fu's apprentice, I can get him as my witness." Lin Huang looked at Xia Houlin who was in mid-air, he knew he had to convince Xia Houlin.

"His name is Lin Huang, he really is Mr. Fu's apprentice." Leng Yuexin reassured what Lin Huang said.

"Mr. Fu? That Mr. Fu?" Xia Houlin turned around and looked at Leng Yuexin. She nodded.

Lin Huang called Mr. Fu immediately and talked to him about his situation. After the call was hung up, Mr. Fu called Xia Houlin right away.

Xia Houlin gave Lin Huang a deep stare before he teleported

himself far away to pick up the call. He returned shortly and said, "You can leave now." Xia Houlin nodded to Lin Huang.

"Lin Huang you traitor!" Fang Wen shouted. He went through a month of brainwashing which resulted in him being loyal to the Purple Crow.

"Fang Wen, I have never wanted to join the Purple Crow. It was that lady Hong Zhuang who captured me and put me in the training camp. Since the first day, I had been planning on escaping. I believe you remember me asking you how dead bodies in the camp were handled before I faked my death. I was preparing to fake my death when I asked. I went a long way to trick Scarface and Hong Zhuang in order to escape the training camp. I have never been a member of the Purple Crow and I never agreed on the way they work so that's not betrayal." Lin Huang explained in front of Fang Wen.

Without bothering what kind of response he would give, Lin Huang turned around and left the auction...

Chapter 384: Qi Muxiong's Secret

Initially, Lin Huang wanted to bring Leng Yuexin to tour around the footholds to thank her for bringing him to the auction. However, she decided to leave after dinner. It was past eight at night, since it was boring to be in Haitian City on his own, Lin Huang decided to head back to the White Capitals. In the middle of the night, Lin Huang took out two Emperor's Heart Rings in a luxurious hotel in the A-grade foothold, White Capital. They belonged to the two immortal-level guardians at the auction.

"You have obtained the demigod's brain, mission accomplished!"

"Reward: Memory Card x1"

"That's considered as an accomplished mission?" Lin Huang was confused.

"Yes, I have already extracted the demigod's brain from the Emperor's Heart Ring. The mission is accomplished."

"You could extract items from an owner-less Emperor's Heart Ring?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrow.

"Why didn't you tell me that when I gave 30% commission to Yang Ling for unlocking the Emperor's Heart Ring last time?" He asked.

"I can't do that. I could this time due to the mission card which allowed me to extract the mission item from the ring. I can't extract anything that's other than mission item, at least for now."

"Oh..." Lin Huang realized that it was his misunderstanding.

"Oh, yeah. Which ring was the demigod's brain in?"

"In Fei Yuan's ring, the man in the vest."

"People in the Mystery are so sly. The skillful old man told the Purple Crow that the items were with him." Lin Huang exclaimed.

Although the trip was interrupted by the attack of the Purple

Crow, Lin Huang became the bigger winner of the incident. He obtained three immortal-level bodies, many auction items including the demigod brain, three gold flame-level fiend cards, and two Legendary Skill Cards. What he wanted from the auction was the dracaena but he received all those by surprise.

"What's the function of the Memory Card?" Lin Huang took out the reward card that he obtained from accomplishing the mission. It was a golden card with a golden brain image on the card. He found it peculiar. He then turned the card around to read the detailed descriptions.

"Memory Card (Activated): The activation of this card allows the user to store any information that the user wants to save. It'll then exist in the user's brain, working like a separate memory for the brain."

"Remark 1: The incoming data must be in good condition."

"Remark 2: The incoming data must belong to either no one or the card user."

"Remark 3: The incoming data would be categorized automatically."

"Remark 4: The missing data from the memory would be remedied as much as it can."

"Remark 5: To prevent the user from damages, the incoming data is restricted to user's combat level."

"Remark 6: The card exists individually, it won't damage or interfere with the user's brain."

"Remark 7: Each card can only be activated once."

"Remark 8: This card has been activated, part of the data came from the demigod brain of Qi Muxiong."

"So that means with this card, I have an extra memory chip in my brain. Is that it?" Lin Huang asked Xiao Hei after reading the

description.

"Yes, that's what it means if you put it that way."

"Is there a limit to the number of card use?" Lin Huang asked.

"No, as long as the memory space is sufficient, you can save any data into your body. It won't do any damage to your brain. However, the Memory Card is considered to be a rare card, I suggest you not exploit it."

"Of course, it would be a waste if I save any data that's below a demigod." Lin Huang knew how precious the card was.

"Inheriting the demigod Qi Muxiong's brain..." Lin Huang's heart was racing as he looked at the card. He took a deep breath.

"I would like to use this card!"

The golden card then transformed into a golden glow and shot into him between his eyebrows. Soon, the golden glow faded away. Lin Huang could feel that there was something added to his brain. However, since he was not a holy fire-level yet, he was unable to explore his brain. All he could feel was the existence of the Memory Card.

As soon as his conscious mind kicked in, Lin Huang got in touch with the card's memory. It was like a dream, he started to live his life in Qi Muxiong's point-of-view. Everything started from the moment he was born. He managed to learn human language two days after he was born, he could project his spirit into the brain of others'. He managed to walk when he was one-week old with the help of his self-discovered floating skill. He learned to do all sorts of house chores when he was one year old as well as reality shifting to change the real world.

When he was three, his ability was comparable with a gold-level...

He reached imperial-level when he was seven...

He became a demigod when he was 15...

When he was one step away from being a god, the virtual eye opened and the god creatures arrived and he joined the team to battle...

The battle lasted for more than two years which destroyed the world. 18 demigods died in the battle and the god was killed eventually. However, the remaining demigods were injured with broken Life Wheels. The battle seemed to change the rule of training which caused Qi Muxiong and the other demigods to be stuck, unable to break through the level barrier. He was dead from not having any Life Power left.

"So Qi Muxiong is also a traveler..." It was noon on the second day when Lin Huang got out of the dream. Lin Xin did not disturb his rest, she was out for lunch with Kylie. Looking at Qi Muxiong's life from his point-of-view, Lin Huang found out the biggest secret of the legendary demigod - He was a traveler. However, he was not a traveler from earth but another world. The world had an even more powerful natural laws. According to Qi Muxiong's memories, that world seemed to have actual gods...

Qi Muxiong's Goldfinger was an energy source the size of a fist and was the main reason how he managed to level up so fast. Realizing that he could not recover from his injuries, Qi Muxiong removed the energy force from his body and hid in a dimensional ruin. That caused his injuries to worsen and accelerated his death. However, Lin Huang did not see where the energy source was stored. He figured that piece of information must be too high that he was unable to retrieve due to his current combat level.

"A dimensional ruin of a demigod isn't what I can manage now. Only when I arrive at imperial-level, only will I have the rights to look for this dimensional ruin." Lin Huang knew it himself.

Just when Lin Huang was ready to explore into Qi Muxiong's training, Lin Xin knocked on his door.

"Brother wake up, I brought you some lunch!"

"Oh, I'll be right there after my shower!"

Chapter 385: Can I Have Some of Your Baby's Blood?

During the next couple of days spent in the White Capital, Lin Huang finally finished exploring all the memories of the demigod that he could access. There was nothing that he could copy from Qi Muxiong's training as his level-up was too smooth. He had never encountered any obstacles as long as he absorbed the energy source along the way. However, there were some realizations from the training that he could model from including some combat skills, secret skills, and skill stances. That would take some time so he was digesting them slowly.

In the middle of the night, Lin Huang took out the two Legendary Skill Cards. As he was focusing on studying the demigod's memories, he put everything aside. Now that it was completed, he finally had the time to look at the items that he got.

"Skill Card"

"Skill Card Name: Heaven's Wrath"

"Rarity: Legendary"

"Type of Skill: Movement Skill"

"Skill Level: Transcendent Combat Skill"

"Status: Available"

"Remark 1: Special combat skill with high requirement of Life Power, can only be activated when the user has at least three Life Wheels."

"Remark 2: Consumes a massive amount of Life Power. The more Life Power is used, the more powerful this skill is."

"Remark 3: Best to not use this skill when Life Power is insufficient or else user's spiritual power and vitality will be consumed."

"Card Remarks: Not bad"

...

"Skill Card"

"Skill Card Name: Omniscient Nature"

"Rarity: Legendary"

"Type of Skill: Ocular Skill"

"Skill Level: Transcendent Combat Skill"

"Status: Available"

"Remark 1: Special combat skill with the requirement of a powerful soul. The strength of the soul must be two times more powerful than an opponent of the same level to activate the skill."

"Remark 2: This skill comes with enhanced insight and learning ability without other ocular abilities. The user will have to learn other ocular skills on his own."

"Card Remarks: Not bad"

"Two legendary skills, a movement skill and an ocular skill, that's not too bad." Lin Huang was much calm after studying the demigod's memories. However, he had doubts about the skills.

"Xiao Hei, why is the Omniscient Nature's skill weakened? I've seen the man with glasses used before, he had the ability to engulf the dragon flame and release it again but now the description says it's just for insight and learning. What happened?"

"The skill extraction doesn't mean the skills that others already have, but the best skills that system could come up with from the source skills. Omniscient Nature had insight and learning abilities itself while the affiliated abilities would have to be acquired from training. The system had deleted the affiliated abilities when it was optimizing the skill."

"Alright then... I shall learn the other ocular skills myself then."

Lin Huang accepted the truth unwillingly. Fortunately, there were many ocular skills in the demigod's memories. With Omniscient Nature, he should not take too long to learn the rest.

"Let's activate both Skill Cards then." Lin Huang instructed.

Under Lin Huang's instruction, the two Skill Cards in his hand turned into two purple glows and went into his body. There were two Skill Cards appeared in his Life Wheels. He obtained the skills from the Skill Card right away, the combat skills would not occupy the slots of his Monster Skills. As the two purple glow went into his body, the information of both skills merged with his body, making him feel like he had mastered both the skills immediately.

"Congratulations, you have activated Legendary-Skill Card - Heaven's Wrath."

"Congratulations, you have activated Legendary Skill Card - Omniscient Nature."

"Detected! Kaleidoscope is similar to Omniscient Nature, would you like to engulf the card? Your Skill Combination Card won't be necessary for this."

"Does that mean all three ocular skill would disappear?" Lin Huang was worried that Xiao Hei was trying to set him up.

"No, Omniscient Nature is a type of ocular skill. Aside from some rare ocular skills, it can engulf them to keep them as its own while its original ocular abilities would be remain the same or even strengthen."

"Alright then, go on and engulf them." Lin Huang nodded after hearing what he wanted to hear from Xiao Hei.

"Deleting Kaleidoscope, Omniscient Nature... Combining with Magic Eye Deterrence, Boundless Vision, Third Eye, and Illusion."

Xiao Hei's notification came soon.

"Take a look at my exclusive card." Lin Huang instructed.

"Host: Lin Huang"

"Gender: Male"

"Age: 16"

"Combat strength: Gold-Level Rank-3"

"Talent: Superhuman Strength"

"Life Seed 1: Sly Hands (Rare)"

"Life Seed 2: Substitute (Epic)"

"Life Seed 3: Micro Territory (Epic)"

"Life Seed 4: Seraphic Speed (Epic)"

"Combat Skill 1: Great Sword Scripture (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 2: Wildfire Sword(Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 3: Thunder Sting (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 4: Hundred Flowing Blades (Sword Skill)"

"Combat Skill 5: Mountain Blade (Heavy Weapon Skill)"

"Combat Skill 6: Fatal Tactics (Close Combat Skill)"

"Combat Skill 7: Heaven's Wrath (Movement Skill)"

"Combat Skill 8: Omniscient Nature (Ocular Skill)"

"Combat Skill 9: Spectral Snowsteps (Movement Skill)"

"Combat Skill 10: Cloud Steps (Movement Skill)"

"Combat Skill 11: Thunder Steps (Movement Skill)"

"Monster Skill 1: Vampire Particles"

"Monster Skill 2: Advanced Disguise"

"Monster Skill 3: Immense Strength"

"Monster Skill 4: Leech Pods"

"Monster Skill 5: Absolute Defence (Beginner)"

"Monster Skill 6: Thunder Control (Advance)"

"Monster Skill 7: Dark Shield"

"Summon Authority: Activated"

"Available Number of summons: 5"

"Remark: Basically, you pass."

"I have two extra combat skills now and three vacant Monster Card slots, let's just leave it this way for now." Lin Huang kept his exclusive card after reading the details.

"Since I have gotten the dracaena, now all I have to do it to get Yang Ling to extract it." He then looked at the Monster Cards that he had. He was only left with Lancelot (Ruthless Sword Master) and Thunder (Viridescent Thunderhawk) to be unsealed.

"Where do I get the blood of the bird type ancient monster?"

Although he had Seventails which was triple mutated with phoenix blood, it was not a phoenix blood type after all. It was not an ancient monster either. Unless the concentration of its phoenix blood increased and level-up to a phoenix blood type, if that happened, he could use its blood to unseal the Viridescent Thunderhawk.

The only thing that Lin Huang was clueless about now was the unlocking of Thunder. He had asked for more information on the black market and Hunter Forum for a while now but nobody responded.

He shook his head and put his worries aside. It was past 11 when he looked at the time. Just when he was going to shower, his phone rang. It was Yi Yeyu who called.

"Why are you calling this late, is there anything?" Yi Yeyu was excited when he picked up the phone.

"Nothing, just want to share a good news with you. Can you guess what is it?" She was mysterious.

"You have leveled-up to immortal-level?" He teased.

"What? No! Guess again." Yi Yeyu was unhappy when Lin Huang mentioned about her combat level.

"Then, it's got to be your brother leveling up to immortal-level." He remained smiling.

"Go f*ck yourself!" Yi Yeyu rolled her eyes.

"You're the one who's asking me to guess. Since it's a good news, those are the only two good news that I could think of." Lin Huang opened his arms.

"Nevermind then, with your intelligence, you might not be able to guess it correctly next year. I'll announce it myself, wait for me!" Yi Yeyu said and disappeared from the video.

"What's this about..." Lin Huang was speechless. She must have encountered something good that caused her to be so excited in the middle of the night.

Soon, Yi Yeyu appeared with a red egg on her hands.

"Is this the pet monster egg of a phoenix blood?!" Lin Huang's eyes lit up when he saw the monster egg. To him, it was not only a monster egg, but one that contained the bird type ancient monster's blood to unseal the Viridescent Thunderhawk.

"Hehe, I just got it today. My great-grandfather said it's an intermediate-level monster egg of a phoenix blood. When it's hatched, I will have a baby with phoenix blood!" Yi Yeyu was excited, perhaps she would not be able to sleep tonight.

"Congratulation!" Lin Huang said and bit his lip.

"Erm... Let's discuss something."

"What is it?" Yi Yeyu thought his expression was odd.

"After your baby is hatched, could you give me some of its blood?" Lin Huang came out with a shameless request.

Chapter 386: Are You Interested In Being A Teacher?

Lin Huang was humming while he brushed his teeth the next morning. He had finally gotten the bird type ancient monster's blood matter settled. As soon as Yi Yeyu's monster egg with phoenix blood was hatched, he could finally unseal the Viridescent Thunderhawk. He was in a good mood.

He talked to Yi Yeyu about the matter until past two in the midnight, she agreed to help him unwillingly.

"There's not much left to do before leveling up to holy fire level now. Basically, I'll just need to find more double mutated sword type monsters for Lancelot to unlock and fill up Bloody's skills before unlocking it. Also, I'll need to upgrade my combat level to complete gold-level..." Lin Huang had arranged what he was supposed to do for the next few months.

"Before that, I'll need to get Yang Ling to unlock the Emperor's Heart Ring for me to extract the dracaena."

After washing up, Lin Huang brought Lin Xin downstairs for buffet breakfast. Just when they were seated, his phone rang. It was Mr. Fu who was calling, he picked up his phone immediately.

"Good morning master." Lin Huang greeted him with a smile.

"My good apprentice, I see you're having breakfast." Mr. Fu saw the fried bun in Lin Huang's plate.

"Yes, I guess you haven't had yours?" Lin Huang asked.

"I hardly have breakfast for years..." Mr. Fu smiled and shook his head.

When one arrived at transcendent, the need for food would drop. Many people would consume transcendent monsters for the Life Power that remained in the monster carcass. Some of the skilled

Food Hunters could contain most of the remaining Life Power in the monsters with the handling of food ingredients. That was the reason why the Food Hunters had many friends.

"My dear apprentice, are you still in Haitian City?" Mr. Fu asked out of nowhere.

"No, I came back to the White Capital a few days back." Lin Huang answered honestly.

"Oh, for your sister's college admission?" Mr. Fu knew Lin Xin was accepted into the Martial Hunter College.

"Mainly for her to adapt to the environment. But I'll be here until she opens the school and leaves temporarily if something came up in between." Lin Huang nodded.

"Since your sister is going to Martial Hunter School, are you interested to enter as well?" Mr. Fu smiled widely at Lin Huang.

"Err..." Lin Huang was stunned when he heard the question, he started thinking to himself.

With this current combat level, there was not much meaning to enter the Martial Hunter School as most of the teachers were just complete gold-level. There were transcendents as well but they only made up less than one-tenth of the teachers. Besides, one would only need to be a silver-level rank-1 to enter this college. However, what Lin Huang really wanted was to go into the library of such college to remedy all his lack of basic knowledge.

Mr. Fu seemed to know what Lin Huang was thinking about. With his character, if he really was not interested, he would reject directly instead of thinking like what he was doing right now.

"Apprentice, I don't mean you going in to be a student, but as a teacher." Mr. Fu added and smiled.

"Teacher? But my standard..." Lin Huang was puzzled.

"What's wrong with your standard? If you're talking about

combat level, you're almost a complete gold-level at 16 when most of the people only achieve that after they're 20 years old. In the case of your abilities, not many teachers in the college can even defeat you. If they don't like you, you can always teach them a lesson!" Mr. Fu persuaded.

"But I know less than most students when it comes to basic knowledge..." Lin Huang smiled awkwardly as he knew that most of the students who managed to get into the college were top students.

"That's the reason why I want to digest in the college for a while for your lack of basic knowledge. Training is like building a skyscraper, if your base is sturdy, your building will be able to go higher. If your basics are bad, no matter how high your building is, it won't be able to withstand the weather."

"I have thought about giving you some lectures for a few months before you level-up to transcendent to give you a stable base. However, I've given it some thought and think it'll be better if you learn it yourself. Humans are like that, they'll remember the things that they learn themselves more compared to if they're forced to learn it."

"I'm asking you to be a teacher for the extra pressure. As you know, all of the students in Martial Hunter College are top students. If you don't want to embarrass yourself, you must learn the basic yourself."

"The library in the Martial Hunter College is one of the three biggest libraries in Division7. The basic knowledge is shared among a few more colleges with massive data. A teacher could access to almost everything in the library. If you want a good base, there's nothing more suitable than this college in the entire Division7."

Mr. Fu was long-winded hoping Lin Huang could accept his suggestion. Lin Huang took a deep breath and nodded hard.

"I'll do it!" Although the stress was big, Lin Huang accepted the challenge anyway.

"That's more like it." Mr. Fu nodded in satisfaction when he heard Lin Huang's answer.

"Give me your coordinates, I'll bring you to Xiao Liu in Martial Hunter College."

"Right now?!" Lin Huang opened his eyes big.

"Of course I'm not asking you to start teaching now, it's holiday for the college these two months. I'll bring you to Xiao Liu and get your teacher license done. Since it's holiday now, you could read up in the library. I shall stay a few days in the White Capital to give you my contacts. You will be a new teacher when school opens in September." Mr. Fu smiled and explained after seeing Lin Huang being shocked.

After the phone was hung up, Lin Huang wiped off the cold sweat that did not exist. He lost his appetite for breakfast.

"Brother, you'll be our teacher?" Lin Xin heard the conversation loud and clear, she looked at him in anticipation.

"Err, I'm not sure which class I'll be sent to." Lin Huang rubbed his nose and sent his coordinates to Mr. Fu.

Soon, a green dimensional relic appeared and Mr. Fu stepped out of it. Nobody thought it was odd and did not bother about his appearance while carried on with their breakfast. There were many people who owned dimensional relics in the White Capital, it was nothing odd to have their location pinned in the luxurious hotel.

Mr. Fu kept his dimensional relic, he noticed Lin Huang and walked towards him.

"Master, get something to eat." Lin Huang pulled a chair next to him and passed Mr. Fu his plate.

"This hotel has an amazing fried bun."

He then walked to the reception and got Mr. Fu a food voucher. Complimentary breakfast was only meant for in-house guests and Mr. Fu would have to pay for breakfast. After getting the food voucher, Lin Huang got a juice and returned to his seat. He then placed the juice in front of Mr. Fu.

"This fried bun is really good." Mr. Fu commented.

Soon, the three of them finished breakfast.

"You'll stay in the hotel with Kylie while master and I will drop by your school." Lin Huang summoned Kylie and said to Lin Xin.

A new summoning beast? Mr. Fu looked at Kylie with great interest. He only stopped looking when Kylie and Lin Xin left the table.

"Let's go!"

Chapter 387: The Supreme Relic

Mr. Fu brought Lin Huang to a villa district that was less than one kilometer from the Martial Hunter College. A plump middle-aged man approached them as soon as they appeared, he was passionate and respectful towards Mr. Fu. As he was looking at Lin Huang, Lin Huang was checking him out too.

The man looked like he was in his 40s and slightly chubby. He was wearing a high-end casual branded piece of clothing that seemed like he did not care and it felt like he had just put them on. He had a light shampoo fragrance on him, he must have gotten out of the shower not long ago. Although he was plump, his features were sharp. Though short, he had an aura that made people feel like he was not someone to be offended. What Lin Huang thought odd was he was way too passionate when he saw Mr. Fu.

"Is this person gay..." Lin Huang had his guard up considering all the signs that he noticed.

"Mr. Fu, this is..." The man asked after chatting with Mr. Fu for a while.

"This is my apprentice Lin Huang, he's only 16 this year." Mr. Fu patted Lin Huang's shoulder proudly.

"You have an apprentice now?!" The man was shocked at first and soon he started checking out Lin Huang. He noticed that the way the man looked at him became odd, he then walked towards Mr. Fu.

"Yes, this little guy is perfect for me, there's nothing that I don't like about him. Others would definitely take him away if I didn't pick him up quick." Mr. Fu laughed.

"Oh yea, let me introduce you. This is the Xiao Liu that I was telling you about. His real name is Liu Ming, he's the dean of the Martial Hunter College in Division 7. He's also an immortal-level

fire-element sword master. He has nine Life Fires lit. Once he burnt a B-grade foothold of the Saints with one sword and from that one slash, the fire burnt for seven days and seven nights before it died off."

"That small matter isn't worth mentioning. Without your teaching sir, I'm afraid I might still be holy fire-level now. Don't talk about nine Life Fires being lit, it would've been impossible for me to even reach immortal-level." Liu Ming shook his head and sighed. He then looked at Lin Huang.

"Too bad I can't be like brother Lin, to be able to be taught by sir all the time."

"So he's just a big fan..." Lin Huang was relieved after hearing what the man said. He realized that the man was looking at him with envy instead of anything else.

"Which level is master really at that an immortal-level with nine Life Fire lit respects him so much..." Lin Huang had always thought that Mr. Fu was an imperial-level but now he was not sure anymore.

"What are you doing, why are you not responding?" Mr. Fu slapped the back of Lin Huang's head.

"Oh. Nice meeting you, sir!" Lin Huang snapped out of his zone.

"Don't call me sir. I'm Mr. Fu's half-apprentice, you can call me brother Liu." Liu Ming secretly looked at Mr. Fu as he said that as he was worried that Mr. Fu would deny him. Mr. Fu despised people calling themselves his apprentice, however, Mr. Fu did not respond at all.

Lin Huang looked at Mr. Fu as he did not know if such address was appropriate. After all, Liu Ming was an immortal-level who had nine Life Fires lit.

Mr. Fu then nodded and smiled at Lin Huang.

"Nice meeting you brother Liu!" Lin Huang said.

"It's our first time meeting, I should get you a gift. But sir only informed me that he was bringing someone without saying who that is so I didn't prepare anything. Since you're also a sword master, I'll get you a sword then." Liu Ming said and took out a sword from his Emperor's Heart Ring.

It was a thin battle sword, the body was as thin as a cicada's wing that was half silver and half black, it was clear that the sword for perfect if one was looking to perform well in the speed department. Lin Huang used it for a while and sensed that it was a grade-5 relic or even higher.

"Take it, this is a supreme relic, you know." Mr. Fu was satisfied with the gift that Liu Ming gave Lin Huang.

"That's very generous of you, Xiao Liu." Mr. Fu said.

"It's nothing, he's family." Liu Ming smiled and looked at Lin Huang. He then passed him the sword.

"This is one of the supreme swords in my collections, its name is Zenonia. This is its ancient form, you can change into three different forms following your need. Hope you like it."

Lin Huang took the sword over and started playing with it carefully. Although he could not use the supreme relic with his current combat level, he was still very excited. He did not expect to receive such an expensive gift from Liu Ming. A supreme relic was relic above grade-5, it was the highest equipment that humans could manufacture as demigod relics were impossible for man to make as the strength was just slightly weaker than an ancient relic that was dropped by an imperial-level monster. Any supreme relic would cost at least 100,000 Life Crystals at the auction while the sword that Lin Huang was holding would cost at least 300,000 Life Crystals. If the demand was high, the price might even go beyond 500,000 Life Crystals.

He had to admit that Liu Ming was really generous.

"Keep it, let's talk business." Mr. Fu could see how much Lin Huang loved his new sword.

Lin Huang then kept the sword unwillingly while following behind Liu Ming and Mr. Fu into the house.

"Sir you told me that you have found a teacher for my college, do you mean brother Lin?" Liu Ming poured tea casually for the both of them and asked.

"What do you think?" Mr. Fu took a sip and asked.

"That's great, looking at his combat level and training, he's suitable to be our teacher." Liu Ming did not have any rejections towards Lin Huang. As a sword master himself, he could sense that Lin Huang was level-2 on his Sword Dao. It was unbelievable for a 16-year-old to have such an achievement.

"Don't worry, you can tell me the truth." Mr. Fu put down the teacup and looked at Liu Ming.

"Erm... He's good enough as a whole. However, there's one problem which is his basic knowledge. Without that, our students might be unhappy." Lin Huang was only 16, Liu Ming could tell that he had never gone to college.

"That's it?" Mr. Fu asked.

"Yes, he's qualified in other prospects." Liu Ming nodded.

"You heard him. For the sake of not misleading the kids, you should seize the time to learn." Mr. Fu looked at Lin Huang.

"I understand. Lin Huang smiled awkwardly and nodded.

"It's a deal then, I shall hand this kid to you." Mr. Fu patted Lin Huang's shoulder.

"I'm on it." Liu Ming nodded immediately.

Chapter 388: Life Level

Lin Huang got his teacher qualification certificate after seeing Liu Ming. He was the first one who managed to become a college teacher at the age of 16 throughout Division1 to Division12. Let alone such reputable college such as the Martial Hunter College, even third-rate colleges in the B-grade footholds never had a 16-year-old teacher.

The reason why Liu Ming let Lin Huang work as a teacher was not entirely due to Mr. Fu. The main reason was that Lin Huang was up to par. No matter his combat level or his understanding of the art of the sword, he was qualified to be a teacher. Regarding his basic knowledge, that would require him to spend some time in preparing for the classes before it was time. It was alright if some students asked difficult questions. In reality, some holy fire-level teachers could not even answer some of the more difficult questions from the students sometimes.

"Lin Huang, I'll give you the system guide on the cultivation. You'll have to study on your own in the library after I left."

As they got back to the hotel, Mr. Fu sat on the couch in the living room and started his lesson with Lin Huang.

'First of all, what is Life Power? Lin Huang, tell me what do you think Life Power is?'"

Lin Huang sat up straight, he was shocked by the question. He thought for a moment before giving his answer.

"I think Life Power is a cultivation force."

"Your answer is correct but not accurate." Mr. Fu nodded in satisfaction.

"To be exact, Life Power is life force. Before the new era started, the human body did not contain Life Wheels in this world so Life Power didn't exist back then. The life force in the old times existed

in the qi-blood of a human. The more powerful their qi was, the stronger their life force. Therefore, all of the practitioners were cultivating their qi and physique. The more powerful their physique was, the more powerful their qi was thus more powerful life force and abilities."

"Look back at a few eras before that, humans had even figured out how to cultivate life force from their souls. During that era, everyone was cultivating their souls as that was the only way to strengthen their life force. However, it's different in this era. There are Life Wheel in our bodies and the more Life Power in our body, the stronger our abilities..."

"Have you noticed that no matter which cultivation path one takes, there's always a similarity?" Mr. Fu smiled at Lin Huang.

"Do you mean the base of cultivation is to increase life force? So no matter which form the life force, the base is still the same." Lin Huang understood immediately. From Mr. Fu's guide, he finally knew the truth of cultivation.

"The base of life is the combination of substance and energy. A substance can be explained as the combination of the flesh and soul while the energy is mainly formed by life force." Mr. Fu smiled and nodded.

"Master, is the soul a substance?" Lin Huang raised his question.

"There are many arguments whether the soul is a substance or energy but I think that the soul is a unique substance. As energy is something simple while the soul is similar to the human physique, they are detailed and complicated. From some points of view, they're like robots of different forms. If you think that it's difficult to understand, I can remove the topic of the soul and not talk about it." Mr. Fu explained.

"So we're talking about life being the combination of substance and energy... No matter which cultivation system, put simply, humans are made of their physique, the soul, and life force. The

stronger the life force, the stronger the physique. This is directly related to the substance of the life force. However, this relation is only within yourself as could have any effect on your life force. The flow of your life force would neither strengthen the physique of others' nor will the deterioration of your life force affect others."

"On the other hand, the stronger our physique, the more life force it can contain. Therefore, the cultivation of life force is a positive cycle. The life force grows together with the physique at the same time. Following that, our life level would increase as well."

"Life level?" Lin Huang heard something new again.

"Yes, following different life force forms and the strength, there are levels to our life strength. Just like a pyramid, level on level, from low to high."

"The measurement of the pyramid base is that the life force that couldn't escape from the human physique. To humans, no matter ordinary or complete gold-level, we're all on this level."

"The second level would be the life force that could leave the human physique and exist independently in the material world. In reality, looking at the current cultivation system, no matter holy fire-level or imperial-level, all transcendent-level belongs to this level."

"Meanwhile on the third layer, the life force doesn't only exist independently but it can also adjust its frequency to various forces in the material world for resonance. Using that to adjust the force of the world, it could also alter its own substance to form any substance in the world."

"We call creatures on this level a god. When one reaches this level, it's easy for them to move even mountains. Creature of such level can move flames to engulf an A-grade foothold just like that. Of course, they can also move mountains to crash onto the

foothold from above and even bring water from the ocean to drown the place... There are many ways to make mankind disappear in the world overnight."

Lin Huang was fearful as he listened, he did not know that there were such powerful creatures in the world. He had always thought it was the same in the novels where gods were only slightly more powerful than humans. He did not expect different the life levels they were on to have such a huge gap, making the godlike creature so powerful that they surpassed humans on every level.

"Are there more... above level-3?" Lin Huang asked carefully.

"I have no idea. Maybe there is, maybe not. Nobody knows that before reaching that level." Mr. Fu smiled awkwardly and shook his head.

"I've only heard of these three levels."

"Level-3 is already invincible, what kind of power is one able to handle if there's a higher level?!" Lin Huang could not imagine how powerful a person above level-3 would be.

"Alright, all you need to know is the surface of the life base, life level, and life force. Let me teach you the way to use Life Power..." Mr. Fu interrupted Lin Huang's wild imagination.

Chapter 389: Outlining The Sword Dao

"No matter Life Power or other force, its form can be altered. If we talk about its base alone, there are three forms in short which are the point, line and surface. There are higher forms beyond the three-dimensions but you won't be getting to that in a short period of time so there's no need to talk about it yet. Let's talk about point, line, and surface today."

"When the force is gathered at one point, the ability to break through will be at its highest. When the force is gathered into a line, it would reach its peak cutting ability. These two forms are usually used in attacks. When force is gathered into a surface, it would form a forcefield that can be used as a shield. Of course, there are more different uses that can be formed with the use of the line and surface forms..."

"No matter which forbidden skills or combat skills you're using, there are ways to change the form of the force utilized. The base of the form changes are always these three forms..." Mr. Fu's explanation deepened Lin Huang's understanding of the use of Life Power.

"The Life Skill Army Attack Tactics that you train isn't that advanced in the beginning but it helps tremendously on the use of force. Many people know that level-9 of Army Attack Tactics is comparable with the effect of a Holy Life Skill. To be able to train to level-9, the use of force is much higher than many other Holy Life Skills. But of course, it's difficult to reach level-9."

"If you don't have the confidence to get to level-9 on Army Attack Tactics, I have a Holy Life Skill called the Star Tactics for you. However, if you have the confidence to get to level-9, there's no need to change your Life Skill." Mr. Fu said and looked at Lin Huang.

"It's never too late to change but to be able to train Star Tactics to

the level of Army Attack Tactics that you are now, it would take at least half a year."

"I have the confidence to get to level-9, there's no need to change." Lin Huang gave a certain answer. Mr. Fu had no doubt when he heard Lin Huang's answer.

"If that's so, follow your progress now and proceed to train in Army Attack Tactics ." Mr. Fu said.

"Your major is the Sword Dao and your minor are firearms, you're also an Imperial Censor. I've seen a couple of your summoning monsters, you've trained them well. I'm not an Imperial Censor myself, there's no way that I can guide you when it comes to this. But of course, you can always ask me whenever you have any questions, I'll get my Imperial Censor friend to help."

"The firearms masters are adept in long-distance attacks so it's good that it's your minor profession. In reality, firearms masters are in high demand within people who are above holy fire-level. Although Life Power will be used in other occupations, the abilities of the firearm master are quite simply the best when it comes to long-distance attacks. Some of the powerful firearm masters could even go against top archery practitioners. For this, I will provide you with many gunfighting techniques. However, as this is your minor profession, you should always focus your training on the Sword Dao."

"The Sword Dao is a powerful path. Not only in this era but many other eras in history, no matter the forms of life force, the Sword Dao has always been a major profession. There have been many top Sword Dao practitioners along the way."

"I am a sword master but I have also trained in the Sword Dao. I'm not bad at it so it should be sufficient to guide you. I have seen your sword skills and your speed, strength and defensive abilities are good. There are almost no flaws on you. You're gifted in the Sword Dao as you've already arrived at level-2. From what I see,

it's amazing that you have already achieved so much at your age. However, there are still two things that you need to improve..."

What Mr. Fu said made Lin Huang's eyes lit up. He had always wondered if there was anything that he should break through before he becomes a transcendent hunter. What Mr. Fu was saying was the something that he had always been looking for.

"Firstly, your Sword Dao's base is high but not firm. I guess the Life Skill that you picked in the beginning was of a higher level which makes your foundation look good but it's an illusion. Just like the frame of a house that looks good but is built with foam. To solve this issue isn't difficult but it'll take time to train up many sword techniques."

"Secondly, your sword skills are good when you use them individually but you don't have good combos. It's like having good books but they're scattered all over the house. When you need them, you'll realize that you have no idea where you've put them. So, what you need is an outline for your Sword Dao, to rearrange all the sword skills that you've learned along the way. It's like getting a bookshelf to categorize all your books. That way, you could just pick up the book easily whenever you need it."

"I have already picked a Sword Dao outline for you. It's a sword skill that I created earlier, it's called the Star Dome." Mr. Fu said and looked at Lin Huang with pride.

"So? Isn't the name great? It took me a couple of days to come up with the name. Star Dome implies the inclusiveness of everything in the universe, it's perfect for your sword skill."

"Err... It's not bad." Lin Huang smiled.

What he really wanted to say was that there were many fancy names in the novels on earth, but looking at Mr. Fu being proud of himself, he did not want to break his heart.

"After I leave, you can go to the Martial Hunter College's library

during the day and train your sword at the training room at the college at night. Master the Star Dome as soon as possible and only work on other skills later on. There's no need to activate your Life Skill intentionally as the speed of your level-up is fast enough. Let yourself get to complete gold-level naturally." Mr. Fu had come out with a plan for him.

"This is the training crystal of Star Dome that I recorded. Keep it properly, destroy it after you've mastered the skill and don't send it to anyone." Mr. Fu said and passed him a black crystal of the size of a first.

"Understand!" Lin Huang kept it immediately.

"Let me think... I think that's everything that I have to say." Mr. Fu rubbed his chin and thought.

"Don't go to the library these two days since I'm still here, let's train your sword skill in the training room. If there's anything that you don't understand, you can always call me and I'll get to them immediately to guide you on the spot. After I left two days later, you won't have that privilege anymore."

"I'll learn as fast as I can." Lin Huang nodded.

"Oh ya, let me know as soon as you mastered Star Dome . I will send you the tutorials for other sword skills." Mr. Fu added. The reason why he did not want to send tutorials of all the sword skills to Lin Huang was that he would put Star Dome aside and learn the other sword skills instead. That would defeat the purpose of his training.

"Sure, I will." Lin Huang could guess what Mr. Fu had in mind.

Chapter 390: Librarian 07003

"Congratulations, you have obtained Legendary Skill Card - Star Dome card pieces x618!"

Three days passed by swiftly, Lin Huang accumulated the card pieces quick where he managed to get more than 600 card pieces within three days. When the first card piece appeared, he found out that the card was legendary-level and thought it would be good if he could get 10 card pieces per day. It would take him forever to combine the card pieces into a complete card.

What he did not expect was that during his training, the images of Qi Muxiong's sword trying appeared occasionally. Every time they appeared, there would be hundreds of card pieces appearing as well. On the first day afternoon, the memory appeared once and Lin Huang obtained more than 100 card pieces. On the second day, the memory appeared twice and he obtained more than 200 card pieces. On the third day, the memory appeared three times and he obtained more than 300 card pieces.

A Legendary Skill Card would require at least 10,000 card pieces to combine into a complete card. Although Lin Huang had no idea how many card pieces exactly he would need, he had the confidence to accumulate more than 10,000 pieces within two months. Although he had yet to accumulate a complete card, he was already half-way there thanks to Mr. Fu.

"You really are a sword genius! To lower the difficulty, I purposely broke down the techniques from 18 forms to 108 forms but they're still difficult to most swordmasters. They would need at least three months of training to get a hang of it. I didn't expect you to take only two hours on the first day to get a hang of it. Your improvement within these two days is tremendous. Looking at your progress, I think you'll only need two months at most to master the skill." Mr. Fu complimented him.

Lin Huang recalled getting a hang of the skill from the first image that he saw from Qi Muxiong's memory. That was how he managed to get so many card pieces. Without the memory, he might have needed at least 10 days to get the same amount of card pieces and get the hang of the skill.

"Seems like your training has been progressing well, there's no meaning for me to stay here any longer. From tomorrow onwards, you'll move to the dorm in the Martial Hunter College. You'll go to the library in the day and train at night, you don't have to go to the hotel back and forth. Call me if there are any questions." Mr. Fu patted his shoulder and stepped into his dimensional relic.

After sending Mr. Fu off, Lin Huang had lunch with Lin Xin and checked out from the hotel. When he was given the teacher's certificate, he was even given a teacher's dorm. He thought since it was called a dorm, the size should be small and he would not mind cramping in the dorm with Lin Xin. However, he thought Mr. Fu might not be able to get used to it so he decided to stay in the hotel with Mr. Fu instead.

Once he arrived at the dorm, he realized that he was wrong. The dorm was not just a room but instead, was a three-story villa that was similar in size to his house in Winter City. Apparently, the Martial Hunter College's teachers had great privileges. He stepped into the house and saw that the decorations were not fancy but everything was good as new. It gave the feeling that he had just moved into a new house.

"Brother, it's good here!" Lin Xin opened the window and looked out. The Martial Hunter College itself had beautiful sceneries around it. There were mountains and rivers in the dorm area, making it a soothing environment. After touring the house and cleaning up two bedrooms, Lin Huang summoned Tyrant.

"I'm going to the library, I won't be back for lunch. You can go shopping with Tyrant."

"Alright." Lin Xin nodded.

After leaving the dorm, Lin Huang summoned the Viridian Wolf and headed to the library. The Martial Hunter College was huge and now that it was school holiday where there was barely anyone there, he was not worried that riding on the Viridian Wolf would hurt anyone. Within three minutes, he arrived at the library entrance. He recalled the Viridian Wolf and projected his certificate. He then swiped the door with his card and stepped into the library.

His jaw dropped as he stepped in. As there was no library in the Hunter Reserve College in small places like Wulin Town where he used to live. It was Lin Huang's first time stepping into a library in this world. He knew the library would be different from earth but what he saw was shocking.

"What... is... this..."

There was a gigantic monster on the ceiling. The monster was like a blue, giant brain that was covered in a light purple, semi-transparent jelly. At the bottom of the jelly were millions of tentacles. It looked like a semi-transparent giant, purple jellyfish with a blue brain on its belly.

Besides, there were no bookshelves in this library at all. There was not even a book! There were just tables and chairs as well as more than 100 individual cubicles which seemed to require authorization to access. There was a tentacle on top of each set of table and chair. The tentacles were moving slightly so Lin Huang knew it was not dead.

"Welcome to the library, first-timer. I am Librarian 07003. Don't be scared, I'm just a harmless artificial creature. My purpose here is to save information and assistance..."

"Oh... Okay..." A sound popped into Lin Huang's brain, he finally snapped out from zoning out.

"If you would like to look for any information, you can go to any vacant ports and my tentacle will connect to your Emperor's Heart Ring. You don't have to worry about the leaking of your personal information as my ports can only enter data and cannot extract data. It's a one-way data flow..." Librarian 07003 explained.

"What's that room over there?" Lin Huang pointed at the cubicles.

"That's exclusively for teachers only, you would need the teacher certificate to activate it. The data authorization level is higher. If the light on the entrance is red, it means that it's unavailable and a green light would mean it's vacant. All you'll have to do is to scan your teacher's certificate to enter." Librarian 07003 explained again.

"I understand now, thanks!" Lin Huang walked to the cubicles immediately and picked a cubicle.

"You'll need to set on your Emperor's Heart Ring to authorize my entry then you'll be able to look into the data." Librarian 07003 guided.

Lin Huang followed the instructions immediately, the testable on top of the cubicle dropped slowly and connected on his Emperor's Heart Ring. He got into the library page in an instant.

"If you have any questions, please do not hesitate to ask me. Happy reading!" The librarian's voice disappeared after it said that.

"Let's look at the content of the Year One Sword Dao's programme and see what else could I look for in there..." Although it was difficult to achieve, Lin Huang did not want to mislead the students that he was going to teach. He started going into his teacher mode without him realizing.

Chapter 391: Fatty

The Hunter Martial College belonged to a privileged school. The Sword Dao that Liu Ming asked Lin Huang to teach was a battle-based programme but there were theories included as well. All programmes had textbooks of their own. However, to most of the teachers, these textbooks were only part of the programme and they usually did not teach according to the textbooks. Meanwhile, Lin Huang needed the textbooks as his guide as he had zero experience in teaching. He had no idea what he would need to teach the students in the college.

After spending one and a half hours, he finally finished looking at the Year One programme. He had learned many things that he did not know before. With great interest, he started looking at the Year Two programme. Suddenly, his Emperor's Heart Ring vibrated. It was the fatty Yi Hangyi. He just realized that it had been a while since he caught up with the fatty.

"Librarian, please activate the soundproofing system." Lin Huang looked up and said to the librarian.

"Sure." Librarian 07003 activated the soundproofing layer in the cubicle. It was a function that exclusively for teacher's cubicles. Seeing that the semi-transparent soundproofing layer was formed in the shape of a dome, Lin Huang then picked up the call. The video call was connected in an instant and fatty's face occupied most of the screen.

"Eh fatty, I think you've lost weight." Lin Huang teased.

"Really?" Fatty was happy to hear that.

"Yes you did, your face used to occupy the entire screen but now it's just three-quarters of the screen." Lin Huang smiled and nodded. He could not understand why fatty always put his face at such an angle whenever he called. Sometimes there was even hair coming out of his nose which made it quite awkward.

"F*ck!" Fatty just realized that Lin Huang was teasing him, he put the screen away immediately.

"What's up, do you need anything?"

"Can't I just call you to catch up?!" Fatty asked.

"Wait, you look different." Lin Huang just noticed that he dressed up this time.

"Your clothes... Are you going on a date?"

"Err, just a meal with a friend." Fatty blushed.

"A girl?" Lin Huang asked.

"Of course it's a girl! Why else why would I dress like this?" Fatty laughed.

"Wow, how did you guys meet?" Lin Huang asked while smiling.

"We met at the hunter assessment last month." Suddenly, fatty recalled the reason for his call.

"I wanted to tell this to you but you interrupted me."

"You've passed the assessment?" Lin Huang raised his eyebrows. Based on fatty's ability last year, it was impossible for him to pass.

"Of course I passed!" Fatty was proud.

"Oh, so how did you meet the girl." Lin Huang did not want to hear fatty talking about the assessment so he changed the topic.

"The assessment this time was pretty difficult for me. If she didn't help me, I really couldn't have passed. I barely passed the first round and I knew I couldn't pass when it came to the second round but I bumped into her halfway through. She even shared her water and snacks with me... We became friends and later, I told her that my dream is to be a Food Hunter. She then told me that she loves food and encouraged me to hold on. With her help, I managed to pass."

"Sounds like she's a nice girl." Lin Huang was happy for fatty.

In this world, perhaps it was due to the rich life force. Children mature early and become adults at 16. The legal age to marry was 18 but there were people who have already gotten married after they turned 16.

"She's very cute, I'll send you her photo." Fatty said and sent a couple of photos.

Lin Huang looked at the photos, it was a cute little girl who looked the same age and size as Lin Xin. She had black, long hair with two ponytails on the side.

"She's a cute girl, but are you sure she's an adult already?" Lin Huang asked fatty after looking at the photos.

"Yes she is, she just turned 16 two months ago. She's already silver-level, cool right?" Fatty was proud of himself.

"Silver-level at 16... Maybe she's related to some royal family or even one of the six major families..." Lin Huang thought to himself but he did not say that to fatty so that he did not break his confidence.

"How is it going with her? Are you guys officially together?" Lin Huang asked again.

"That's too early, it's my first time asking her out today." Fatty was shy when he said that.

"Please bring her somewhere nice and take note of your image. Don't just keep eating when you're at the restaurant." Lin Huang only reminded fatty about those points without telling him that the girl might be a royalty as he was afraid fatty would be self-conscious.

"Oh, what else?" Fatty was eager to learn.

"Be a gentleman but not too serious. Put her in the limelight but don't lose your personal opinion. Also, what you're wearing is too formal. Wear something casual but not too casual..." Lin Huang suggested.

"What does the girl think about you?"

"She said I'm fat and cute, I think she likes me." Fatty giggled.

"There's something going on, seize the moment okay. This girl seems nice." Lin Huang was happy for fatty.

"Thanks for your kind words. I hope it'll come true! I'll treat you a good one then!" Fatty nodded.

"You'll have to come to the White Capital." Lin Huang laughed.

"What are you doing there?" Fatty was puzzled.

"My sister got into the Martial Hunter School so I followed her." Lin Huang explained.

"But you'll have to come back when school starts?"

"Not this year, I'm always studying there." Lin Huang was secretly laughing, he did not dare to say that he became a teacher.

"You're sitting in?! How did you manage to get it?" Fatty was envious, it was difficult to get a pass to a top-notch college like the Martial Hunter College.

"If you have nothing to do, you can come visit me. If you guys really get together, both of you can come. I'll pay for everything. But if the relationship didn't happen, you'll have to pay for the trip yourself." Lin Huang smirked.

"But why?!" Fatty objected.

"This is to encourage you." Lin Huang gave a reason that fatty could not argue with.

"Sure, it's a deal. For a complimentary one-month trip in White Capital, I'll get her!" Fatty hung up the phone without waiting for Lin Huang to respond.

"One-month trip... This fella sure is greedy." Lin Huang hung up the phone while smiling and proceeded with his reading.

Chapter 392: A Disciplined Life

Three days passed by in a blink of an eye. Lin Huang lived with utmost discipline for the past three days. Every morning, he would wake up at 6:30 a.m and would finish washing up before he had his breakfast past seven in the morning before he headed to the library. He would stay in the library until six in the evening and took snacks as his lunch. After dinner, he would train with his sword in the training room at around 6:30 p.m. until 12 midnight. Then, he would head back to the dorm, wash up and sleep.

He would sleep for six hours while other activities like eating, washing up and his journey on the road would add up to an hour. He spent his remaining 17 hours studying and training. Lin Huang wanted to cut down his sleeping time to three hours and sleep on the training room's floor. There was a small bathroom in the training room that allowed him to shower. If he did that, he could save some time as he did not need to return to the dorm so he could increase the time he could study and learn to 20 hours. With his physique now, three hours sleep per day would be enough for him since he would only have to stay this way for two months. However, the thought that Lin Xin would disagree with such a lifestyle made him give this idea up.

Besides learning and training, the other matters went on as usual. The Hunter Forum and the black market had come back with some news about the double mutated, sword-type monster. Yang Ling had unlocked the three Emperor's Heart Rings of the immortal-level hunter a while back and extracted all the items. Lin Huang put them away in his own ring, including the dracaena that he had always wanted. However, he did not want to unseal Charcoal at the moment as he knew that its unsealing would create a scene. The unsealing had to be done in an isolated area where the Starlight Beasts were. He did not have time to leave yet so he decided to unseal Lancelot and Charcoal once and for all once he

obtained sufficient information about the double mutated sword-type monster.

During the past few days, fatty had been texting Lin Huang on the progress between him and the cute girl, Zhang Mengmeng. She seemed to really like fatty as they had already gone on a date; eating, shopping and watching a performance at the music theatre. The girl did not reject any of his advances at all. On the fourth day, when Lin Huang was having his breakfast, he received a text from fatty that said, "I want to confess to her!"

Lin Huang could not help himself but laugh. Fatty was such a straightforward person. Perhaps that was the reason why the girl liked him. However, he thought it was too fast for fatty to confess, especiall since the both of them had just spent three days together but Lin Huang did not stop him anyway.

People say that women who are in love had zero intelligence. In reality, men would see their IQ drop to negative when they were in love. Lin Huang chose not to stop fatty as he knew that fatty would not listen to him. Another reason was because Lin Huang knew Zhang Mengmeng had a good background and it might not be a bad thing if fatty was rejected. It was always better to end the relationship early than dragging it on if both parties were not suitable for one another. As time went on, the emotions invested would increase and he would become even sadder if he was rejected. However, if Zhang Meng Meng really had zero intelligence and agreed to be with him, that would be the best thing that ever happened to fatty.

Lin Huang thought about it and replied.

"You do whatever you want, just don't cry to me if you're rejected."

"Can't you just say something nice to me for once?!" Fatty texted him three angry emojis at the back.

"Oh, I can't wait to see a baby from the both of you."

"..." Fatty was speechless.

After breakfast, Lin Huang started his busy day. He had already finished reading all the programmes that the Martial Hunter College had and even came out with a basic teaching plan. His programme was quite relaxed as he would only need to teach one class for one period each week. However, the class periods here were quite different from the ones on earth as one period here could stretch as long as three hours. The students at the Martial Hunter College would only need to attend two periods each day. One was from 9 a.m. to 12 p.m. while the other would be from 2 p.m. to 5 p.m. The three hours classes would be broken down to an hour of lecture and two hours of training. Lin Huang arranged his classes the same way. Once he finished the outline of his teaching programme, he went on to gather more materials and documents to bulk up the contents of his lesson.

It was past 10 at night and Lin Huang's Emperor's Heart Ring vibrated as he was training in the training room. It was fatty. He then put away his sword and picked up the call.

"What, were you rejected? Are you here to cry to me?" Lin Huang teased.

"Heh, you underestimated my charm." Fatty was proud, he soon noticed that Lin Huang was dripping with sweat.

"What're you up to? You look like you just got out of the water."

"Training with my sword." Lin Huang waved the gold-level sword in his hand to fatty.

"Why are you training so late? What have you been doing during the day?" Fatty was puzzled.

"I was reading in the library." Lin Huang did not bother to explain too much to him.

"Don't change the topic! Tell me about you! So... Has the girl has agreed to date you?"

"Of course! When I work my wonders, the world will tremble!" Fatty looked proud of himself.

"That's because you're fat." Lin Huang teased again.

"You won't have any friends if you continue to talk like that!"

"I wasn't the one who asked you to beat around the bush." Lin Huang wanted to know what the girl saw in him.

"Alright so after dinner, we were shopping near the Blue Water Lake. As we were walking on Lover's Bridge, we saw many couples dating there so I decided to confess to her there and then. I told her that I liked her and asked her to be my girlfriend. She was stunned at first but soon she agreed."

"Are you sure she wasn't saying something else?" Lin Huang smirked.

"You're just being jealous." Fatty shot back.

"Alright, I won't mess around. Please cherish her." Lin Huang did not tell him that Zhang Mengmeng might be from royalty.

"I don't need your reminder, she's my first love!" Fatty looked proud.

"Oh, by the way, I have told Mengmeng about traveling to the White Capital and she agreed to come along with me. She also said that she'd borrow a dimensional relic from her family during the coming few days and come straight to the White Capital so we won't need to spend too much time on the road. We haven't gotten the exact time and date yet but it'll probably be two days later. I'll contact you again when we're here. I remember you telling me that you'd pay for the trip if we visit you together..."

"Don't worry. I've given my word so I won't let the both of you pay." Lin Huang was being generous.

"Let me know before you come, I'll book a hotel for the both of you."

"Yay!" Fatty then hung up the phone.

"I can't believe fatty really got the girl..." Lin Huang smiled and shook his head.

He did not think the relationship would happen since the very beginning. The girl was like a genius since she was already a silver-level at 16. Besides, her family was rich. Fatty, on the other hand, was not gifted in his cultivation and his background was nothing concrete. The gap between the both of them were too big...

Chapter 393: Fatty Is Here

Two days passed by in a blink of an eye. As Lin Huang finished breakfast, his Emperor's Heart Ring began to ring. It was fatty and Lin Huang could tell that he was already here with his girlfriend. He picked up the phone and saw fatty move his head to the side to so another person could sit. The person on his right was the girl in the photo, Zhang Mengmeng.

"See, this is my girlfriend Zhang Mengmeng." Fatty was proud of himself.

"This is my good friend Lin Huang." Fatty introduced the both of them.

"Hi." Lin Huang waved and greeted.

"Hi." Zhang Mengmeng seemed shy, she replied softly.

Lin Huang did not mind that at all.

"Please come to the north gate of the Martial Hunter College, I'll bring you guys around. It's still too early now. You can only check into the hotel after 12."

"Sure, you're paying anyway so we will follow what you've planned." It was the best thing ever that fatty had a tour guide as he was a lazy person.

When he hung up the phone, Lin Xin came to him.

"Who was that?" She asked curiously.

"Fatty." Lin Huang had told her about fatty before so she knew who it was as soon as he mentioned his name.

"He has a girlfriend now?" Lin Xin was confused she had the impression from the way Lin Huang described him that fatty was not a charming man.

"Yeah, he's got pretty good luck." Lin Huang smiled and nodded.

"Brother, aren't you going to the library today?" Lin Xin asked out of the blue.

"Since he's here, I'll have to bring him around at least on the first day." Lin Huang shook his head helplessly. He agreed to let fatty visit him as he thought fatty would need at least a few months to get into a relationship and by then, he would be done with his errands and could bring them around. He did not expect fatty to confess three days after their date and that he would even be was successful. It absolutely destroyed his plan.

However, going back on his word was not something Lin Huang would do. Since he had given his word, he would have to take some time out from his busy schedule to bring them around.

"I want to tag along..." Lin Xin was bored these days as Tyrant was just like a bodyguard who could bring her shopping but had nothing in common to talk about.

"Come with us then." Lin Huang could tell why Lin Xin requested to come along. He noticed that he recently spent less time with her and he was guilty.

After getting the green light from Lin Huang, Lin Xin's mood changed from one of anticipation to one of excitement. They cleaned the kitchen together, brought Tyrant out and headed to the north gate of the Martial Hunter College. After waiting for two to three minutes at the entrance, a monster car stopped. Fatty held Zhang Mengmeng's hand and got off the car. With that little gesture, Lin Huang could tell that fatty really liked this girl.

"Welcome!" Lin Huang approached the two of them and greeted them passionately. He kept looking at Zhang Mengmeng who was next to fatty. She looked exactly the same as her photos.

"Lin Huang, this is my girlfriend Mengmeng, you've seen her in the video." Fatty smiled and introduced.

"This is my good friend Lin Huang that I told you about, you guys

saw each other in the video."

"Hmm." Zhang Mengmeng nodded lightly, she seemed to be anxious when she met strangers.

Lin Huang did not mind at all.

"These two are..." Fatty soon noticed there were another two people behind Lin Huang. One was a terrifyingly big guy while the other was a cute girl.

"Xin Er, my sister." Lin Huang smiled and introduced.

"This is the brother fatty that I told you about and next to him is his girlfriend Mengmeng."

"Hello, brother and sister!" Lin Xin only glanced at fatty before she then stared at Zhang Mengmeng. She was more interested in the girl who was her age.

"Such good genes... Both the boy and girl look so good..." Fatty looked at Lin Xin then Lin Huang and mumbled to himself. Lin Huang pretended not to hear him, he smiled and did not say a thing.

"How about this?" Fatty looked at Tyrant. He could not recognize Tyrant since he had already changed. Tyrant naturally remembered fatty but since Lin Huang did not say anything, Tyrant did not greet him.

"He's my bodyguard." Lin Huang did not want to tell the truth as Tyrant had a major transformation. Fatty could tell that he was double mutated if Lin Huang told him the truth.

"You even have a bodyguard now. I remember you telling me how poor you were and that couldn't even afford a tent." Fatty thought Lin Huang might have joined a royal family.

To avoid him from misunderstanding, Lin Huang did not bother to explain further as he knew the more he explained, the more questions fatty would have for him. Zhang Mengmeng peeked at

Tyrant, seemingly scared of him.

"Let me bring you around the Martial Hunter College. Although it's not a tourist attraction, it's considered to be one of the more scenic places in the White Capital." Lin Huang smiled.

He had yet to book the hotel room as they could only check in after 12 p.m. So, he decided to bring them around on a tour of the college in the morning.

"Oh yeah, should I book one or two rooms?" Lin Huang asked fatty.

"One room..."

"Two rooms!"

The both of them replied almost at the same time. Fatty said one room while Zhang Mengmeng said two.

"Two rooms then." Fatty looked at Zhang Mengmeng and said immediately.

"Alright, I'll book the rooms now." Lin Huang looked at Zhang Mengmeng without saying anything. He booked the rooms right away on the network page using his Emperor's Heart Ring.

"It's booked! White Forest Hotel, on the 128th floor, Room33 and Room34. The rooms are connected and I've sent you the booking confirmations." Lin Huang said to fatty. Fatty received the message shortly.

"Got it, thanks!" Fatty switched off the page without even looking at the message.

"Let's start walking then..." Lin Huang bought them into the college.

"The Martial Hunter College was built 283 years ago, it's the third oldest school in Division7. In the first 50 odd years, the college did not only act as a college but also used as an adult hunter training institution. Since the official launching of Division7 was over,

there was no need for so many hunters so the adult hunter training program was removed. More than 30 years later, the college was removed as well. Many colleges were popularized before that..." Lin Huang brought them walking along the paths under the shade of the trees while explaining the history of the college to them. He learned all that from the library.

"Lin Huang, do you really plan to sit-in here?" Fatty could not help but ask.

"My brother isn't sitting in, he's a teacher!" Hearing what fatty said, Lin Xin corrected him.

Fatty did not believe what Lin Xin said. He thought Lin Huang did not want to embarrass himself so he lied to his sister that he became the college's teacher. He did not want to blow his cover.

"A college teacher, Lin Huang you're so great..." Fatty winked at Lin Huang, implying that he knew Lin Huang was lying but he did not want to blow his cover in front of Lin Xin.

Lin Huang smiled awkwardly. Fatty was full of imagination. As they walked in the college compound that was blossoming with flowers, the sound of Lin Huang's voice could be heard along with Lin Xin's occasional chatter. Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng was looking around along their walk and seemed to be impressed by everything here. Tyrant was the only one that was quiet, walking on the far right to protect Lin Xin.

Chapter 394: Lovers Rock

The morning passed by quickly and Lin Huang brought them to the hotel after lunch. As they registered themselves at the front desk, fatty and Zhang Mengmeng did not stay too long in the room. Following Lin Huang's plan, they headed to a tourist attraction within the foothold. The White Capital was the biggest and oldest footholds in Division 7. There were many historical sites that occupied large spaces with various beautiful sceneries. It would take more than a month to visit all of them.

Lin Huang planned the trip from near to far so they could first visit the attractions that were closer to the hotel. If they had enough time, they could visit attractions that were further away or change their hotel if they wanted to.

Later, Lin Huang brought them to a giant lake. "This lake is called the Jingyue Lake, it's one of the most popular attractions in the White Capital. It's extra beautiful at night. I picked the hotel that's not far from here so you can see the night view of the lake from your balcony. There are a couple of celebrity monuments by the lake and one of the most popular ones would be the monument of Jingyue's Home, the ruins of a demigod's home..."

"So this is the lake that's named after the demigod Jingyue?" Fatty had heard of the demigod Jingyue before so he had a serious expression plastered on his face as he looked at the lake.

"Yes, the White Capital during that time was much smaller compared to what we see today. This lake was just a nameless lake in the while. The demigod Jingyue built his own house by the lake and that's how the lake got its name." Lin Huang smiled and nodded.

"I know this one!" Lin Xin interrupted.

"More than 200 years ago, the demigod Jingyue fell in love with a man so she stayed by the lake. She announced to the world that she

would wait by the lake for that one man for 10 years. If the person came within those 10 years, she would be with the man forever and ever without questioning the world. If he didn't come within those 10 years, she would head to the virtual world and never return... 10 years later, she disappeared. Some said she went to the virtual world while some said she left with the man. However, nobody knows what the man was..."

Fatty gave his full attention while listening to the story while Zhang Mengmeng seemed to be distracted. She did not look interested in the story at all.

"Brother, do you think that the demigod Jingyue got together with the love of her life?" Lin Xin asked Lin Huang.

"I think only she would know the answer." Lin Huang shook his head and smiled.

"I think she did! What do you think, Mengmeng?" Fatty looked at Zhang Mengmeng, he seemed to be anticipating her reply.

"I... don't know." Zhang Mengmeng waved her hands.

It was past four in the afternoon after looking at a couple of attractions by the lake.

"Jingyue's Home is just there, let's take look and have dinner after that." Lin Huang looked at the time and decided that Jingyue's Home would be the last attraction of the day.

All the attractions by the lake were complimentary and one could enter just by scanning their ID as there were no restrictions.

As it was the summer holidays, the attraction was crowded. Jingyue's Home was in a small area with a small building and a courtyard to match. However, as it was a tourist attraction, the Union Government expanded the area around it to make it more than 30 times larger than it originally was. After queuing up, they entered the attraction. There were many people but it was not too cramped. They spent more than an hour walking around the

expanded area and entered Jingyue's Home as the people left.

Lin Huang noticed that the ruins were perfectly maintained as he walked into the courtyard, he could even feel that the ruins were slightly covered with a unique force. It was possibly left by the demigod Jingyue or by some other people to prevent the ruins from being destroyed. The courtyard was small, only about 200-odd square meters. There were colorful flowers in the courtyard and the soil was moist with grass that had obviously been trimmed. The ruins must be maintained all year round.

People followed the cobblestones on the floor and walked to the middle of the courtyard where there was a big rock. Many couples surrounded the rock and placed their palms on it.

"What are they doing?" Fatty was puzzled but soon he noticed that all of them were couples.

"This is a Love Rock. They say if two people who sincerely love each other place their palms on the rock together, their palms would light up." Lin Xin explained immediately. Young girls were always extra sensitive regarding topics about love.

"Let's try!" Fatty pulled Zhang Mengmeng along. Zhang Mengmeng hesitated but soon followed anyway. The both of them queued for more than 10 minutes and before long, it was their turn. Lin Huang and Lin Xin watched by the side. As fatty and Zhang Mengmeng placed their palms on the rock, nothing happened after a while.

"Eh? How come it doesn't light up?" Lin Xin was confused as everyone would have their palms lighting up, at least a little or more but nobody experienced what the both of them did where nothing happened.

Lin Huang looked at Zhang Mengmeng in doubt and then looked at fatty, he was upset.

"Why is it like that?"

"Don't bother, sometimes such things aren't accurate." Lin Huang patted fatty's back.

"It's late, let's see the building and have dinner."

"It doesn't work all the time?" Fatty looked at Lin Huang in all seriousness.

"Even machines that are top-notch fail sometimes, let alone a rock." Lin Huang pulled fatty away.

Zhang Mengmeng held her head down without saying anything, she seemed upset too.

"Sister Mengmeng, don't be sad. Such thing might not be accurate." Lin Xin consoled her immediately.

"Thank you." Zhang Mengmeng forced a smile. With Lin Huang leading them, they went into the building. It was made of a unique kind of wood with light natural fragrance. Lin Huang felt refreshed as soon as he stepped into the building.

"This is so neat..." Fatty seemed to lighten up a little and exclaimed.

"Girls are more attentive. A guy wouldn't be able to come out with something so detailed." Lin Huang smiled and nodded.

Lin Xin did not say anything as she had been here more than once. It was Lin Huang's first time so Lin Xin took the initiative to be the tour guide and explained the things they saw to them as they visited the attraction. As it was almost 6:40 p.m., they had toured the entire attraction. Lin Huang then led the way as they left the attraction and headed to a popular restaurant that he picked for dinner...

Chapter 395: There's No Such Person

After dinner, Lin Huang could finally stop being a tour guide. He bid farewell to fatty and Zhang Mengmeng then left with Lin Xin and Tyrant.

"Brother, I have a feeling that sister Mengmeng doesn't really like brother fatty." Lin Xin could not help but voice her opinion while they were on their way back. Lin Huang was shocked to hear what she said as he did not expect Lin Xin to notice that as well. It seemed like fatty was the only one invested in this relationship.

"The Lovers Rock has a purpose - to detect if both parties like one another. As long as there's a tiny bit of interest, their palms would light up. However, there was nothing at all when the both of them placed their palms on the rock. We can tell that brother fatty likes sister Mengmeng very much. Since there's nothing happening to the rock, that means sister Mengmeng doesn't like brother fatty at all." Lin Xin told her observation.

"I also noticed that sister Mengmeng would sometimes avoid looking at brother fatty."

"Whether or not they like each other, that's their business. Let's not get involved." Lin Huang did not deny what Lin Xin said while shaking his head.

Of course, he noticed that Zhang Mengmeng acted a little weird when she was with fatty since the beginning. What happened at Lovers Rock had confirmed that she was not the least bit interested in fatty at all. Just like what Lin Xin said, even if she had a tiny bit of interest in him, the rock would respond.

"Shouldn't we tell brother fatty? Is sister Mengmeng dating brother fatty for his money? I remember you saying that brother fatty's family owns a restaurant and he's quite rich." Lin Xin proceeded to speculate.

"If I tell fatty now, he won't listen to me and we might even argue." Lin Huang was helpless.

"This Zhang Mengmeng has a powerful background so money is definitely not what she's after. Fatty is just an ordinary person, there's nothing he has that's worth being taken away. She might want to use fatty to get closer to someone when she agreed to date him."

Lin Huang was clear of Zhang Mengmeng's intention but he had no idea who her target was.

"Go back with Tyrant, I'll drop by the black market to investigate this Zhang Mengmeng." After confirming that Zhang Mengmeng had something up her sleeves, he decided to check who she was so that he was mentally prepared.

As Lin Xin and Tyrant left, Lin Huang summoned the Viridescent Thunderhawk and headed to the black market.

Two minutes later, he landed on top of a building near the black market and headed to the streets. He found the little house that he bought information the last time he was here and entered it. A staff noticed him as their guest, they hinted and brought him into the house. There was a plump old man behind an old table in the dark room. He wore a golden frame monocle as he observed a small item in his hand.

Seeing Lin Huang enter the room, the old man put away his things and looked at him.

"May I know what do you need?"

"I need you to check out a person for me." Lin Huang sat down in front of the table and requested.

"Do you have the name and photo of this person you ask of?" The old person asked while nudging his glasses.

"Yes."

"Then your request will be easy." The old person was relieved.

"Send over the details and I'll give you a price."

The old person passed him a chip. Lin Huang took over the chip and scanned his Emperor's Heart Ring. Zhang Mengmeng's information was sent over. When that was done, Lin Huang passed the chip back to the old man. The old man took the chip and connected it to his Emperor's Heart Ring and started his investigation.

"You only need to pay a minimal price for this piece of information - one Life Crystal." The old man looked at Lin Huang less than two minutes later.

"Why is it so cheap?" Lin Huang thought it was odd.

"Maybe nothing's wrong with this girl?"

He placed one Life Crystal on the table.

"This girl doesn't exist! Her name is made up. I've checked the photo and checked the Union Government's population registration data, there's no match for her face. There are two possibilities. She has either never registered with the Union Government or her identity is faked. She has also changed her features by performing plastic surgery or through other avenues." The old man said after picking up the Life Crystal.

"I know it!" Lin Huang expected the answer. He finally confirmed that his suspicions of Zhang Mengmeng being true.

"Is it possible to get her real identity?" Lin Huang asked.

"There's nothing that I can do as she has changed all her personal details. Usually, people in disguise would change their fingerprints, iris and other identification details along with their features. Unless you could provide her real name or face, there's nothing I can do." The old man smiled and shook his head.

"Alright then, thanks." Since there was nothing that they could

do, Lin Huang left the black market.

It was 8 p.m. when he returned to the dorm.

"So how did it go? Did you get anything?" Lin Xin asked as she noticed that Lin Huang looked solemn.

"There's no such person as Zhang Mengmeng." Lin Huang said without an expression.

"A fake identity? How about facial recognition software?" Lin Xin was stunned and understood what he meant immediately.

"No, it's not her real face." Lin Huang shook his head.

"Something's wrong with this girl!" Lin Xin became alert.

"Don't follow us on our tour around for the coming days. We have no idea what the girl wants but approaching fatty with a fake identity... It has got to be something bad. Stay away from her, I'll get Tyrant to protect you." Lin Huang briefed her and summoned Kylie as well as he thought it was dangerous.

"Kylie you protect Lin Xin as well."

"Brother, are you going to train today?" Lin Xin saw Lin Huang ready to head out. If he stayed, he did not have to summon two monsters to protect her.

"Yes, I didn't get to train today. I'm left with four hours." Lin Huang was determined.

"Be careful then." Lin Xin nodded.

Lin Huang left the dorm leaving Lin Xin behind, he did not bother to summon the Viridian Wolf this time and ran towards the training room. As he was arriving at the training room, he sensed a tiny object entering his Micro Territory, aiming at the back of his head. Lin Huang moved his head aside and avoided the attack. He turned around immediately at looked at the direction of attack.

"Who's that? Come out, now!"

Chapter 396: Attacked In The Middle of The Night

Lin Huang was shocked to be attacked in the middle of the night. Was it the Purple Crow, the Saints or the Mystery Organization? Maybe it was Zhang Mengmeng? A few possibilities flashed through his mind. He had offended quite a few organizations and he could not tell who was attempting an attack this time around. However, he could sense that it might either be the Purple Crows or Zhang Mengmeng. The attack came out of nowhere and was swift. If not for his Micro Territory that was activated at all times, he might have been attacked earlier.

"Who's that? Come out now!" Shouted Lin Huang as a couple of lamp posts exploded around him. Suddenly, the entire area was plunged into darkness. As soon as the lights disappeared, a few obscure attacks came at him. It was the same as before; the attacks were extremely secretive and hard to detect. It was fast and was clearly a unique assassination technique. However, nothing could escape Lin Huang's Micro Territory that allowed him to sense the attack trajectory, allowing him to avoid it just by moving his body.

As he avoided the attack, he took out his grade-5 gun relic. It was one of the collectibles from the Mystery Auction which was now his. The black pistol was a few times smaller than the GrayEagle17. As Lin Huang whipped out the gun, he inserted Life Power into it. Soon, a number of golden beams shot out of his gun as fast as his attacker, covering the entire area where his attacker was attacking from.

Golden sparks lit up the dark as shot after shot was fired. The quiet night was broken, and many hunters who were around the area headed towards that direction. It was the White Capital, so not only was it an A-grade foothold, it also the top foothold in Division7. Who dared to create a scene at the Martial Hunter

College in the middle of the foothold?!

Gunshots were fired multiple times in less than a second in the dark. Lin Huang's speed was at its peak, as he managed to fire more than 50 shots within a second. The golden Life Power bullets headed in the direction of his attacker like a thunderstorm, and soon the entire area was covered with bullet shells. As soon as the shots were fired, Lin Huang stomped hard, activating Seraphic Speed and Thunder Steps. He dashed like a laser beam towards the direction of the attack.

Pew! Pew!

Shots scattered through the air. This time, his attacker did not even bother an attempt to cover up the noise. He only seemed to want to scare Lin Huang away. He then swapped Thunder Steps to Cloud Steps and avoided the attacks. He continued to fire as he headed closer towards the direction of the attack. As the shots were fired, Lin Huang could finally see the person assaulting him. It was a person covered in a loose black robe. He could not even tell the gender of the person. He also noticed that the person did not avoid his Life Power bullets at all. Instead, there was a thick cloud of black mist in front of the person, blocking his bullets. As the golden Life Power bullets passed through the black mist, they disappeared. It was evident that the shots could not harm the person at all.

Seeing Lin Huang was approaching, the black-robed person seemed to be unwilling to get close to him and retreated immediately. Lin Huang aimed at the person and fired even more shots. For regular gold-level hunters, using a relic was exhausting as it drained the person's Life Power tremendously. However, for Lin Huang, the amount of Life Power he had was ten times more than a person on the same level, so using a relic was relatively relaxing to him.

After finally being able to see his target, Lin Huang stopped blindly shooting and aimed for the fatal points on his assailant's

body. In the dark, the Life Power bullets were like meteorites as they were shot at his assailant. The black-robed person did not even attempt to avoid the bullets. The black mist was becoming thicker and eventually, it turned into a giant black whirlpool. The golden bullets disappeared as soon as they touched the mist. Even the bullets that reached the edge of the whirlpool broke as well.

"The Life Power bullets seemed to decompose right away..." Lin Huang frowned as he was puzzled by the person's ability. As the person seemingly absorbed Lin Huang's shots, he leaped and left. Knowing that he could not kill Lin Huang within a short period as well as the fact that people were approaching, the assailant did not dare stay any longer and decided to leave. Lin Huang was not surprised that the person attempted to flee. He already confirmed that the person was a holy fire-level when the person launched his first attack. Nobody below Transcendent-level could move so quickly.

"Trying to run away? I won't let you go so easily!"

Lin Huang summoned the Viridescent Thunderhawk and chased after the person. On the Viridescent Thunderhawk's back, Lin Huang changed the gun's form to a rifle and aimed at the black-robed person. He then activated an advanced gunfighting technique, Thunderstorm . As thunder roared, golden Life Power bullets rained down like a thunderstorm. Lin Huang used three Life Wheels for this attack, and his Life Power flooded the gun as he fired countless shots at the person.

Noticing the attack from its back, the black-robed person did not even turn his head as he attempted to cover his body with a thick, black mist. Lin Huang soon noticed that the black mist behaved strangely, like the surface of water that sent out ripples as soon as the Life Power bullets touched it. Even though he used an advanced gunfighting technique, it could not harm the person.

However, the speed of the Viridescent Thunderhawk was faster than the person. They were getting closer and closer to each other.

The black-robed person attacked as well but Lin Huang managed to avoid them with the activation of his Dark Shield .

"You can't run!" Lin Huang shouted while his eyes turned a bloody red. The Vampire Particles formed a pair of whips on his back. The two whips headed towards the person while another two blades raced towards the person's body. To Lin Huang's surprise, the black-robed person did not avoid the attacks this time. As the person performed a couple of hand seals, he was strangled by the two whips and the two blades pierced through his chest.

Lin Huang was shocked that he managed to kill the person so quickly. Nevertheless, the black-robed person's body broke into black bits and disappeared.

Chapter 397: Puzzling

He escaped?!

Lin Huang looked at the place where the black-robed person disappeared while replaying the scene of him performing the hand seals. It was probably a unique escape skill.

"Lin Xin!"

His crimson red eyes faded away as he contacted Tyrant with his mind. He was relieved as Lin Xin had not encountered the attack that he did.

"Let's go back to the place where the person first attacked me." Lin Huang patted the Viridescent Thunderhawk's back.

The Viridescent Thunderhawk flapped its wings and turned in an arc as it headed to the library. As soon as it landed, a shadow interrupted them. Lin Huang looked closely. It was the dean, Liu Ming.

"Brother, were you the one fighting just now?" Liu Ming immediately asked when he saw Lin Huang.

"A black-robed person attacked me but ran away." Lin Huang hopped from the Viridescent Thunderhawk's back and nodded to Liu Ming. The battle had seemed intense, but it only lasted less than 20 seconds.

"Is this a holy fire-level summon?" Liu Ming was shocked to see the Viridescent Thunderhawk.

"Yes." Lin Huang then recalled the Viridescent Thunderhawk.

"Are you alright?" Liu Ming asked immediately. As a huge fan of Mr. Fu fan, he was protective of Lin Huang.

"I'm alright."

Soon, several shadows arrived. They were Transcendents who were nearby. They came here as soon as they heard the gunshots

and sensed the energy wave. Liu Ming approached them and explained while Lin Huang looked for the weapon that the black-robed person had used to attack him. He could sense that it was something tiny, but he had no idea what that was.

A while later, he found a hole the size of a thumb in a field nearby. There was residue that was similar to the black mist on the attacker's body. Lin Huang coated his right hand with Life Power and reached into the hole. He found a needle that was two centimeters long with the thickness of a strand of hair. It was completely black with black Life Power remaining on its surface. Although the black Life Power was insignificant, Lin Huang could sense that the Life Power on his finger was being destroyed by a unique force. However, as it was decomposing his Life Power, the black Life Power was intensifying. Before Lin Huang could store it, the black Life Power surrounding the needle disappeared within one or two seconds.

"Is this the weapon that the person used to attack you?" Liu Ming appeared next to Lin Huang and looked at the black needle in his hand.

"Looking at the size and color as well as the ability to hide its appearance, this could definitely kill anyone without even making a sound. Such an evil weapon looks like it belongs to a professional assassin. Brother, did you offend anyone recently?"

"I've offended quite some people..."

"Do you have any clue about anyone who might want to do such a thing?" Liu Ming asked.

"I have a few suspects, but I can't be sure." Lin Huang shook his head.

"Do you need my help?" Liu Ming asked in all seriousness.

"Not at the moment. I think I can solve it myself. If I can't, I'll have to trouble you." Lin Huang would usually handle things by

himself instead of asking for help. He knew that he would have to repay people in some way if he asked for help.

"Alright then, be careful. Usually, a professional assassin won't give up on their target so easily. Find out the person responsible for this as soon as possible. The longer you drag this matter, the more dangerous it'll be for you. After all, they're in the dark while you're in the light," Liu Ming reminded.

"Yes, I understand." Lin Huang nodded.

"I'll get someone to fix this tomorrow. Don't worry about it and get going," Liu Ming said as he looked at the lamp posts that were broken.

After Liu Ming left, Lin Huang looked around nearby and headed back to the dorm as he did not find anything.

"Brother, were you fighting just now? I heard gunshots," Lin Xin asked in concern when she saw Lin Huang came back. She had heard the gunshots soon after Lin Huang left the dorm, so she thought he might be fighting.

It was summer holiday and no outsiders were allowed at night in the college. Besides her and Lin Huang, there was basically nobody else in the college. The gunshots clearly came from the college. Moreover, Lin Huang was a firearms master himself, so it was easy to tell that it was him who was fighting.

Lin Huang did not want to tell Lin Xin about the attack but since she asked, he admitted it anyway, "Someone tried to kill me but got away."

"Was it Zhang Mengmeng?" Lin Xin thought of her as well.

"I'm not sure, but she's the biggest suspect." Lin Huang shook his head.

"Although the person was on the holy fire-level, I'm not excluding Zhang Mengmeng as one of the suspects as she might be hiding her true combat prowess and disguise herself as a silver-

level hunter. Besides, I don't know many people in the White Capital. Zhang Mengmeng is the only one that I don't know from before and she knows that I'm in the White Capital.

"But, there are other possibilities as well. After all, I have offended many underworld organizations." Lin Huang knew the trouble that he caused himself. He had offended all the underworld organizations that he's encountered, so it was nothing out of the ordinary that he was being targeted.

"I think it has to be that Zhang Mengmeng! How can it be such a coincidence that we met her today and that you got attacked right away? She must be coming for you, that's why she's dating Brother Fatty. Maybe she's one of the Purple Crows!" Lin Xin was determined to solve the identity of the attacker.

"You naughty girl, you need proof. Don't just say whatever you want." Lin Huang patted Lin Xin's head.

"There's no need for proof. A girl has accurate instincts. It has to be Zhang Mengmeng!" Lin Xin was persistent.

"Yes, whatever you say is right. Don't worry. I'll handle it." Lin Huang assured helplessly.

He returned to his room after finally managing to comfort Lin Xin. He stared at Zhang Mengmeng's photos that Fatty had sent earlier and mumbled to himself, "I can definitely know if it's her if I have her real face or her real name..."

Suddenly, Yang Ling's face appeared in his mind.

"I wonder if Yang Ling could retrieve her real face..."

Lin Huang then sent the photos to Yang Ling with a simple explanation. Yang Ling replied almost in the next second after receiving the photos.

"Now I know your type. This girl looks doesn't look that bad, but she's too young for me..."

Two to three minutes later, Yang Ling called. Lin Huang picked up the video call immediately.

"Who told you that the girl had plastic surgery?" Yang Ling asked directly.

"Didn't she? Her identity is fake. I'm sure you can look for her. Her face doesn't match the population registration at the Union Government."

"There really is a problem with her identity. She must be an illegal resident who has never registered herself since birth and her Emperor's Heart ring must be fake. But I'm 100% sure that she has never done plastic surgery before!" Yang Ling insisted.

"What are you basing your comments that she's never done plastic surgery before on?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"It's not based on anything. I can tell from her photos. She's not the only one, I can also tell how any woman in the world really looks like. Whether they've make-up on, if they went for plastic surgery, or if they used a beauty app to beautify their faces. I can even see the smallest freckle on their faces. My eyes can see through those layers. When I say this girl has never went for plastic surgery, it means she hasn't. It's up to you to believe me or not," Yang Ling insisted.

"Then, could you find her real identity for me?" Lin Huang cast his doubts aside and asked Yang Ling.

"I can't. She's an illegal resident who has never registered on any platforms on the Heart Network. All I know is that her name is fake. There's nothing else that I can get." Yang Ling opened his arms in surrender.

"Alright then, I understand now."

Hanging up the phone, Lin Huang thought the matter was even more puzzling now.

"Zhang Mengmeng has never undergone plastic surgery, and

she's an illegal resident..."

Chapter 398: Pig

Lin Huang thought all he needed was Zhang Mengmeng's actual face or name to find out who she really was and which organization she belonged to as well as her intention to be with Fatty. However, his dream was crushed when Yang Ling told him that although her identity was fake, her face was real. She was an illegal resident, and she had just registered her fake identity last month. Before that, she never existed.

Now, it was impossible to know who she was, which organization she was from, or her intentions as she did not have an identity. After hanging up the phone, Lin Huang took out the black needle that was as thin as a strand of hair.

"Now, I shall take some time to drop by the black market to see if I can find out anything about this black needle."

...

On the next morning, Lin Huang met Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng at the place and time that they had promised to meet after his dinner.

"Why isn't your sister here today?" Fatty was surprised and asked Lin Huang.

"We're hiking the Three Lifetime Mountain. She's been there before and she's unwilling to hike, so she's not following today," Lin Huang smiled and explained.

"So, we're hiking..." Fatty looked concerned.

"The Three Lifetime Mountain is a popular attraction. There's a pavilion on top of the mountain called the Fate Pavilion. I'm sure you've heard of the story about the fate of the three lifetimes. It was said that it comes from this mountain and pavilion." Lin Huang looked at Fatty and smiled.

"You mean the mythical story about reincarnation that was

passed down since ancient times? But there should be nobody staying in Division7 during that time, so how was it possible that the story came from here?" Fatty was skeptical.

"Didn't anyone tell you that the White Capital of Division7 was built on the ruins of ancient times? The Fate Pavilion was discovered when Division7 was opened by the Union Government more than 300 years ago. They confirmed that the pavilion is the one in the story," Lin Huang explained.

"Can you tell me the story?" Zhang Mengmeng suddenly looked at Fatty.

"That story..." Fatty did not expect Zhang Mengmeng to ask him such a question.

"It's about this medical practitioner who was picking herbs on top of the mountain near the Fate Pavilion. He saved a snake from a beast. Many years later, the man died and was reincarnated into a rich businessman. One day, he passed by the Fate Pavilion and was robbed. He was then rescued by the snake that he had saved in his past life. Many years later, he died and was reincarnated to become a scholar while the snake advanced into a human. The both of them met at the Fate Pavilion and got married.

"In ancient times, many believed in the theory of reincarnation. They think that people won't just disappear after their death. Their souls will go to a place called the Netherworld. Human souls will be cleansed there, and their memories will be wiped away. They will be reborn as a clean slate without any memories," Lin Huang added as he could tell that Zhang Mengmeng had never heard of the story before.

"Reincarnation..." Zhang Mengmeng mumbled to herself and smiled at Fatty.

"I love this story. Let's go see the pavilion."

Lin Huang was observing Zhang Mengmeng as she spoke. She

seemed to be much better than yesterday and had more communication with Fatty today. However, he was not sure if she was pretending so that she would not blow her cover. Even the way she looked at Fatty was like a young girl who had fallen head over heels.

"Sure, let's hike that Three Lifetime Mountain!" Fatty could not reject Zhang Mengmeng's request.

The Three Lifetime Mountain was about five kilometers away towards the northwest of Jingyue Lake. The mountain covered more than 200 kilometers and was a great tourist spot in White Capital. Many locals who would jog in the mountain area during summer as there were trees which were cooling. The Three Lifetime Mountain was just one of the attractions in the area. There were many other beautiful sceneries along the way.

The people in this world had much stronger physique than people on Earth. Climbing a mountain that was thousands of meters high was not as tough as it would be on Earth. Fatty was very reluctant because he was lazy although, with his bronze-level rank-3 combat strength, it was nothing for him to hike the mountain.

There were a total of four trails in the mountain. Two of them consisted of stairs while another two involved rock climbing. Considering Fatty's condition, Lin Huang decided to take the stairs. Zhang Mengmeng was excited as they were climbing. She could not wait to get to the top to look at the legendary pavilion.

"Zhang Mengmeng, why not you go up first? Wait for us up there, and I'll accompany Fatty up slowly."

"That's right, Mengmeng. You can go up first if you want to see the pavilion. We'll catch up." Fatty said while he panted, unable to catch up with Zhang Mengmeng'.

"Alright then," Zhang Mengmeng looked at Lin Huang, seeming to have something to say. She hesitated and left.

"Fatty, what did you and Mengmeng do last night after dinner? Did you guys stay in the hotel for the entire night?" Lin Huang asked when he saw Zhang Mengmeng had walked further away.

"We didn't head back to the hotel directly after dinner but to the shopping plaza instead. We shopped until past 11 and went back to the hotel and slept. I bought quite a few snacks and got a few clothes for Mengmeng," Fatty chuckled.

"So, you guys stuck together for the entire night?" Lin Huang was puzzled.

"Yeah, from 7:30 p.m. to past 11, we were together. Why? What's wrong?"

"Nothing, I just want to know your progress." Lin Huang smiled.

"Ooh... It's a secret!"

Lin Huang asked him a couple more questions as they were hiking up. He confirmed that Zhang Mengmeng had been with Fatty the entire night. She did not even go to the toilet.

"So, the one who attacked me last night wasn't Zhang Mengmeng!" Lin Huang concluded.

They spent more than three hours to get to the top of the mountain. Zhang Mengmeng had been waiting at the red pavilion for quite some time. There were many people at the pavilion, and Zhang Mengmeng was the center of attraction with many people looking at her.

"Hangyi!" Zhang Mengmeng went to them when she saw Fatty.

Many thought that Zhang Mengmeng was Lin Huang's girlfriend and that they were the perfect match. They were shocked to see her wiping Fatty's sweat for him.

"Why would a pretty girl like this be dating such a pig?" A handsome uncle commented with tears in his eyes. It was clear that he recalled a sad moment in his early days.

"Hangyi, there's a fortune teller over there. He saw a few couples, and they said he's very accurate. Let's get him to look at ours." Zhang Mengmeng pulled Fatty towards the fortune teller. Lin Huang was puzzled. If Zhang Mengmeng was just pretending, her acting skills were top-notch as she seemed really genuine. He followed them anyway. The fortune teller that Zhang Mengmeng was talking about sat in the east corner of the pavilion. He was skinny and wore a robe with 'fate' written on his chest. He looked like he was in his sixties with white hair. The unique thing about him was that his eyes that were completely white without any iris or pupils.

Zhang Mengmeng brought Fatty to the old man.

"Sir, please tell us our fortune."

The old man looked at them, stunned. He then looked at each of their palms. Soon, he frowned and started to speak, "The numerology for the both of you is odd..." He went silent for a while and looked up at Zhang Mengmeng.

"You don't have a past."

The old man looked at Fatty and said, "...and you don't have a future."

"Your fate started when the both of you met the first time, but at the same time, it ended. It's odd as theoretically, the both of you shouldn't meet again, but your fate is bringing the both of you together in a strong way. The endpoint of this seems to be non-existent..."

Before the old man could finish, Zhang Mengmeng's tears were pouring.

"What's wrong, Mengmeng? Don't listen to his nonsense..." Fatty attempted to pull Zhang Mengmeng away, but she insisted on staying.

"Sir, is there any way to save this?" Zhang Mengmeng asked the

old man tearfully.

"I'm sorry, there's no way." The old man shook his head, stood up and walked down the mountain.

"Sir, here's your money." Zhang Mengmeng attempted to give the old man money, but she was stopped by Fatty.

"It's okay..." The old man waved his hand without turning around, then disappeared slowly from their field of vision.

"This old man is just jealous of us and attempted to break us up! If he weren't an old man, I would have definitely beat him up!" Fatty was furious.

"Alright, don't be mad." Lin Huang patted Fatty's shoulder.

"Mengmeng, don't bother yourself with what the old man said, okay? He was just rambling. Don't take it seriously."

Zhang Mengmeng nodded while still crying. Seeing Zhang Mengmeng hugging Fatty, Lin Huang was skeptical of his judgment.

Chapter 399: I'll Wait For You In The Eastern Suburbs

Zhang Mengmeng had been upset ever since the fortune teller encounter. Fatty did not have the mood to look at the attractions anymore as he was trying to cheer Zhang Mengmeng up again. Lin Huang was watching without saying a word. He had no clue after listening to the ridiculous notion that the fortune teller had said. However, Zhang Mengmeng's sobbing seemed real, and it did not look like she was acting. Perhaps, what the fortune teller said made her realize something that she was not aware of.

"Lin Huang, I think I'll bring Mengmeng back to the hotel. Sorry to trouble you to come all the way here." Fatty looked at Lin Huang with guilt.

"It's alright. It's almost noon now. Let's take the elevator. I'll bring you guys for lunch and take you back to the hotel." Lin Huang patted Fatty's shoulder.

"I'll bring you guys around again tomorrow when the both of you feel better. You can take a few days' rest if you want."

"Thanks!"

The elevator to descend the mountain was located not far from the Ladder Mountain. There was a three-kilometer long hanging bridge connecting it with the Three Life Mountain. As they crossed the bridge, they took the elevator from Ladder Mountain all the way to the bottom of the mountain. After bidding farewell to Lin Huang, Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng left with a monster car. Lin Huang then summoned the Viridescent Thunderhawk and headed to the black market.

...

In the small, dark room, the plump old man looked at Lin Huang. "You again, do you have a new clue this time?"

Lin Huang took out the black needle and placed it on the table. The old man pushed his glasses higher up on his nose and looked at it. He then put on a pair of white gloves and picked up the thin needle. After some observation, he looked at Lin Huang again.

"Now, I'm curious about how you managed to survive this attack?"

"You know where does this weapon come from?" Lin Huang's eyes lit up.

"The information about this black needle might not be useful to you, and it's not cheap." The old man stared at him.

"Are you sure you want it?"

"How much is it?" Lin Huang asked.

"30,000 Life Crystals!"

"Sure," Lin Huang replied without thinking twice.

The old man was surprised by Lin Huang's decision as 30,000 Life Crystals could get a solid grade-5 relic. Given that he had reminded Lin Huang that the piece of information might not be useful for him, Lin Huang still decided to accept the price that he presented. The old man did not say anything while taking out the trading chip. Lin Huang scanned it and transferred the money immediately. Soon, a notification popped up, showing that the transfer was successful, then the old man retrieved the chip from Lin Huang.

"Wait!"

The old man put down the black needle, removed his gloves and started working on something on the Heart Network. One to two minutes later, he took out a black information chip and downloaded the information that he gathered. He then passed the chip to Lin Huang. Lin Huang scanned and copied the information immediately. Within seconds, all the information that the old man provided was downloaded into Lin Huang's network storage space.

Lin Huang frowned as he flipped through the information. Soon, he switched off the pages on his Emperor's Heart Ring and shook his head.

"Seems like I'm in a great loss for this trade..."

"I did remind you." The old man smiled after taking off his single-lens glass.

"I thought there might be something slightly useful... Never mind." Lin Huang waved his hand and left.

After leaving the black market, he ate something at a small restaurant next to the Martial Hunter College. He contacted Tyrant with his mind to ask him about Lin Xin. After making sure that Lin Xin was safe, he headed straight to the library. In the library cubicle, Lin Huang was browsing for the information that the old man had provided.

The black needle appeared the first time more than 200 years ago. It was a custom-made weapon that was often used by a female assassin named Poison Sting. The assassin was an immortal-level who was popular among the dark organization with her secretive way of killing. However, around 170 years ago, Poison Sting accepted a deal to kill a particular family member. After assassinating the person, the family took revenge on her. Half a year later, Poison Sting disappeared and had never appeared for the next 170 years. Nobody knew if she had been killed or if she was hiding.

Lin Huang frowned after reading all the documents. The information provided by the black market was basically about Poison Sting. However, he knew very well that it was impossible that Poison Sting had attacked him. If she was already an immortal-level 200 years ago, she could be above imperial-level now if she was still alive.

"Could it be Poison Sting's apprentice?" That was the only possibility that Lin Huang could think of.

However, according to the documents, Poison Sting had never appeared for more than 170 years. It never mentioned if she had an apprentice, so that was the end of his clue.

Lin Huang was overwhelmed with information as he read more. Before contacting Yang Ling, his mind was clear, and he was sure that Zhang Mengmeng had attacked him although he had no idea why she would do that. However, since Yang Ling's explanation on Zhang Mengmeng, her odd behavior, and now this information about Poison Sting, Lin Huang felt like he was in a blur. It was impossible for him to find out the truth.

Since he could not gather his thoughts, he shook his head and put his thoughts aside.

"Never mind, I shall continue to read since I've already wasted half a day." Lin Huang started reading as soon as his Emperor's Heart Ring was connected to the librarian's tentacle. Hours passed, and it was soon six in the evening. Lin Huang left the library, had dinner and headed straight to the training room. After a couple of hours of training, sweat dripped from his body. The Emperor's Heart Ring that he wore on his left middle finger rang when it was around 10.30 p.m.

It was Fatty who called, and Lin Huang picked up immediately. He was shocked as soon as the video call was connected. Both Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng were in a dim room and locked up with a black chain. Although it was dark, Lin Huang could see that Fatty's face was beaten up and there was blood flowing from the side of his lips. On the other hand, Zheng Mengmeng had a long, bloody wound on her face.

"Fatty! Mengmeng!" Lin Huang shouted to the both of them as he frowned.

"You're Lin Huang, am I right? You have such a loyal friend here. If I didn't threaten him with his girlfriend, he wouldn't let me call you..."

A person in a black robe appeared from the dark. There was a black mask on its face which completely covered everything that could be recognized. Its voice was also modified, so nobody could tell its gender.

"What do you want?" Lin Huang could recognize that it was the black robe person who had attacked him last night.

"Would you like to save your friend?" The black robe person smirked.

"I'll wait for you in the eastern suburbs..."

Chapter 400: The Identity Of The Black-Robed Person

"Don't turn off the video. You must come alone. Don't let anybody know. Also, you only have two hours..."

The black-robed person disappeared into the dark. It did not say more, but Lin Huang knew very clearly that Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng would die if he did not get to the location within two hours. Lin Huang managed to find the location of the video as it was still running. However, whatever he was doing, the other side was watching.

He put away his sword, did a quick search on his Emperor's Heart Ring signal and soon, he found Fatty's Emperor's Heart Ring's location.

"Lin Huang, don't come..." Fatty tried his best to look at the camera. He braced the pain and shook his head slightly. Tears streamed down his swollen face. Meanwhile, Zhang Mengmeng stared blankly at the ground, and she was crying. The ten-centimeter long gash on the left side of her face was still bleeding. She seemed to be in complete shock.

"Don't worry. I'm coming for you guys." Lin Huang ran out of the training room and summoned the Viridescent Thunderhawk. The Martian Hunter College was located in the center zone of the White Capital while the eastern suburb was 2,000 kilometers away. Fatty's coordinates showed a straight-line distance of 2,278 kilometers. Before the Viridescent Thunderhawk leveled-up, it was impossible for it to reach there in two hours, but it could now do it.

Lin Huang was coming up with a plan as he was riding on the Viridescent Thunderhawk. Since the black-robed person had caught Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng, and now invited him over, it was clear that the person had set up a trap and was waiting for him to fall into it. The encounter earlier gave Lin Huang an idea of its

ability. The person should be a white flame-level, almost a crimson flame-level but not yet a blue flame. What it was good at was sneak attacks, not close-distance combat.

Under such a situation, it was possible that it had set up everything in the environment it could control. The black-robed person might set some traps in the house that contained Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng. However, Lin Huang must step into the dim room to save the both of them. Now, that was not a scheme anymore but a living graveyard. Lin Huang would have to jump into the trap himself even though he knew it was a setup. He knew very well that Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng would die if he did not do that. From what the black-robed person had done, not only would the both of them die, they would also die in agony.

One and a half hours later, Lin Huang, who was riding on the Viridescent Thunderhawk, saw the building at the coordinates. It was a warehouse. The Viridescent Thunderhawk circled mid-air and landed near the entrance quickly. Standing a couple of meters at the entrance, Lin Huang recalled the Viridescent Thunderhawk. Just as he recalled it, a layer of semi-transparent white shield covered the entire warehouse and hundreds of meters around it, including Lin Huang.

Lin Huang was shocked by that. He looked up, but did not feel anything odd happening to his body.

"This layer of shield serves as a greeting. There's nothing to worry about. It just serves as a seal to the space and to disable you from summoning your monsters," the black-robed person who could not be recognized said in the video.

"You can choose to leave without your friends. It's not too late..."

Lin Huang frowned and contacted Xiao Hei secretly. "Can I use my Monster Cards when the space is sealed?"

"The sealing only applies to the summoning space. It doesn't work on Monster Cards."

Lin Huang was relieved to hear Xiao Hei's answer. He took out his sword and opened the warehouse door. Without any confrontation, he walked into the warehouse.

As it was night time, the warehouse had no lights and was dark. However, Lin Huang's vision was not affected as he looked around. The warehouse was still in use as there were many goods stacked around on trays in various areas. Lin Huang trod slowly. Although he used his Micro Territory which covered the area, he was still careful. Despite his light footsteps, in the quiet warehouse, they echoed.

As he walked hundreds of meters straight ahead, he noticed that he was close to the given coordinates, so he slowed down. Suddenly, he turned left as he arrived at a crossroads with a stack of goods. The moonlight shone through the window and onto the black chains that were binding Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng. The two black chains extended from the ceiling and clinched onto their backs. They were suspended 20 centimeters from the ground.

"Fatty..." Lin Huang switched off the video and attempted to hack off the chains with his sword.

"I didn't expect you to have the guts to come here." A shadow appeared from behind Fatty and Zhang Mengmeng. It was the black-robed person.

"Who are you?" Lin Huang had no idea who that person was at all.

"Do you remember killing a person on the demonic crystal spaceship last July? I'm his daughter..." The person switched off the voice modifier, sounding very much like a young girl now.

"Last July?" Lin Huang frowned, finally recalling after some thinking. "You mean that bastard?!"

"Don't you dare insult my dad!" The girl took off her hoodie and black mask, revealing a pretty face.

"Do you remember me, Lin Huang?" The young girl with two ponytails glared at Lin Huang with undeniable hatred.

"You are... Lily!"

Of course, Lin Huang remembered who she was. The young girl with two ponytails standing in front of him was the girl who had been brainwashed by Mr. Wei. When he had killed Mr. Wei, she had witnessed everything as she stood nearby. However, he remembered that the girl left the spaceship halfway and was sent for psychotherapy. He did not expect her to come back for revenge.

This girl had only taken a year to level up from an ordinary person to a holy fire-level at such a mind-boggling speed.

"Good that you remember. I was worried that you might forget! If that had been the case, I would have to waste my time making you remember, but now, I can kill you straight away. My pain and hatred will end after I kill you!" Lily shouted at Lin Huang at the top of her lungs.

Table of Contents

[Monster Paradise](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 301: The Relationship Between Monsters](#)

[Chapter 302: Lin Huang's Plan to Kill](#)

[Chapter 303: Lin Huang Asking for Trouble](#)

[Chapter 304: Lin Huang Versus The Fire Phoenix](#)

[Chapter 305: Overdone...](#)

[Chapter 306: Bloody Robe's Ambition](#)

[Chapter 307: Purplish-Gold Lightning](#)

[Chapter 308: Fire vs Lightning](#)

[Chapter 309: Completing A Capture!](#)

[Chapter 310: Hunting For The Tinder](#)

[Chapter 311: The Fire Phoenix's Carcass](#)

[Chapter 312: Submission Of The Mission](#)

[Chapter 313: Unsealing Bai](#)

[Chapter 314: The Vampire Monarch](#)

[Chapter 315: White Flame-Level Monsters Aren't Scary](#)

[Chapter 316: Good News From Bloody](#)

[Chapter 317: Fiery Swordfiend](#)

[Chapter 318: Narrow-minded](#)

[Chapter 319: Broken Arm](#)

[Chapter 320: Killing Plan](#)

[Chapter 321: The Molten Dragon](#)

[Chapter 322: Sister Luo Li](#)

[Chapter 323: The Luo Sha 16 Years Ago](#)

[Chapter 324: 8000 Sword Rain](#)

[Chapter 325: Molten Crystal](#)

[Chapter 326: Suspended Training?](#)

[Chapter 327: You'll Be An Auntie To Kids The Moment You Turn 20](#)

[Chapter 328: Gamblers and Shortcuts](#)

[Chapter 329: No Comment](#)

[Chapter 330: Nuclear Bombs Again](#)

[Chapter 331: Heist](#)

[Chapter 332: Killing the Dragon!](#)

[Chapter 333: As Yet Unwitnessed](#)
[Chapter 334: Demon Slayer Token](#)
[Chapter 335: One-trick Pony](#)
[Chapter 336: Lin Huang Versus The Hellish Spearfiend \(I\)](#)
[Chapter 337: Lin Huang Versus The Hellish Spearfiend \(II\)](#)
[Chapter 338: Li Lang Leveled Up](#)
[Chapter 339: Attack by the Monster Horde](#)
[Chapter 340: Incident Investigation](#)
[Chapter 341: The Golden Toad](#)
[Chapter 342: Another Attack By The Monster Horde](#)
[Chapter 343: Lin Huang Shows His True Power for the First Time](#)
[Chapter 344: Reactivating the Ruins?](#)
[Chapter 345: Big Wave From The Monster Horde](#)
[Chapter 346: Arrival of Will](#)
[Chapter 347: A Setup](#)
[Chapter 348: The Revenge of the Golden Toad](#)
[Chapter 349: An Ugly Rejection](#)
[Chapter 350: The Use of Assessment Points](#)
[Chapter 351: The 20 Card Draw](#)
[Chapter 352: Unsealing Tyrant](#)
[Chapter 353: The Training Has Ended](#)
[Chapter 354: The Truth, Revealed](#)
[Chapter 355: The Dracaena](#)
[Chapter 356: Fundraising](#)
[Chapter 357: Unlocking The Emperor's Heart Ring](#)
[Chapter 358: Mystery](#)
[Chapter 359: Leng Yuexin Levels Up To Crimson Flame-level](#)
[Chapter 360: Grace](#)
[Chapter 361: Martial Hunter College](#)
[Chapter 362: The Monster Egg Has Hatched](#)
[Chapter 363: Crispy Texture](#)
[Chapter 364: The Rules of the Mystery Auction](#)
[Chapter 365: Kill All! Rob All!](#)
[Chapter 366: A Boyfriend?](#)
[Chapter 367: The Beginning - Auction](#)
[Chapter 368: The Demigod's Brain](#)
[Chapter 369: Bidding For The Dracaena](#)
[Chapter 370: What's Wrong With My Cooking?](#)
[Chapter 371: Fiends](#)

[Chapter 372: Do You Want It? Snatch It!](#)
[Chapter 373: The Fiends Have Not Died](#)
[Chapter 374: Abnormally Modified Creatures](#)
[Chapter 375: Provisional Summoning Card](#)
[Chapter 376: You Fooled Me Again!](#)
[Chapter 377: Wrong Judgement](#)
[Chapter 378: Imprisonment Chain](#)
[Chapter 379: The Enemy of My Enemy Is My Friend](#)
[Chapter 380: Trying To Advance Without First Looking Behind](#)
[Chapter 381: Imperial-Level Helping Out!](#)
[Chapter 382: Without the Demigod, the Imperials Would Be Throned!](#)
[Chapter 383: An Unexpected Acquaintance](#)
[Chapter 384: Qi Muxiong's Secret](#)
[Chapter 385: Can I Have Some of Your Baby's Blood?](#)
[Chapter 386: Are You Interested In Being A Teacher?](#)
[Chapter 387: The Supreme Relic](#)
[Chapter 388: Life Level](#)
[Chapter 389: Outlining The Sword Dao](#)
[Chapter 390: Librarian 07003](#)
[Chapter 391: Fatty](#)
[Chapter 392: A Disciplined Life](#)
[Chapter 393: Fatty Is Here](#)
[Chapter 394: Lovers Rock](#)
[Chapter 395: There's No Such Person](#)
[Chapter 396: Attacked In The Middle of The Night](#)
[Chapter 397: Puzzling](#)
[Chapter 398: Pig](#)
[Chapter 399: I'll Wait For You In The Eastern Suburbs](#)
[Chapter 400: The Identity Of The Black-Robed Person](#)